

THE NEW
TESTAMENT
OF OUR
LORD & SAVIOUR
Jefus Christ,

Newly Tranſlated out of the
Original Greek,

A N D
With the former TRANSLATIONS
Diligently Compared and Revifed.

By His Maſteſty's ſpecial Command.

Appointed to be Read in CHURCHES.

O X F O R D,

Printed by JOHN BASKETT, Printer to the
UNIVERSITY. MDCCXXIX.

¶ The Gospel according to St. MATTHEW.

CH A P. I.

1 *The genealogy of Christ:* 18 *His conception and birth:* 21, 23 *His names.*

THE book of the ^a generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 ^b Abraham begat Isaac, and ^c Isaac begat Jacob, and ^d Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

3 And ^e Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and ^f Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse.

6 And ^g Jesse begat David the king, and ^h David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Urias.

7 And ⁱ Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias.

10 And ^k Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias.

11 And ^l Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, ^m Jechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob.

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, *are* fourteen generations: and from David until the carrying away into Babylon *are* fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, *are* fourteen generations.

18 ¶ ⁿ Now the ^o birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph,

before they came together she was found with child ^a of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband being a just man, and not willing ^b to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: ^c for that which is ^d conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 ¶ And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for ^e he shall save his people from their sins.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 ¶ Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and ^f they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with us)

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth ^g her first-born son; and he called his name Jesus.

CH A P. II.

1 *The wise men coming to Christ,* 11 *worship him.* 14 *Joseph fleeth into Egypt.*

NOW when ^a Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise-men ^b from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, ^c Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen ^d his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all ^e the chief priests and ^f scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet;

6 ¶ And thou Bethlehem in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governour ^g that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod when he had privily called the wise-men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem,

^a Luke 1. 35.

^b Deut. 24. 1.

^c Luke 1. 35.

^d Gr. begotten.

^e Luke 1. 31.

^f Acts 4. 12.

^g Isaiah 7. 14.

^h Or, his name shall be called.

ⁱ Exod. 13. 2.

^a The Fourth Year before the Common Account called Anno Domini, Sunday after Christmas-day, Gospel, Ver. 1. to Ver. 13.

^b Luke 2. 6. 7.

^c Gen. 10. 30.

^d 25. 6.

^e King. 1. 30.

^f Luke 2. 11.

^g Num. 24. 17.

^h 2 Chron. 36. 14.

ⁱ 12 Chron. 34. 12.

^j Mat. 5. 42. & 7. 12.

^k Mic. 5. 2.

^l John 7. 42.

^m Rev. 2. 27.

ⁿ Or, Jew.

^o Luke 6. 27.

^p Luke 6. 27.

^q Luke 6. 27.

^r Luke 6. 27.

^s Luke 6. 27.

^t Luke 6. 27.

^u Luke 6. 27.

^v Luke 6. 27.

^w Luke 6. 27.

^x Luke 6. 27.

^y Luke 6. 27.

^z Luke 6. 27.

The wise men worship Christ. S. M A T T H E W. Johns preaching and baptism.

The Fourth Year before the Common Account called Anno Domini.

and said, Go, and search diligently for the young child, and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the star which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son.

16 ¶ Then Herod when he saw that he was mocked of the wise-men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to

go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

C H A P. III.

1 John preacheth: 4 His apparel, meat, and baptism. 8 The fruits of repentance. 13 Christ baptized by John in Jordan.

IN those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loyns; and his meat was locusts and wild hony.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance.

9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance; but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner: but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

The Third Year before the Account called Anno Domini.

Mark 1. 4. Luke 3. 2. John 1. 15. Dan. 2. 44. Mal. 4. 2. Mark 1. 3. John 1. 23. Mark 1. 6. King. 1. 8. Zech. 13. 4. Lev. 11. 22. Mark 1. 5. Acts 19. 4. 18.

Chap. 12. 30. & 23. 33. Luke 3. 7. Rom. 8. 2. Gal. 3. 1. 10. Or, answerable to amendment of life. John 8. 12. 30. Acts 13. 20.

Chap. 7. 10. John 15. 6.

Mark 1. 8. Luke 3. 16. John 1. 15. 26. Acts 1. 5. 8. 11. 16. 8. 19. 4. p. 1134

Mat. 3. 1. Mark 1. 3.

A. D. 27. Mark 1. 9. Luke 3. 21. Chap. 3. 22.

1 Pet. 7. 10. Gal. 6. 6.

11. Or, 11. 12.

1. Chap. 3. 20.

Innocent's Day. Greg. Cal. Ver. 13. 10. Ver. 19.

11. Or, 11. 12.

11. Or, 11. 12.

The Third Year before the Account called Anno Domini.

Anno Dom. 15 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now : for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water : and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him.

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IV.

1 Christ fasteth, and is tempted, 17 be-
ginneth to preach, 18 and calleth
some to be his disciples.

Then was Jesus led up of the spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down : for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them :

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan : for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

12 Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea-coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim :

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, say-
ing,

15 The land of Zabulon, and the Anno land of Nephthalim, by the way of Dom. the sea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles :

16 The people which sat in darkness, saw great light : and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea : (for they were fishers)

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets : and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria : and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases, and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsie ; and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

3 Who are blessed. 13 The apostles are the salt and light of the world.

And seeing the multitude, he went up into a mountain : and when he was set, his disciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed are the poor in spirit : for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed are they that mourn : for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed are the meek : for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness : for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed are the merciful : for they shall obtain mercy.

Anno Dom. 8 ^b Blessed are the pure in heart : for they shall see God.

31. 9 Blessed are the peace-makers : for they shall be called the children of God.

10 ^k Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness sake : for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 ^l Blessed are ye when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely for my sake.

12 ⁿ Rejoyce, and be exceeding glad : for great is your reward in heaven : for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ^j Ye are the salt of the earth, but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted ? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden under foot of men.

14 ^q Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel : but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heaven.

17 ^j Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets : I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 ^{*} Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven : but whosoever shall do, and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ^j Ye have heard, that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill : and whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgment.

22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgment : and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the counsel : but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell-fire.

23 Therefore, if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remem-

berest that thy brother hath ought against thee,

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him : lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily, I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out and cast it from thee : for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee : for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.

32 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery : and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thy self, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths.

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all ; neither by heaven, for it is Gods throne :

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstool : neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea ; Nay, nay : for whatsoever is more than these, cometh of evil.

38 Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil : but whosoever shall smite

Anno Dom.

31.

d See Job 42. 8.

Chap. 18.

1 Tim.

1 Pet. 3. 7.

e Luke 22. 58.

f See Phil. 32.

Gal. 55. 6.

g Exod. 20. 14.

D. ut. 5.

18.

b Job 31. 1.

i Chap. 18. 8.

Mark 9.

41-47.

j Or, do causa

see 13

offend.

k See Chap. 19.

12.

Rom. 8.

13.

l Cor.

9. 27.

Co. 3. 5.

l Deut.

24. 15.

See Chap.

19. 2.

Mark 10.

2. Sec.

m Chap.

19. 9.

Luke 16.

18.

l Cor. 7.

10. 11.

n Chap.

23. 15.

o Exod.

20. 7.

Lev. 19.

11.

p Deut.

23. 23.

q Chap.

23. 16.

18. 22.

James 5.

12.

r Gal. 65.

17.

s Phil.

48. 2.

t Coh. 4. 6.

James 5.

12.

u Exod.

21. 24.

v Lev. 24.

20.

Deut. 19.

21.

x Prov.

24. 29.

Luke 6.

29.

Rom. 12.

17. 19.

1 Cor. 6. 7.

1 Thes.

5. 16.

1 Pet. 3. 9.

y Lam.

3. 30.

z

smite

q Prov. 4. 13.

r Mark 4. 21.

Luke 8.

16. & 11.

23.

The word in the original signifieth a measure containing about a pint less than a peck.

s 1 Pet.

2. 12.

t 1 Cor.

14. 25.

u Luke 17.

x James 2. 10.

y

z

6 Sunday after Trinity, Gospel, Ver. 20.

10 Ver. 27.

9 Rom. 9.

31 & 10.

5.

10 Or, 20.

20 Exod.

20. 13.

Deut. 5.

17. 2.

a 1 John 5. 25.

b James 2. 20.

c

d

e

f

g

h

Anno Dom.

31.

i Chap.

27. 33.

Mark 15.

21.

a Deut.

8. 10.

e Phil. 4.

d Luke 6.

35.

b Lev. 18.

c Phil. 4.

d Luke 6.

37.

Rom. 12.

14. 20.

e Luke 2.

44.

f Cor. 7.

12. 13.

1 Pet. 2.

23. & 3.

g

h

i

j

k

l

m

n

o

p

q

r

s

t

u

v

w

x

y

z

10 Or, 20.

20 Exod.

20. 13.

Deut. 5.

17. 2.

a 1 John 5. 25.

b James 2. 20.

c

d

e

f

g

h

i

j

k

l

m

n

o

p

q

r

s

t

u

v

w

x

y

z

10 Or, 20.

20 Exod.

20. 13.

Deut. 5.

17. 2.

a 1 John 5. 25.

b James 2. 20.

c

d

e

f

g

h

i

j

k

l

m

n

o

p

q

r

s

t

u

v

w

x

y

z

10 Or, 20.

20 Exod.

20. 13.

Deut. 5.

17. 2.

a 1 John 5. 25.

b James 2. 20.

c

d

e

f

g

h

i

j

k

l

m

n

o

p

q

r

s

t

Anno smite thee on the right cheek, turn Dom. to him the other also.

31. 40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.

1 Chap. 27. 32. Mark 15. 21. 41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

43 Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven, for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do you more than others? do not even the publicans so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of alms, 5 prayer, 14 forgiveness. 19 Our treasure. 24 God and mammon.

Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore, when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.

5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain Anno repetitions, as the heathen do: for Dom. they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father, which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 For, if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast, Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 Lay not up for yourselves treasure upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal.

20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!

24 No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

1 Chap. 27. 32. Mark 15. 21.

1 Drut. 15. 8, 10. Luke 6. 35.

1 Lev. 19. 18. 1 Phil. 41. 10.

1 Luke 6. 27. Rom. 12. 14, 20.

1 Luke 23. 24. 1 Cor. 4. 12, 13. 1 Pet. 2. 23.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Chap. 27. 32. Mark 15. 21.

1 Drut. 15. 8, 10. Luke 6. 35.

1 Lev. 19. 18. 1 Phil. 41. 10.

1 Luke 6. 27. Rom. 12. 14, 20.

1 Luke 23. 24. 1 Cor. 4. 12, 13. 1 Pet. 2. 23.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Chap. 27. 32. Mark 15. 21.

1 Drut. 15. 8, 10. Luke 6. 35.

1 Lev. 19. 18. 1 Phil. 41. 10.

1 Luke 6. 27. Rom. 12. 14, 20.

1 Luke 23. 24. 1 Cor. 4. 12, 13. 1 Pet. 2. 23.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Chap. 27. 32. Mark 15. 21.

1 Drut. 15. 8, 10. Luke 6. 35.

1 Lev. 19. 18. 1 Phil. 41. 10.

1 Luke 6. 27. Rom. 12. 14, 20.

1 Luke 23. 24. 1 Cor. 4. 12, 13. 1 Pet. 2. 23.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Chap. 27. 32. Mark 15. 21.

1 Drut. 15. 8, 10. Luke 6. 35.

1 Lev. 19. 18. 1 Phil. 41. 10.

1 Luke 6. 27. Rom. 12. 14, 20.

1 Luke 23. 24. 1 Cor. 4. 12, 13. 1 Pet. 2. 23.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Chap. 27. 32. Mark 15. 21.

1 Drut. 15. 8, 10. Luke 6. 35.

1 Lev. 19. 18. 1 Phil. 41. 10.

1 Luke 6. 27. Rom. 12. 14, 20.

1 Luke 23. 24. 1 Cor. 4. 12, 13. 1 Pet. 2. 23.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Chap. 27. 32. Mark 15. 21.

1 Drut. 15. 8, 10. Luke 6. 35.

1 Lev. 19. 18. 1 Phil. 41. 10.

1 Luke 6. 27. Rom. 12. 14, 20.

1 Luke 23. 24. 1 Cor. 4. 12, 13. 1 Pet. 2. 23.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Chap. 27. 32. Mark 15. 21.

1 Drut. 15. 8, 10. Luke 6. 35.

1 Lev. 19. 18. 1 Phil. 41. 10.

1 Luke 6. 27. Rom. 12. 14, 20.

1 Luke 23. 24. 1 Cor. 4. 12, 13. 1 Pet. 2. 23.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Luke 6. 32.

1 Chap. 27. 32. Mark 15. 21.

Anno 26 Behold the fowls of the air :
Dom. for they sow not, neither do they reap,
31. nor gather into barns ; yet your hea-
venly Father feedeth them. Are not
ye much better than they ?

27 Which of you by taking thought
can add one cubit to his stature ?

28 And why take ye thought for
raiment ? Consider the lilies of the
field how they grow ; they toil not,
neither do they spin.

29 And yet I say unto you, that
even Solomon in all his glory, was
not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so cloath the
grass of the field, which to day is, and
to morrow is cast into the oven, shall
he not much more cloath you, O ye
of little faith ?

31 Therefore take no thought, say-
ing, What shall we eat ? or what shall
we drink ? or wherewithall shall we
be clothed ?

32 (For after all these things do
the Gentiles seek) for your heavenly
Father knoweth that ye have need of
all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom
of God, and his righteousness, and all
these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for
the morrow : for the morrow shall
take thought for the things of it self :
sufficient unto the day is the evil
thereof.

C H A P. VII.

1 Christ ending his sermon in the
mount, reproveth rash judgment,
6 forbiddeth to cast holy things to
dogs, 7 exhorteth to prayer, 13 to
enter in at the strait gate, 15 to
beware of false prophets, 21 not
to be hearers, but doers of the word.

Judge not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgment ye
judge, ye shall be judged : and with
what measure ye mete, it shall be mea-
sured to you again.

3 And why beholdest thou the
mote that is in thy brothers eye, but
considerest not the beam that is in
thine own eye ?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy bro-
ther, Let me pull out the mote out of
thine eye ; and behold, a beam is in
thine own eye ?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the
beam out of thine own eye ; and then
shalt thou see clearly to cast out the
mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 Give not that which is holy
unto the dogs, neither cast ye your
pearls before swine, lest they trample
them under their feet, and turn again
and rent you.

7 Ask, and it shall be given you :

seek, and ye shall find : knock, and Anno
it shall be opened unto you. Dom.

8 For every one that asketh, re-
ceiveth : and he that seeketh, findeth :
and to him that knocketh, it shall be
opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom
if his son ask bread, will he
give him a stone ?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give
him a serpent ?

11 If ye then being evil, know
how to give good gifts unto your chil-
dren, how much more shall your Fa-
ther which is in heaven give good
things to them that ask him ?

12 Therefore all things whatsoever
ye would that men should do to you,
do ye even so to them : for this is
the law and the prophets.

13 Enter ye in at the strait gate ;
for wide is the gate, and broad is the
way that leadeth to destruction, and
many there be which go in thereat :

14 Because strait is the gate, and
narrow is the way which leadeth unto
life, and few there be that find it.

15 Beware of false prophets,
which come to you in sheeps cloath-
ing, but inwardly they are ravening
wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their
fruits : Do men gather grapes of
thorns, or figs of thistles ?

17 Even so every good tree bring-
eth forth good fruit : but a corrupt
tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth
evil fruit : neither can a corrupt tree
bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not
forth good fruit, is hewn down and
cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall
know them.

21 Not every one that saith unto
me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the
kingdom of heaven : but he that doeth
the will of my Father which is in hea-
ven.

22 Many will say to me in that day,
Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied
in thy name ? and in thy name have
cast out devils ? and in thy name done
many wonderful works ?

23 And then will I profess unto
them, I never knew you : depart
from me, ye that work iniquity.

24 Therefore, whosoever hear-
eth these sayings of mine, and doeth
them, I will liken him unto a wise man
which built his house upon a rock :

25 And the rain descended, and the
floods came, and the winds blew, and
bear upon that house : and it fell not,
for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And

Anno 26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not; shall be likened unto a foolish man which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house: and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine.

29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

C H A P. VIII.

2 Christ cleanseth the leper, 5 healeth the centurions servant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diseased, 18 sheweth how he is to be followed, 23 stilleth the tempest on the sea, 28 driveth the devils out of two men possessed, 31 and suffereth them to go into the swine.

When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 And when Jesus was entred into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldst come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having souldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

10 When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven.

12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the self-same hour.

14 And when Jesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wives mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministrif unto them.

16 When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 And when he was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, inso much that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

28 And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And

a Mark 1. 23. 6.
d. 2.
Luk 4.
35.
b John 7. 45.

7 Sunday
Epiphany,
Gospel,
Ver. 1. 10
Ver. 14.
a Mark 1. 40.
Luk 5.
12.

b Chap. 9.
30.
Mark 5.
47.

c Lev. 14. 21.
4. 10.
Luk 5.
14.
d Luk 7. 1.

e Luk 15.
19. 21.

f Psal. 107. 20.

g Mat. 1. 11.
Luk 13.
29.

h Chap. 21. 43.
i Chap.

13. 42. 50.
b 22. 13.
c 24. 11.
d Luk 13. 28.

k Mark 1. 19.
Luk 4. 38.
l 1 Cor. 9. 5.

m Mark 1. 21.
Luk 4. 40.

n Psal. 11. 1.
Ver. 2.
24.

o Luk 9. 57.

p 1 Kings 19. 20.

4 Sunday
Epiphany
Gospel,
Ver. 23. to
the end.
e Mark 4. 37.
Luk 8. 23.

f Psal. 107. 29.

g Mark 5. 1.
Luk 8. 25.

Anno 30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing; and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus, and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

C H A P. IX.

2 Christ cureth the palseie, & calleth Matthew, 10 eateth with publicans and sinners.

And he entred into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palseie, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palseie, Son, be of good cheer, thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee? or to say, Arise and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palseie) Arise, take up thy bed and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your master with publicans and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples.

20 And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment.

21 For the said within her self, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

23 And when Jesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels, and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the same hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house,

Hosea 6. 6.
M. c. 6.
O. 7. 8.
Chap. 12. 7.
b 1 Tim. 1. 15.

1 Mark 2. 18.
Luke 5. 33.

1 John 3. 29.

Or, 7. 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

Or, 7. 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

Or, 7. 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

Or, 7. 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

Or, 7. 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

Or, 7. 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

Or, 7. 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

Or, 7. 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

Or, 7. 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

Or, 7. 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

9 See Deut. 5. 25. 1 Kings 27. 18. Luke 5. 8. Acts 16. 39.

19 See also Trinit. Gospel. Ver. 1 to Ver. 9. Chap. 9. 17. Mark 2. 7. Luke 5. 18. Chap. 8. 10.

9. Mat. 23. 23. Dav. Gospel. Ver. 9. to Ver. 14. 4 Mark 7. 14. Luke 5. 27. 6 Mark 2. 15. Luke 5. 29.

f Gal. 3. 45.

And Doc 3
g Ch 8. 4. 12. 8. 17. Luke 14. 5. 7. 30. 12. Luke 11. 1. 1. Ma 6. 6. Luke 13. 2. y Ch 4. 23. 2. Ma 6. 34. Or, were and la down. a Nun 27. 17. Zeck. 10. 2. b Luke 10. 2. John 4. 35. c 2 Th 3. 14. a Mark 3. 14. 6. 7. Luke 6. 13. 6. Or, over. b John 1. 42. c Luke 6. 15. Acts 1. 15. 25. e Chap. 4. 15. f See 2 Kings 17. 24. John 4. 9. 10. f Chap. 17. 24. Acts 13. 46.

Anno house, the blind men came to him :
Dom. and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye
31. that I am able to do this ? they said un-
to him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, say-
ing, According to your faith, be it un-
to you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and
Jesus straitly charged them, saying,
1 See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were de-
parted, spread abroad his fame in all
that country.

32 As they went out, behold,
they brought to him a dumb man pos-
sessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast
out, the dumb spake : and the multi-
tudes marvelled, saying, It was never
so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He
casteth out the devils through the
prince of the devils.

35 And Jesus went about all the
cities and villages, teaching in their
synagogues, and preaching the gospel
of the kingdom, and healing every
sickness, and every disease among the
people.

36 But when he saw the multi-
tudes, he was moved with compassion
on them, because they fainted, and
were scattered abroad, as sheep hav-
ing no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples,
The harvest truly is plenteous, but
the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of
the harvest, that he will send forth la-
bourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

1 The apostles are sent to do miracles,
5 and to teach.

And when he had called unto him
his twelve disciples, he gave them
power against unclean spirits, to cast
them out, and to heal all manner of
sickness, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve
apostles are these ; The first, Simon,
who is called Peter, and Andrew
his brother, James the son of Zebedee,
and John his brother,

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Tho-
mas, and Matthew the publican, James
the son of Alphaeus, and Lebbeus, whose
surname was Thaddeus,

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas
Ischariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and
commanded them, saying, Go not
into the way of the Gentiles, and into
any city of the Samaritans enter ye
not.

6 But go rather to the lost sheep
of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers,
raise the dead, cast out devils : freely
ye have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor sil-
ver, nor brags in your purses :

10 Nor scrip for your journey, nei-
ther two coats, neither shoes, nor yet
staves : for the workman is wor-
thy of his meat

11 And into whatsoever city or
town ye shall enter, enquire who in it
is worthy, and there abide till ye
go thence.

12 And when ye come into an
house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy,
let your peace come upon it : but if
it be not worthy, let your peace re-
turn to you.

14 And whosoever shall not re-
ceive you, nor hear your words :
when ye depart out of that house, or
city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall
be more tolerable for the land of So-
dom and Gomorrha, in the day of
judgment, than for that city.

16 Behold, I send you forth as
sheep in the midst of wolves : be
ye therefore wise as serpents, and
harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men, for they
will deliver you up to the councils,
and they will scourge you in their
synagogues.

18 And ye shall be brought be-
fore governors and kings for my sake,
for a testimony against them and the
Gentiles.

19 But when they deliver you up,
take no thought how or what ye shall
speak, for it shall be given you in
that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but
the spirit of your Father which speak-
eth in you.

21 And the brother shall deliver
up the brother to death, and the fa-
ther the child : and the children shall
rise up against their parents, and cause
them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all
men for my names sake : but he that
endureth to the end, shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you
in this city, flee ye into another : for
verily I say unto you, ye shall not
have gone over the cities of Israel
till the Son of man be come.

24 The disciple is not above his
master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that
he be as his master, and the servant
as his lord : if they have called the
master

Chap.
8. 4. 8.
12. 16.
5. 17. 9.
Luke 5.
14.
5. Mark
7. 16.
1 See
Chap.
12. 23.
Luke
11. 14.

Chap.
12. 24.
Mark
3. 22.
Luke
11. 15.
2 Mark
6. 6.
Luke
12. 22.
1 Chap.
4. 23.

1 Mark
6. 34.

Or,
were tired
and lay
down.
2 Numb.
27. 17.
Zech.
10. 2.
b Luke
10. 2.
John 4.
35
c 2 Thes.
3. 1.

a Mark
2. 14.
b 6. 7.
Luke 6.
13. & 9. 1.
Or,
over.

b John
1. 42.

c Luke
6. 15.
d John
16. 25.
e Chap.
4. 15.
f See
2 Kings
17. 24.
John 4.
9. 10.
g Chap.
17. 24.
h Acts 1.
40.

h Luke
9. 2.
1 Chap.
3. 2. &
4. 17.
Luke
10. 9.
h Acts 8.
18. 20.
1 Sam.
9. 7.
1 Mark 6. 8.
Luke 9. 3.
10. 4.
22. 25.
Or, Geth
m See on
Mark 6. 8.
Gr.
a Matt.
b Luke
10. 7.
1 Cor.
9. 7.
im.
5. 18.
o Luke
10. 8.
p Luke
10. 5.
q Psal.
35. 12.
r Mark
6. 11.
Luke 9. 5.
& 10. 11.
s Neh. 5.
13.
Acts 13.
51. 6.
18. 6.
1 Chap.
11. 22. 14.
b Luke
10. 3.
a Rom.
16. 19.
y 1 Cor.
14. 20.
Or,
simple.
2 Chap.
24. 9.
Mark
12. 9.
Luke 21.
12.
a Acts 5.
40.
b Acts 12.
1. & 25.
13.
2 Tim. 4.
22.
c Mark
13. 11.
Luke 12.
11. & 21.
14.
d Ezech.
4. 12.
e 2 Tim.
4. 17.
f Micah
7. 6.
Luke 21.
16.
g Luke
21. 17.
h Chap.
16. 19.
Mark 13.
13.
i Chap.
2. 13. &
4. 12. &
12. 15.
Acts 8. 1.
& 9. 25.
s 14. 6.
Or,
end, or,
first.
1 Chap.
16. 25.
Luke 6.
40.
John 13.
16. & 15.
20.
m Chap.
12. 24.
Mark 3.
22.
l 2e 11.
15.
John 8.
40.

CHAP. XI.

Anno Dom. 31. master of the house ; Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household ?

1. 26 Fear them not therefore : * for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed ; and hid, that shall not be known

27 What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light : and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the house-tops.

28 ° And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul : but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a ll farthing ? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 P But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

32 q Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, * him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 * But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 * Think not that I am come to send peace on earth : I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance * against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And * a mans foes shall be they of his own household.

37 y He that loveth father or mother more than me, is not worthy of me : and he that loveth son or daughter more than me, is not worthy of me.

38 * And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 a He that findeth his life shall lose it : and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.

40 y b He that receiveth you, receiveth me ; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 c He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophets reward ; and he that receiveth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous mans reward.

42 d And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

2 John sendeth his disciples to Christ.

7 The testimony of Christ concerning John. 20 Christ upbraideth the unthankfulness and impenitence of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum, 25 and praiseth his fathers wisdom in revealing the gospel to the simple.

And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 * Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another ?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see :

5 b The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and e the poor have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he whosoever shall not d be offended in me.

7 f * And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see ? * A reed shaken with the wind ?

8 But what went ye out for to see ? A man clothed in soft raiment ? behold, they that wear soft cloathing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see ? A prophet ? yea, I say unto you, * and more than a prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, b Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist : notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven, is greater than he.

12 i And from the days of John the Baptist, until now, the kingdom of heaven ll suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 k For all the prophets, and the law prophesied until John.

14 And if ye will receive it, this is l Elias which was for to come.

15 m He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 n But whereunto shall I liken this generation ? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

Anno Dom. 31.

Sunday Advent. Gospel Ver. 2 to Ver. 11. a Luke 7. 18.

b Mat. 29. 18. & 35. 5. 6.

c Phil. 2. 26. Luke 4. 18. James 2. 5.

d 1 Cor. 1. 23. Gal. 3. 11. e Eph. 4. 14.

g Luke 7. 26.

h Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 7. 27.

i Luke 16. 16. Or, as gotten by Jews, and they that thrust men.

k Mal. 4. 5. Chap. 17. 15.

l Luke 1. 17. m Chap. 13. 9. Luke 9. 8. Rev. 2. 7. 11, 17, 20. n 3. 6, 11. a Luke 7. 31.

Anno 17 And saying, We have piped
Dom. unto you, and ye have not danced :
31. we have mourned unto you, and ye
have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating
nor drinking, and they say, He hath
a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and
drinking, and they say, Behold, a man
gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend
of publicans and sinners : ° but wis-
dom is justified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid
the cities wherein most of his mighty
works were done, because they repen-
ted not.

21 Wo unto thee, Chorazin, wo un-
to thee, Bethsaida : for if the mighty
works which were done in you, had
been done in Tyre and Sidon, they
would have repented long ago ¶ in
sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, ° It shall be
more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at
the day of judgment, than for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, ° which
art exalted unto heaven, shalt be
brought down to hell : for if the
mighty works which have been done
in thee, had been done in Sodom, it
would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, that it shall
be more tolerable for the land of So-
dom, in the day of judgment, than for
thee.

25 ¶ At that time Jesus answered
and said, I thank thee, O Father,
Lord of heaven and earth, because
thou hast hid these things from the
wise and prudent, ° and hast revealed
them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father, for so it seem-
ed good in thy sight.

27 ¶ All things are delivered unto
me of my Father : and no man know-
eth the Son but the Father : ° neither
knoweth any man the Father, save
the Son, and he to whomsoever the
Son will reveal him.

28 ¶ Come unto me, all ye that la-
bour, and are heavy laden, and I will
give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, ° and
learn of me, for I am meek and low-
ly in heart : ° and ye shall find rest un-
to your souls.

30 ¶ For my yoke is easie, and my
burden is light.

C H A P. XII.

1 The disciples pluck the ears of corn
on the sabbath. 31 Blasphemy
against the holy Ghost.

At that time ¶ Jesus went on the
sabbath-day through the corn,
and his disciples were an hungred,
and began to pluck the ears of corn,
and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, Anno
they said unto him, Behold, thy dis- Dom.
ciples do that which is not lawful to 31.
do upon the sabbath-day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye
not read ° what David did when he was
an hungred, and they that were with
him,

4 How he entred into the house of
God, and did eat ° the shew-bread, °
which was not lawful for him to eat,
neither for them which were with him,
but only for the priests ?

5 Or have ye not read in the ° law,
how that on the sabbath-days the
priests in the temple profane the sab-
bath, and are blameless ?

6 But I say unto you, that in this
place is ° one greater than the temple.

7 But if ye had known what this
meaneth, ° I will have mercy and not
sacrifice, ye would not have condemn-
ed the guiltless.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even
of the sabbath-day.

9 ¶ And when he was departed thence, °
he went into their synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man
which had his hand withered : and they
asked him, saying, ° Is it lawful to
heal on the sabbath-days ? that they
might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What
man shall there be among you, that
shall have one sheep, and ° if it fall in-
to a pit on the sabbath-day, will he not
lay hold on it, and lift it out ?

12 How much then is a man better
than a sheep ? wherefore it is lawful to
do well on the sabbath-days.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch
forth thine hand : and he stretched it
forth ; and it was restored whole, like
as the other.

14 ¶ Then ° the Pharisees went out,
and ¶ held a counsel against him, how
they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew it, ° he
withdrew himself from thence : ° and
great multitudes followed him, and he
healed them all,

16 And ° charged them that they
should not make him known :

17 That it might be fulfilled which
was spoken by Elaias the prophet,
saying,

18 ¶ Behold, my servant whom I
have chosen, my beloved ¶ in whom
my soul is well pleased : I will put my
spirit upon him, and he shall shew
judgment to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry, nei-
ther shall any man hear his voice in
the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not
break, and smoking flax shall he not
quench,

Blasphemy against the holy Ghost. S. M. A. T. T. H. E. W.

Annō quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

31. And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind and dumb: and he healed him, inso-much that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son of David?

24 ¶ But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against it self, is brought to desolation: and every city or house divided against it self, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

34 O a generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

39 But he answered and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas.

40 ¶ For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 ¶ The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold a greater than Jonas is here.

42 ¶ The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

43 ¶ When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother, and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand towards his disciples, and said, Behold, my mother, and my brethren.

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

C H A P. XIII.

3 Of the sower and the seed. 24 Divers other parables. 34 Why Christ spake in parables.

The same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea-side.

2 b And

7b
Anno
Dom.
31.
b Luke
4.
c Luke
3.
d Luke
5.
Chap.
15.
Chap.
11.
Mark
11.
1 Cor.
10.
1 Joh.
27.
g Chap.
29.
Mark
16.
Luke
17.
g
26.
b Irai.
9.
Ezek.
2.
Mark
12.
Luke
10.
John
40.
Act
2.
Rom.
8.
1 Heb.
11.
b Chap.
17.
Luke
23.
John
20.
11 Pe
10.
m Ma
44.
Luke
11.

The parable of the sower of the seed, Chap.

and of the tares.

Anno 2 ^b And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that ^c he went into a ship, and sat, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 ¹ And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, ^d Behold, a sower went forth to sow.

4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way-side, and the fowls came and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched, and because they had not root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns: and the thorns sprung up, and choaked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred-fold, some sixty-fold, some thirty-fold.

9 ^e Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because ^f it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 ^g For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away, even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, ^h By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand: and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed gross, and their ears ⁱ are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But ^k blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, ^l that many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen *them*: and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

18 ^m Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word

xiiij.

ⁿ of the kingdom, and understandeth *it* not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart: this is he which received seed by the way-side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon ^o with joy, receiveth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by ^p he is offended.

22 ^q He also that received seed ^r among the thorns, is he that heareth the word: and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and understandeth *it*, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth some an hundred-fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ^s Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but ^t gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ^u Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, ^v The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field.

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree: so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ^w Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three ^x measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

Anno
Dom.31.
a Mark 4.
31. 34.
7 Phil.
78. 2.

34 * All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, ⁷ I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed, ^{is} the Son of man:

38 The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are ² the children of the wicked one:

39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil: ³ the harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all ^{||} things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: ^b there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 * Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. ^d Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 [†] Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and [†] buyeth that field.

45 [†] Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant-man, seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and ^g gathered of every kind.

48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and ^h sever the wicked from among the just;

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: ⁱ there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure ^k things new and old.

53 [†] And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 [†] And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?

55 * Is not this the carpenters son? is not his mother called Mary? and ⁿ his brethren, ^o James, and Joseph, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they ^p were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, ^q A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And ^r he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

C H A P. XIV.

1 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 John Baptist beheaded. 15 Five loaves and two fishes feed five thousand.

AT that time ^a Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works ^{||} do shew forth themselves in him.

3 [†] ^b For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put ^{him} in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For John said unto him, ^c It is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, ^d because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced [†] before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oaths sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded ^{it} to be given ^{her}.

10 And he sent and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought ^{it} to her mother.

Anno
Dom.32.
A. C. 32.
e Chap. 2.
12. 15.
Mark 6.
72.
Luke 9.
10.k Cant. 7.
13.l Chap. 2.
13.
Mark 6. 4.
Luke 4.
16. 23.m Mark 6. 3.
John 6. 42.
n Chap. 12. 46.
o Mark 15. 40.p Chap. 11. 6.
q Mark 6. 4.
Luke 4. 34.
John 4. 44.

r Mark 6. 5. 6.

A. D. 32. beginning.
s Mark 6. 14.
t Luke 9. 7.
|| Or, are wrought by him.
b Luke 3. 19. 20.
A. D. 30.

c Lev. 18. 16. & 20. 11.

d Chap. 21. 26.
Luke 20. 6.

† Or, in the midst.

e Chap. 22. 10.

f Chap. 25. 32.

g Ver. 42.

h Or, strong.

Anno Dom. 32. 12 And his disciples came, and took up the body and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

13 ¶ When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and ^f was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ And when it was evening his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart, give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, ^b he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to ^{his} disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 ¶ And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: ^k and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the wind ^{||} boi-

trous, he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth ^{his} hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Genesareth.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased,

36 And besought him, that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and ^m as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Gods commandments, and mens traditions. 11 What defileth a man.

Then ^a came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

2 ^b Why do thy disciples transgress ^c the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do you also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and ^e He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to ^{his} father or ^{his} mother, ^f It is a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, ^{he shall be free.} Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 ^g Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

8 ^h This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, ⁱ teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear and understand.

11 ¶ Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the

B Phari-

What defileth a man.

S. M A T T H E W. *Four thousand miraculously fed.*

Anno Dom. Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

32. 13 But he answered and said, "Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up."

14 Let them alone: "they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch."

15 "Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable."

16 And Jesus said, "Are ye also yet without understanding?"

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the drought?

18 But "those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man."

19 "For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies."

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands, defileth not a man."

21 "Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon."

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil."

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after us."

24 But he answered and said, "I am not sent, but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel."

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me."

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs."

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters table."

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour."

29 "And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh y unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sat down there."

30 "And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them

down at Jesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Inasmuch that the multitude wondered when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel."

32 "Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way."

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?"

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven, and a few little fishes."

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground."

36 And "he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and "gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude."

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets full."

38 And they that did eat, were four thousand men, beside women and children."

39 "And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala."

C H A P. XVI.

1 The sign of Jonas. 6 The leaven of the Pharisees and the Sadducees."

21 Christ foreteweth his death. The "Pharisees also with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven."

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather: for the sky is red."

3 And in the morning, It will be foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky, but can ye not discern the signs of the times?"

4 "A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed."

5 And "when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread."

6 "Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees."

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have taken no bread."

8 Which

Anno 8 Which when Jesus perceived, he
Dom. said unto them, O ye of little faith,
32. why reason ye among your selves, be-
cause ye have brought no bread?

e Chap. 14. 17. John 6. 9. 9. Do ye not yet understand, nei-
ther remember the five loaves of the
five thousand, and how many baskets
ye took up?

f Chap. 15. 34. 10. Neither the seven loaves of the
four thousand, and how many baskets
ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not under-
stand, that I spake *it* not to you con-
cerning bread, that ye should beware
of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of
the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that
he bade *them* not beware of the leaven
of bread, but of the doctrine of the
Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the
coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked
his disciples, saying, ¶ Whom do men
say that I, the Son of man, am?

14 And they said, ¶ Some say that
thou art John the Baptist, some Elias,
and others Jeremias, or one of the
prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom
say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and
said, ¶ Thou art Christ the Son of the
living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said un-
to him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-
jona: ¶ for flesh and blood hath not
revealed *it* unto thee, but ¶ my Father
which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, that
as thou art Peter, and ¶ upon this rock
I will build my church: and the gates
of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 ¶ And I will give unto thee the
keys of the kingdom of heaven: and
whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth,
shall be bound in heaven: and what-
soever thou shalt loose on earth, shall
be loosed in heaven.

20 ¶ Then charged he his disciples
that they should tell no man that he
was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began
Jesus ¶ to shew unto his disciples, how
that he must go unto Jerusalem, and
suffer many things of the elders and
chief priests, and scribes, and be killed,
and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and be-
gan to rebuke him, saying, ¶ Be it far
from thee, Lord: this shall not be un-
to thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Pe-
ter, Get thee behind me, ¶ Satan, thou
art an offence unto me: for thou sa-
vourest not the things that be of God,
but those that be of men.

24 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his di- Anno
sciples, If any man will come after Dom.
me, let him deny himself, and take 32.
up his cross, and follow me.

25 For ¶ whosoever will save his
life, shall lose it: and whosoever will
lose his life for my sake, shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if
he shall gain the whole world, and
lose his own soul? or ¶ what shall a
man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For ¶ the Son of man shall come
in the glory of his Father, ¶ with his
angels; ¶ and then he shall reward
every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, ¶ There
be some standing here, which shall not
taste of death, till they see the Son of
man coming in his kingdom.

2. Job 34. 11. Phil. 6. 2. 12. Rom. 2. 6. Rev. 2. 23. 2. Mark 9. 1. Luke 9. 27.

C H A P. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ: 14 He
bealeth the lunatick, 22 foretelleth
his own passion, 24 and payeth tri-
bute.

And ¶ after six days, Jesus taketh
Peter, James, and John his bro-
ther, and bringeth them up into an
high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them,
and his face did shine as the sun, and
his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto
them Moses and Elias talking with
him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said
unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to
be here: if thou wilt, let us make here
three tabernacles; one for thee, and
one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 ¶ While he yet spake, behold, a
bright cloud overshadowed them: and
behold, ¶ a voice out of the cloud,
which said, ¶ This is my beloved Son,
¶ in whom I am well-pleased; ¶ hear
ye him.

6 ¶ And when the disciples heard
it, they fell on their face, and were
sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and ¶ touched
them, and said, Arise, and be not
afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their
eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the
mountain, ¶ Jesus charged them, say-
ing, Tell the vision to no man, until
the Son of man be risen again from
the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, say-
ing, ¶ Why then say the scribes, that
Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said un-
to them, Elias truly shall first come,
and ¶ restore all things:

12 ¶ But I say unto you, that Elias

Anno is come already, and they knew him
Dorn. nor, but have done unto him whatfo-
32. ever they lifted: likewise shall also
the Son of man suffer of them.

m Chap. 11. 14. 13 ^m Then the disciples understood
that he spake unto them of John the
Baptist.

n Mark 9. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 14 ^j And when they were come
to the multitude, there came to him a
certain man, kneeling down to him,
and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son, for
he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oft-
times he falleth into the fire, and oft
into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disci-
ples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said,
O faithles and perverse generation,
how long shall I be with you? how
long shall I suffer you? bring him hi-
ther to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil,
and he departed out of him: and the
child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Je-
sus apart, and said, Why could not
we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Be-
cause of your unbelief: for verily I
say unto you, ^o If ye have faith as a
grain of mustard-seed, ye shall say
unto this mountain, Remove hence
to yonder place, and it shall remove;
and nothing shall be impossible unto
you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not
out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ^j P And while they abode in Ga-
lilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son
of man shall be betrayed into the
hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and
the third day he shall be raised again:
and they were exceeding sorry.

24 And ^q when they were come
to Capernaum, they that received
|| tribute-money, came to Peter, and
said, Doth not your master pay tri-
bute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was
come into the house, Jesus prevented
him, saying, What thinkest thou, Si-
mon? of whom do the kings of the
earth take custom or tribute? of their
own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of stran-
gers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are
the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should
offend them, go thou to the sea, and
cast an hook, and take up the fish
that first cometh up: and when thou
hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find
|| a piece of money: that take, and
give unto them for me and thee.

C H A P. XVIII.

1 Christ teacheth to be humble.

7 Touching offences, and forgiving
one another.

A T ^a the same time came the di-
sciples unto Jesus, saying, Who
is the greatest in the kingdom of hea-
ven?

2 And Jesus called a little child un-
to him, and set him in the midst of
them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you,
^b Except ye be converted, and become
as little children, ye shall not enter in-
to the kingdom of heaven.

4 ^c Whosoever therefore shall hum-
ble himself as this little child, the same
is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And ^d who so shall receive one
such little child in my name, receiveth
me.

6 ^e But who so shall offend one of
these little ones which believe in me, it
were better for him that a millstone were
hanged about his neck, and *that* he
were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ^f Wo unto the world because of
offences: for ^g it must needs be that
offences come: but ^h wo to that man
by whom the offence cometh.

8 ⁱ Wherefore if thy hand or thy
foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast
them from thee: it is better for thee
to enter into life halt or maimed, ra-
ther than having two hands or two
feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck
it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is
better for thee to enter into life with
one eye, rather than having two eyes
to be cast into hell-fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not
one of these little ones; for I say unto
you, that in heaven ⁱ their angels do
always ^k behold the face of my Fa-
ther which is in heaven.

11 ^l For the Son of man is come to
save that which was lost.

12 ^m How think ye? if a man have
an hundred sheep, and one of them
be gone astray, doth he not leave the
ninety and nine, and goeth into the
mountains, and seeketh that which is
gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, Ve-
rily I say unto you, he rejoyceth more
of that *sheep*, than of the ninety and
nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your
Father which is in heaven, that one
of these little ones should perish.

15 ⁿ Moreover, ^o if thy brother
shall trespass against thee, go and tell
him his fault between thee and him
alone: if he shall hear thee, ^p thou
hast gained thy brother.

o Chap. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

p Chap. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

q Mark 9. 33.

r Called in the original, dis-
dressed, being in
value six-
teen pence:
S e Exod. 30. 17. 18.
30. 26.

s Or, a silver.
It is said
an ounce
of silver,
to value
two shil-
lings six
p. nor, af-
ter five
shillings
two ounces.

Anno Dom. 32.

5. Mi-
chaels
day,
Gospel,
Ver. 1. 11.
a Mark 9.
33.
b Luke 9.
45. & 12.
24.
c Psal.
131. 2.
d Chap. 19.
14.
e Cor. 14.
20.
f Pet. 2. 3.
g Chap.
20. 27.
h Chap.
20. 47.

e Mark 9. 42.
Luke 17. 1. 2.

f i Cor. 11. 19.
g Chap.
25. 24.

h Chap. 5.
29. 30.
i Mark 9.
47. 48.

i Phil.
24. 7.
Zech.
13. 7.
Hebr. 1.
14.
k Eph. 1.
14.
l Luke 19.
10.
m Luke 15. 4.

n Lev. 17. Ecclesi 13. Luke 17. o James 1. Pet. 3. 1.

Or, being by him.

The Ro-
man penny
is the
eight
part of an
ounce,
which af-
ter five
shillings
the ounce
is seven
pence half-
penny.

Anno 16 But if he will not hear thee,
Dom. then take with thee one or two more,
32. that in the mouth of two or three
witnesses every word may be esta-
blished.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear
them, tell it unto the church: but if
he neglect to hear the church, let him
be unto thee as an heathen man and
a publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, What-
soever ye shall bind on earth, shall be
bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye
shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in
heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, that if
two of you shall agree on earth as
touching any thing that they shall ask,
it shall be done for them of my Fa-
ther which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are ga-
thered together in my name, there am
I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and
said, Lord, how oft shall my brother
sin against me, and I forgive him?
till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not
unto thee, Until seven times: * but,
until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of
heaven likened unto a certain king,
which would take account of his ser-
vants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon,
one was brought unto him, which ow-
ed him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to
pay, his lord commanded him to be
sold, and his wife and children, and all
that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down,
and worshipped him, saying, Lord,
have patience with me, and I will pay
thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant
was moved with compassion, and loosed
him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out,
and found one of his fellow-servants,
which owed him an hundred pence:
and he laid hands on him, and took
him by the throat, saying, Pay me
that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down
at his feet, and besought him, saying,
Have patience with me, and I will
pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went
and cast him into prison, till he should
pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw
what was done, they were very sorry,
and came and told unto their lord all
that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had

called him, said unto him, O thou
wicked servant, I forgave thee all that
debt, because thou desiredst me: 33.

33 Shouldst not thou also have had
compassion on thy fellow-servant, even
as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and de-
livered him to the tormentors, till he
should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly
Father do also unto you, if ye from
your hearts forgive not every one his
brother their trespasses.

C H A P. XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sick; 3 answer-
eth the Pharisees touching divorce-
ment. 16 How to attain eternal
life.

And it came to pass, that when
Jesus had finished these say-
ings, he departed from Galilee, and
came into the coasts of Judea, beyond
Jordan:

2 And great multitudes followed
him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto
him, tempting him, and saying unto
him, Is it lawful for a man to put away
his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto
them, Have ye not read, that he
which made them at the beginning,
made them male and female?

5 And said, For this cause shall a
man leave father and mother, and shall
cleave to his wife: and they twain
shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more
twain, but one flesh. What there-
fore God hath joined together, let
not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, Why did
Moses then command to give a writ-
ting of divorcement, and to put her
away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses, be-
cause of the hardness of your hearts,
suffered you to put away your wives:
but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say unto you, Who-
ever shall put away his wife, except
it be for fornication, and shall marry
another, committeth adultery: and
whoever marrieth her which is put away,
doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If
the case of the man be so with his wife,
it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All
men cannot receive this saying, save
they to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which
were so born from their mothers womb:
and there are some eunuchs, which
were made eunuchs of men: and
there be eunuchs, which have made
themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of
heaven's sake. ¶ But if a man shall
love his father or mother more than
me, shall be unprofitable: but he that
loves me, and keeps my commandments,
shall abide in me, and I will love him,
and will keep him, and will not suffer
him to be lost: but the Son of man
shall be betrayed, and shall be killed,
and shall be raised up again after three
days. ¶ Who so loveth his life, shall
lose it: and who so hateth his life in
this world, shall keep it unto life ever-
lasting. ¶ Who so will be a disciple
of mine, shall deny himself, and shall
take up his cross, and shall follow me.
¶ Who so will save his life, shall lose
it: but who so will lose his life for
my sake, shall save it. ¶ For the Son
of man shall be betrayed, and shall be
killed, and shall be raised up again
after three days. ¶ Who so will be
a disciple of mine, shall deny himself,
and shall take up his cross, and shall
follow me. ¶ Who so will save his
life, shall lose it: but who so will
lose his life for my sake, shall save
it. ¶ For the Son of man shall be
betrayed, and shall be killed, and shall
be raised up again after three days.

Anno Dom. 33. ^h Mark 10. 13. Luke 18. 25. themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heavens sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 ^g Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for ¹ of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ^m And behold, one came and said unto him, ⁿ Good master, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is none good but one, that is God*: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, ^o Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,

19 ^p Honour thy father and thy mother: and, ^q Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, ^r go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 ^s Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, that ^t a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible, but ^u with God all things are possible.

27 ^v Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Behold, ^w we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ^x ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my names sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 ^y But many *that are first*, shall be last; and the last *shall be first*.

C H A P. XX.
1 *Of the labourers in the vineyard.*
20 *Christ teacheth his disciples to be lowly.*

F^ror the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a ^{||} peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the market-place,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and said unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard said unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were* hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more, and they likewise received every man a peny.

11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the good-man of the house,

12 Saying, These last ^{||} have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have born the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take *that* thine is, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 ^a Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? ^b is thine eye evil, because I am good?

Anno Dom. 16^e So the last shall be first, and the first last: ^d for many be called, but few chosen.

33. 17 ^g And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 ^f Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

19 ^g And shall deliver him to the Gentiles, to mock, and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ^g Then came to him the mother of ⁱ Zebedee's children, with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons ^k may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of ^l the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with ^m the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to ⁿ give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 ^o And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, ^p Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authority upon them.

26 But ^q it shall not be so among you: but ^r whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 ^s And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

28 ^t Even as the ^u Son of man came not to be ministered unto, ^v but to minister, and ^y to give his life a ransom ^z for many.

29 ^a And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ^g And behold, two blind men sitting by the way-side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What wilt thou that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth to Jerusalem upon an ass, 12 casteth the buyers and sellers out of the temple.

And ^a when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto ^b the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 ^c Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king cometh unto thee meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6 ^d And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and ^e put on them their cloaths, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; ^f others cut down branches from the trees, and strowed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: ^h Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the Highest.

10 ⁱ And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet ^k of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ^g And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, ^m My house shall be called the house of prayer, ⁿ but ye have made it a den of thieves.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

Anno 15 And when the chief priests and
Dom. scribes saw the wonderful things that
33. he did, and the children crying in the
temple, and saying, Hosanna to the son
of David; they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Hearst thou
what these say? And Jesus saith unto
them, Yea; have ye never read, ^o Out
of the mouth of babes and sucklings
thou hast perfected praise?

17 [¶] And he left them, and went
out of the city into ^p Bethany, and he
lodged there.

18 [¶] Now in the morning as he re-
turned into the city, he hungred.

19 [¶] And when he saw ⁱ a fig-tree
in the way, he came to it, and found
nothing thereon, but leaves only, and
said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee
henceforward for ever. And presently
the fig-tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw ^{it},
they marvelled, saying, How soon is
the fig-tree withered away?

21 Jesus answered and said unto
them, Verily I say unto you, ^{*} If ye
have faith and [†] doubt not, ye shall not
only do this ^{which is done} to the fig-
tree, ^{*} but also if ye shall say unto this
mountain, Be thou removed, and be
thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22 And ^{*} all things whatsoever ye
shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall
receive.

23 [¶] And when he was come into
the temple, the chief priests and the
elders of the people came unto him as
he was teaching, and [†] said, By what
authority doest thou these things? and
who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said un-
to them, I also will ask you one thing,
which if ye tell me, I in likewise will
tell you by what authority I do these
things.

25 The baptism of John, whence
was it? from heaven, or of men?
And they reasoned with themselves,
saying, If we shall say, From heaven;
he will say unto us, Why did ye not
then believe him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men;
we fear the people; ^{*} for all hold John
as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and
said, We cannot tell. And he said un-
to them, Neither tell I you by what
authority I do these things.

28 [¶] But what think you? A cer-
tain man had two sons, and he came
to the first, and said, Son, go work
to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not:
but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and
said likewise. And he answered and said,
I go, sir; and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the Anno
will of his father? They say unto him, Dom.
The first. Jesus saith unto them, ^{*} Ve-
rily I say unto you, that the publicans
and the harlots go into the kingdom
of God before you.

32 For ^d John came unto you in the
way of righteousness, and ye believed
him not: ^{*} but the publicans and the
harlots believed him. And ye when ye
had seen ^{it}, repented not afterward,
that ye might believe him.

33 [¶] Hear another parable: There
was a certain householder [†] which planted
a vineyard, and hedged it round about,
and digged a wine-press in it, and built a
tower, and let it out to husbandmen,
and [†] went into a far country.

34 And when the time of the fruit
drew near, he sent his servants to the
husbandmen, [†] that they might receive
the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his
servants, and beat one, and killed
another, and stoned another.

36 Again he sent other servants,
more than the first: and they did unto
them likewise.

37 But last of all, he sent unto
them his son, saying, They will reve-
rence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw
the son, they said among themselves,
ⁱ This is the heir, [†] come let us kill him,
and let us seize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught ^{him}, and cast
him out of the vineyard, and slew ^{him}.

40 When the Lord therefore of the
vineyard cometh, what will he do un-
to those husbandmen?

41 [†] They say unto him, He will
miserably destroy those wicked men,
and will let out ^{his} vineyard unto
other husbandmen, which shall ren-
der him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, [†] Did ye
never read in the scriptures, The stone
which the builders rejected, the same
is become the head of the corner: this
is the Lords doing, and it is marvel-
lous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, [†] The
kingdom of God shall be taken from
you, and given to a nation bringing
forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever ^o shall fall on
this stone, shall be broken: but on
whomsoever it shall fall, [†] it will grind
him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests, and
Pharisees had heard his parables, they
perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay
hands on him, they feared the mul-
titude, because [†] they took him for a
prophet.

CH A P. XXII.

1 The marriage of the kings son.
9 The calling of the Gentiles. 12 The wedding-garment.

Anno Dom. 33. **A**nd Jesus answered * and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son.

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding : and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner : ^b my oxen, and ^c my fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready : come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise :

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth : and he sent forth * his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the high-ways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the *high-ways*, and ^d gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good : and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man ^e which had not on a wedding-garment :

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding-garment ? And he was speechless.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* ^f into outer darkness : There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 ¶ For many are called, but few *are* chosen.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might intangle him in *his* talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man : for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What think-

est thou ? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cesar, or not ?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites ?

19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a ^{||} penny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and ^{||} superscription ?

21 They say unto him, Cæsars. Then saith he unto them, ^{||} Render therefore unto Cesar, the things which are Cæsars : and unto God, the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ ^{||} The same day came to him the Sadducees, ^{||} which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, ^{||} Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 ^{||} Now there were with us seven brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and having no issue left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the ^{||} seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven ? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage ; but ^{||} are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 ¶ I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob ? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard *this*, ^{||} they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, *which was* a lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which *is* the great commandment in the law ?

37 Jesus said unto him, ^{||} thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

Anno Dom. 38 This is the first and great commandment.

33. 39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The son of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) ask him any more questions.

C H A P. XXIII.

1 The scribes and Pharisees good doctrine, but evil examples of life.

34 The destruction of Jerusalem.

Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat.

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

4 For they bind heavy burdens, and grievous to be born, and lay them on mens shoulders, but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do, for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your master, even Christ, and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your servant.

12 And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted.

13 But wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men:

for ye neither go in your selves, neither suffer ye them that are entering, to go in.

14 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than your selves.

16 Wo unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtour.

17 Ye fools, and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

19 Ye fools, and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye make clean the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquity.

29 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees,

m Mark 12. 40. Luke 20. 47. 2 Tim. 3. 6. Tit. 1. 11

m Chap. 15. 14. o Chap. 5. 32. 34.

p Exod. 30. 29.

q Exod. 29. 37.

r 1 Kings 8. 13.

s 1 Sam. 15. 22.

t Luke 11. 42.

u 1 Sam. 15. 22.

v Hos. 6. 6.

w Mic. 6. 8.

x Mark 7. 39.

y Luke 11. 44.

z Luke 14. 47.

y Eccles 51. 10.

z Psal. 110. 1.

aa 2.

1 Cor. 15. 25.

bb 1. 1.

cc 2. 10.

dd 23.

ee Mark 11. 32.

ff Luk. 30. 45.

gg Rom. 2. 19.

hh Luk. 11. 46.

ii Ad. 15. 20.

jj Gal. 6. 12.

kk Chap. 6. 15.

ll Num. 15. 38.

mm Deut. 6. 8.

nn Prov. 7. 3.

oo Mark 7. 35.

pp Luk. 11. 47.

qq John 9. 1.

rr 2 Cor. 13. 24.

ss 1 Pet. 4. 7.

tt Mal. 1. 6.

uu 1 Cor. 20. 27.

vv 1 Pet. 20. 23.

ww Luk. 14. 11.

xx 1 Pet. 4. 1.

yy Luk. 12. 52.

Anno Dom. 33.

1 The

1 The

16.

o Chap. 7. 8.

34.

5. 37.

Day.

34. to

end.

d Luk. 40.

e Ad. 40. 8.

f Chap. 17.

2 Cor. 24. 2.

g Gen. 3. 8.

h 3 Ch. 24. 20.

i Luk. 24. 2.

j 1 Cor. 10. 2.

m Psal. 8. 9.

n 1 Cor. 11. 8.

o Chap. 9.

p 1 Cor. 11. 8.

q 1 Cor. 11. 8.

r 1 Cor. 11. 8.

s 1 Cor. 11. 8.

t 1 Cor. 11. 8.

u 1 Cor. 11. 8.

v 1 Cor. 11. 8.

w 1 Cor. 11. 8.

x 1 Cor. 11. 8.

y 1 Cor. 11. 8.

z 1 Cor. 11. 8.

aa 1 Cor. 11. 8.

bb 1 Cor. 11. 8.

cc 1 Cor. 11. 8.

dd 1 Cor. 11. 8.

ee 1 Cor. 11. 8.

ff 1 Cor. 11. 8.

gg 1 Cor. 11. 8.

hh 1 Cor. 11. 8.

ii 1 Cor. 11. 8.

Anno rises, hypocrites; because ye build the
Dom. tombs of the prophets, and garnish the
33. sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the
days of our fathers, we would not have
been partakers with them in the blood
of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto
your selves, that ^a ye are the children
of them which killed the prophets.

32 ^b Fill ye up then the measure of
your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye ^c generation of
vipers, how can ye escape the damna-
tion of hell?

34 ^d Wherefore behold, I send un-
to you prophets, and wise men, and
scribes; and ^e some of them ye shall
kill and crucifie, and ^f some of them
shall ye scourge in your synagogues,
and persecute them from city to city:

35 That upon you may come all the
righteous blood shed upon the earth,
from the blood of righteous Abel,
unto ^h the blood of Zacharias, son of
Barachias, whom ye slew between the
temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, all these
things shall come upon this generation.

37 ⁱ O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou
that killest the prophets, ^k and stonest
them which are sent unto thee, how
often would ^l I have gathered thy chil-
dren together even as a hen gathereth
her chickens ^m under her wings, and
ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto
you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not
see me henceforth, till ye shall say,

ⁿ Blessed is he that cometh in the name
of the Lord

C H A P. XXIV.

1 The destruction of the temple. 29 Of
Christs coming to judgment.

And ^a Jesus went out, and departed
from the temple; and his disci-
ples came to him for to shew him the
buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye
not all these things? verily I say unto
you, ^b There shall not be left here
one stone upon another, that shall not
be thrown down.

3 ^c And as he sat upon the mount
of Olives, ^d the disciples came unto
him privately, saying, ^e Tell us when
shall these things be? and what shall
be the sign of thy coming, and of the
end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto
them, ^f Take heed that no man de-
ceive you.

5 For ^g many shall come in my
name, saying, I am Christ: ^h and shall
deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars, and Anno
rumours of wars: see that ye be not Dom.
troubled: for all these things must
33. come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For ⁱ nation shall rise against na-
tion, and kingdom against kingdom:
and there shall be famines, and pe-
stilences, and earthquakes in divers
places.

8 All these are the beginning of
sorrows.

9 ^j Then shall they deliver you up
to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and
ye shall be hated of all nations for my
names sake.

10 And then shall many be offend-
ed, and shall betray one another, and
shall hate one another.

11 And ^k many false prophets shall
rise, ^l and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound,
the love of many shall wax cold.

13 ^m But he that shall endure unto
the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this ⁿ gospel of the king-
dom ^o shall be preached in all the
world, for a witness unto all nations,
and then shall the end come.

15 ^p When ye therefore shall see the
abomination of desolation, spoken of
by ^q Daniel the prophet, stand in the
holy place, (^r whose readeth, let him
understand)

16 Then let them which be in Ju-
dea, flee into the mountains.

17 Let him which is on the house-
top, not come down to take any thing
out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the
field, return back to take his cloaths.

19 And wo unto them that are with
child, and to them that give suck in
those days.

20 But pray ye that your flight be
not in the winter, neither on the sab-
bath-day:

21 For ^s then shall be great tribula-
tion, such as was not since the begin-
ning of the world to this time, no, nor
ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be
shortened, there should no flesh be sa-
ved: ^t but for the elects sake those
days shall be shortened.

23 ^u Then if any man shall say un-
to you, Lo, here is Christ, or there:
believe it not.

24 For ^v there shall arise false Christs,
and false prophets, and shall shew great
signs and wonders, insomuch that (if
it were possible) they shall deceive the
very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you be-
fore.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say un-
to you, Behold, he is in the desert, go

Anno Dom. not forth : behold, *he* is in the secret chambers, believe *it* not.

33. 27 * For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west : so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 * For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 * Immediately after the tribulation of those days, * shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.

30 * And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven : * and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, * and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.

31 * And he shall send his angels || with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn *a* a parable of the fig-tree : when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh :

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know *i* that || it is near, even at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, *k* This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 *l* Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 * But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, nor the angels of heaven, *n* but my Father only.

37 But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 * For as in the days that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away ; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 *p* Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two *women* shall be grinding at the mill, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore, for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 * But know this, that if the good-man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would

have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready : for in such an hour as you think not, the Son of man cometh.

45 * Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his Lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season ?

46 * Blessed is that servant, whom his Lord when he cometh, shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, that * he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken :

50 The Lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not ware of ;

51 And shall || cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites : * there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

C H A P. XXV.

1 The parable of the ten virgins, 14 and of the talents. 31 Also the description of the last judgment.

Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet *a* the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish.

3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oyl with them :

4 But the wise took oyl in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, *b* they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oyl, for our lamps are || gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so ; lest there be not enough for us and you : but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and *c* the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, *d* Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

13 * Watch therefore, for ye know neither

a Job 30.
Luk 17.
24.

b Dan. 7.
27. 28.
c Isai. 13.
10.
Ezek. 32.
7.
Joel 2. 10.
31. & 3.
15.
Mark 13.
24.
Luk 21.
25.
Mat 24. 29.
Rev. 6. 12.
d Dan. 7.
25.
e Zech. 12.
12.
f Rev. 1. 7.

g Chap. 13.
41.
h Cor. 15.
52.
i Thes. 4.
16.
j Or, with
a trumpet,
and a great
noise.

k Luk 27.
29.

l James 5.
9.
m Or, he.
n Jer. 31.
35. 36.

o Psal.
102. 26.
Isai. 51. 6.
Chap. 5.
28.

p Mark 13.
31.
Mat 1.
11.
m Mark
13. 32.
n Zech. 14.
7.

q Gen. 6.
2. 4. 5. 2.
7. 5.
Luk 17.
26.
r Pet. 3.
20.

s Luk 17.
34. Or.

t Chap. 25.
15.
u Mark 13.
37. Or.
Luk 27.
36.
v Luk 12.
39.

w Thes. 5.
2.
x Pet. 3.
10.
y 1. 3.
16. 15.

Luk 12.
42.

Rev. 16.
15.

Chap.
25. 21, 23.

Or, cut
him off.

Chap. 8.
12. & 25.
30.

Ephes. 5.
10.

Rev. 19.
7. & 21.
2. 9.

Thes.
5. 6.

Or,
going out.

Luk 17.
25.

Chap. 7.
21, 22, 27.

Chap. 24.
42.

Mark 13.
37.

Luk 21.
36.

Cor. 16.
13.

Thes. 5.
6.

1. Pet. 3. 8.
Rev. 16.
15.

Anno neither the day nor the hour, wherein
Dom. the Son of man cometh.

31. 14 ⁵ For the kingdom of heaven is
as a man travelling into a far coun-
try, who called his own servants, and
delivered unto them his goods:

15 And unto one he gave five
talents, to another two, and to ano-
ther one, to every man according to
his several ability, and straightway
took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the
five talents, went and traded with
the same, and made them other five
talents.

17 And likewise he that had recei-
ved two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one,
went and digged in the earth, and hid
his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of
those servants cometh, and reckoneth
with them.

20 And so he that had received
five talents, came and brought other
five talents, saying, Lord, thou de-
liverdest unto me five talents: be-
hold, I have gained besides them five
talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well
done, thou good and faithful ser-
vant; thou hast been faithful over a
few things, ^h I will make thee ruler
over many things: enter thou into
the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two
talents, came and said, Lord, thou
deliverdest unto me two talents: be-
hold, I have gained two other talents
besides them.

23 His lord said unto him, ^h Well
done, good and faithful servant;
thou hast been faithful over a few
things, I will make thee ruler over
many things: enter thou into the
joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received
the one talent, came and said, Lord,
I knew thee that thou art an hard
man, reaping where thou hast not
sown, and gathering where thou hast
not sowed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and
hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there
thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said un-
to him, Thou wicked and slothful
servant, thou knewest that I reap
where I sowed not, and gather where
I have not sowed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have
put my money to the exchangers, and
then at my coming I should have re-
ceived mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from
him, and give it unto him which
hath ten talents.

29 ¹ For unto every one that hath Anno
shall be given, and he shall have a- Dom.
bundance: but from him that hath 33.
not shall be taken away, even that
which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable ser-
vant into outer darkness: there shall
be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ⁵ When the Son of man shall
come in his glory, and all the holy
angels with him, then shall he sit up-
on the throne of his glory.

32 And ^o before him shall be ga-
thered all nations; and ^p he shall se-
parate them one from another, as a
shepherd divideth his sheep from the
goats:

33 And he shall set the sheep on
his right hand, but the goats on the
left.

34 Then shall the King say unto
them on his right hand, Come, ye
blessed of my Father, inherit the
kingdom ^q prepared for you from the
foundation of the world.

35 ^r For I was an hungred, and ye
gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye
gave me drink: ^s I was a stranger, and
ye took me in:

36 ^t Naked, and ye clothed me: I
was sick, and ye visited me: ^u I was
in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous an-
swer him, saying, Lord, when saw
we thee an hungred, and fed thee?
or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger,
and took thee in? or naked, and clothed
thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or
in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer, and
say unto them, Verily I say unto you,
^x In as much as ye have done ^y unto
one of the least of these my brethren,
ye have done ^y unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto
them on the left hand, ^y Depart from
me, ye cursed, ^z into everlasting fire,
prepared for the devil and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and
ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty,
and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took
me not in: naked, and ye clothed
me not: sick, and in prison, and ye
visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer
him, saying, Lord, when saw we
thee an hungred, or athirst, or a
stranger, or naked, or sick, or in pri-
son, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them,
saying, Verily I say unto you, ^a In as
much as ye did ^b not to one of the
least of these, ye did ^b not to me.

Anno Dom. 33. 46 And ^b these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

C H A P. XXVI.

1 The rulers conspire against Christ: 14 Judas selleth him, 17 Christ eateth the passover.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 ^a Ye know that after two days is the feast of the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 ^b Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast-day, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 ^c Now when Jesus was in ^d Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper.

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabastrer-box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat.

8 ^e But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 ^f For ye have the poor always with you, but ^g me ye have not always.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 ^h Then one of the twelve, called ⁱ Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said unto them, ^k What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? and they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ^l Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him,

The master saith, My time is at hand, I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the passover.

20 ^m Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, He that dipperth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man, if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ⁿ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and ^o blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new testament which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

29 But ^p I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30 ^q And when they had sung an ^r hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall ^s be offended because of me this night: for it is written, ^t I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, ^u I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, ^v Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ^w Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here while I go and pray yonder.

37 And

a Mark 14. 1.
Luk 22.
John 13.
1.
b Psal. 41.
John 11.
47.
Ann 4.
25, 26.

c Mark 14. 3.
John 11.
19. 3. &
12. 3.
d Chap. 21. 17.

e John 12. 4.

f Deut. 15. 11.
John 12. 8.

g Gen Chap. 18. 20. & 28. 20.

h Mark 14. 10.
Luk 22. 3.
i Chap. 10. 4.
j Zech. 11. 12.
Chap. 27. 3.

l Mark 14. 12.
Luk 22. 7.

m Mark 14. 18.
Luk 22. 14.
John 13. 21.

n Psal. 41. 9.

o Mark 14. 22.
Luk 22. 19.
p 1 Cor. 11. 23, 24.
q Many Greek Copies have, gave thanks.

r Mark 14. 26.
Luk 22. 17.
s Jer. 23. 31.
t Chap. 20. 28.
u Rom. 5. 15.
v Luk 22. 18.
w Ann. 10. 419.

x Mark 14. 26.
y Or, Psalm.

z Mark 14. 27.
John 16. 32.
a Chap. 11. 6.
b Zech. 13. 7.
c Chap. 28. 7.
d Mark 10. 16.
e Mark 14. 28.
f 16. 7.

g John 15. 28.

h Mark 14. 12.
Luk 22. 39.
i John 18. 1.

Anno 37 And he took with him Peter, and
Dom. the two sons of Zebedee, and began
to be sorrowful, and ^t very heavy.

33. 38 Then saith he unto them, My
4. 23. soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto
11. 27. death: tarry ye here and watch with
me.

39 ^a And he went a little further,
18. 1. &
b Mark 14. 36.
Luke 22. 42.
Hebr. 5. 7.
1 John 12. 27.
c Chap. 20. 23.
and fell on his face, and ^b prayed, say-
ing, ⁱ O my Father, if it be possible,
let this cup pass from me: neverthe-
less, not as I will, but as thou *wilt*.

40 And he cometh unto the disci-
ples, and findeth them asleep, and
saith unto Peter, What, could ye not
watch with me one hour?

41 ¹ Watch and pray, that ye enter
not into temptation: the spirit indeed
is willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

42 He went away again the second
time, and prayed, saying, O my Fa-
ther, if this cup may not pass away
from me, except I drink it, thy will
be done.

43 And he came and found them
asleep again: for their eyes were
heavy.

44 And he left them, and went a-
way again, and prayed the third time,
saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples,
and saith unto them, Sleep on now,
and take your rest; behold, the hour
is at hand, and the Son of man is be-
trayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold,
he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 And ^m while he yet spake,
10. 14. Judas, one of the twelve, came,
47. John 18. 1.
and with him a great multitude with
swords and staves from the chief priests
and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave
them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I
shall kiss, that same is he, hold him
fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Je-
sus, and said, Hail master; ⁿ and
kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him,
Friend, wherefore art thou come?
Then came they and laid hands on
Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold, ^o one of them
which were with Jesus, stretched out
his hand, and drew his sword, and
struck a servant of the high priests,
and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put
up again thy sword into his place:
^p for all they that take the sword,
shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot
now pray to my Father, and he shall
presently give me more than twelve
legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the scrip-
tures be fulfilled, ^q that thus it must
be?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to
the multitudes, Are ye come out as
against a thief with swords and staves
for to take me? I sat daily with you
teaching in the temple, and ye laid
no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the
^r scriptures of the prophets might be
fulfilled. Then ^s all the disciples for-
sook him, and fled.

57 ^t And they that had laid hold
on Jesus, led him away to Caiaphas
the high priest, where the scribes and
the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off,
unto the high priests palace, and went
in, and sat with the servants to see
the end.

59 Now the chief priests and elders,
and all the council, sought false wit-
ness against Jesus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though
many false witnesses came, yet found
they none. At the last came two false
witnesses,

61 And said, This fellow said, ^u I
am able to destroy the temple of
God, and to build it in three days.

62 ^v And the high priest arose, and
said unto him, Answerest thou no-
thing? what *is it* which these witness
against thee?

63 But ^y Jesus held his peace. And
the high priest answered and said un-
to him, ^z I adjure thee by the living
God, that thou tell us, whether thou
be the Christ the Son of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast
said: nevertheless I say unto you,
^a Hereafter shall ye see the Son of
man, ^b sitting on the right hand of
power, and coming in the clouds of
heaven.

65 ^c Then the high priest rent his
cloaths, saying, He hath spoken blas-
phemy; what further need have we
of witnesses? Behold, now ye have
heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answer-
ed and said, ^d He is guilty of death.

67 ^e Then did they spit in his face,
and buffeted him, and ^f others smote
him with ^{||} the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, ^g Prophesie unto us,
thou Christ, who is he that smote
thee?

69 ^h Now Peter sat without in the
palace: and a damsel came unto him,
saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of
Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all,
saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into
the

31.
1. 53.
7. 8.
Luke 24.
25. 44. 46.

Lam.
4. 10.
John
18. 15.

Mark
14. 53.
12. 54.
John
18. 15.
12. 13.
24.

Chap.
27. 40.
John 2. 19.

Mark
14. 60.

1. 53.
Chap. 27.
12. 14.
2. 14.
1. 53.
1. 53.
1. 53.

1. 53.
Chap. 16.
27. & 24.
30.
Rom. 14.
10.

1. 53.
Rev. 1. 7.
b. 14.
110. 1.
c. 2 Kings
18. 37.

d. Lev. 24.
16.
John
19. 7.
1. 53.
20. 6.
Chap.
27. 30.

f. John
19. 7.
b. Mark
14. 53.
Luke
22. 54.

h. Mark
14. 53.
Luke
22. 54.
John 18.
15. 2.

the

Anno Dom. 31. the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art *one* of them, for thy *i* speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembered the words of Jesus, which said unto him, *k* Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

C H A P. XXVII.

1 *Christ delivered to Pilate.* 3 *Judas hangeth himself.* 34 *Christ is crucified.*

When the morning was come, *a* all the chief priests and elders of the people, took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led *him* away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 *5* Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 *Saying*, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that*.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, *c* and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, *d* The field of blood unto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, *e* And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, *||* whom they of the children of Israel did value :

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Jesus stood before the governour; and the governour asked him, *f* saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, *g* Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, *h* he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate unto him,

h Hearest thou not how many things Anno Dom. they witness against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word, inasmuch that the governour marvelled greatly.

15 *i* Now at *that* feast the governour was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus, which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 *j* When he was set down on the judgment-seat, his wife sent unto him, *saying*, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream, because of him.

20 *k* But the chief priests and elders perswaded the multitude, that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The governour answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus, which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour said, Why, what evil hath he done? but they cried out the more, *saying*, Let him be crucified.

24 *l* When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he *1* took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, *saying*, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye *to it*.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, *m* His blood be on us, and on our children.

26 *n* Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when *n* he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 *o* Then the souldiers of the governour took Jesus into the *||* common-hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of *souldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and *p* put on him a scarlet robe.

29 *q* And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, *saying*, Hail King of the Jews.

30 And *r* they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him,

1 Luke 22. 59.

h Ver. 34. Mark 14. 70. John 12. 18.

6 Sunday Lect. Gospel. Ver. 1. to Ver. 55. a Mark 15. 1. Luke 22. 66 & 23. 2. John 18. 23. b Chap. 26. 14.

c Acts 1. 18.

d Acts 1. 19.

e Zech. 11. 12. f Or, whom they bought of the child ren of Is- rael.

g John 18. 27. h Tim. 6. 25.

i Chap. 26. 63.

31. h Chap. 26. 62.

1 Mark 15. 6. Luke 23. 17. John 18. 39.

1 Phil. 40. 21.

h Mark 15. 24. Luke 23. 34. John 19. 34. i Phil. 26. 18.

h John 18. 40. Acts 3. 14.

i Luke 23. 34. 35.

1 Phil. 26. 18.

h Chap. 26. 61. John 2. 19.

h Chap. 26. 63.

1 Deut. 21. 6.

m Acts 5. 28.

n Luke 23. 16.

o John 19. 1. Or, governours house.

p Luke 23. 11.

q Ital. 10. 6.

Chap. 26. 57.

Anno Dom. 33. him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 ^r And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

33 ^r And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a scull,

34 ^r They gave him vinegar to drink, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

35 ^r And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting down they watched him there:

37 And ^r set up over his head, his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 ^r Then were there two thieves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ^r And ^r they that passed by, reviled him wagging their heads,

40 And saying, ^b Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thy self: ^c if thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others, himself he cannot save: if he be the king of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43 ^d He trusted in God; let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 ^e The thieves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 ^f Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour ^g Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, ^h My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, ⁱ and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 ^j Jesus when he had cried

again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51 And behold, ^k the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent,

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of saints which slept arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 ^m Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there, (beholding afar off) ⁿ which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him.

56 ^o Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

57 ^p When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And ^q laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ^r Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said while he was yet alive, ^s After three days I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as sure as ye can.

66 So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christ's resurrection: ⁹ He appeareth to the women, 16 and to the disciples, 19 And sendeth them to baptize.

Anno
Dom.

33.

a Mark

16. 1.

Luke 24.

1.

John 20. 1.

b Chap.

27. 53.

c Or,

had been

e See

Luke 24.

d.

John 20.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

12.

IN the ^a end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn towards the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene ^b and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

2 And behold, there ^c was a great earth-quake; for ^e the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, ^d as he said: come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and behold, ^e he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ^f And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, ^g Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell ^h my brethren,

that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ⁱ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16 ^j Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain ^k where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, ^l All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ^m Go ye therefore and ⁿ teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost:

20 ^o Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you always even unto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ The Gospel according to S. MARK.

CH A P. I.

1 John Baptists office. 9 Jesus is baptized, 12 tempted, 14 he preacheth, 16 calleth Peter and others, 23 and cureth many.

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ the Son of God,

2 As it is written in the prophets, ^a Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 ^b The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 ^c John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the ^d remission of sins.

5 ^e And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was ^f clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins: and he did eat ^g locusts and wild hony:

7 And preached, saying, ^h There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 ⁱ I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you ^j with the holy Ghost.

9 ^k And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens ^l opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him:

11 And there came a voice from heaven, saying, ^m Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 ⁿ And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days tempted of Satan, and was with the wild beasts, ^o and the angels ministered unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, ^p Jesus came into Galilee, ^q and preach-

Anno
Dom.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

33.

Anno Dom. P preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,

set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

30. ending 15 And saying, ^a The time is fulfilled, and ^a the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye and believe the gospel.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

16 ^a Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers.)

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils, and ^a suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

35 And ^a in the morning rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

18 And straightway ^a they forsook their nets, and followed him.

36 And Simon and they that were with him, followed after him.

19 ^a And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

38 And he said unto them, ^b Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for ^a therefore came I forth.

21 ^a And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the sabbath-day he entred into the synagogue and taught.

39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

22 ^a And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

40 ^a And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

23 ^a And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he cried out,

41 And Jesus moved with compassion, put forth ^{bis} hand, and touched him, and said unto him, I will, be thou clean.

24 Saying, Let us alone, ^a what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

25 And Jesus ^b rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

26 And when the unclean spirit ^c had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing unto any man: go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things ¹ which Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

27 And they were all amazed, inso much that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine ^{is} this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

45 ^a But he went out, and began to publish ^{it} much, and to blaze abroad the matter, inso much that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

C H A P. II.

29 ^d And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

1 Christ bealeth the sick of the palsey, 14 calleth Matthew, 15 and eateth with publicans and sinners.

30 But Simons wifes mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her.

And again ^a he entred into Capernaum, after some days, and it was noised that he was in the house.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lift her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, inso much that there was no room to receive ^{them}, no not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

32 ^a And at even, when the sun did

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsey, which was born of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for press, they uncovered

Matthew called.

S. M A R K.

Christ excuseth his disciples, &c.

Anno Dom. 31. the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palfie lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palfie, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? ^{Job 14.} ^{Psal. 43.} ^{55.} b who can forgive sins but God only?

8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 ^{e Matth. 9. 1.} Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palfie, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins (he saith to the sick of the palfie)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 ^{d Matth. 9. 9.} And he went forth again by the sea-side, and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 ^{e Matth. 9. 9.} ^{Luke 5. 27.} ^{Or, at the place where the custom was received.} And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alphaeus sitting ^{||} at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 And it came to pass, that as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole, have no need of the Physician, but they that are sick: [†] I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 ^{f 1 Tim. 1. 15.} ^{g Matth. 9. 14.} ^{Luke 5. 31.} And the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees used to fast; and they come, and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them they cannot fast.

20 But the days will come, when Anno Dom. 31. the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

21 No man also seweth a piece of ^{||} new cloth on an old garment: else ^{|| Or, sew, or, an- wrought.} the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 ^{h Matth. 12. 1.} ^{Luke 6. 1.} And it came to pass that he went through the corn-fields on the sabbath-day, and his disciples began as they went [†] to pluck the ears of corn. ^{1 Deut. 23. 25.}

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath-day that which is not lawful?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read ^k what David did, when he had need and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him? ^{h 1 Sam. 21. 6.}

26 How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew-bread, ^{1 Lev. 24. 9.} which is not lawful to eat, but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

C H A P. III.

1 *The withered hand is healed. 13 The twelve apostles chosen. 31 Who are Christ's brother, sister, and mother.*

^{a Matth. 12. 6.} ^{Luke 6. 6.} And ^a he entred again into the synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath-day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, [†] Stand forth. ^{† Or, A rise, stand forth in the sight.}

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath-days? or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the ^{||} hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other. ^{|| Or, blindness.}

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with ^b the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him. ^{b Matth. 22. 16.}

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great mul-

Anno multitude from Galilee followed him,
Dom. and from Judea,

31. 8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, in-
fomuch that they || pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And ^e he straitly charged them, that they should not make him known.

13 ^d And he goeth up into a moun-
tain, and calleth unto him whom he would : and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach :

15 And to have power to heal sick-
nesses, and to cast out devils.

16 And Simon ^e he firnamed Peter.

17 And James *the son of* Zebedee, and John the brother of James (and he firnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James *the son of* Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him : and they went || into an house.

20 And the multitude cometh to-
gether again, ^f so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his || friends heard of *it*, they went out to lay hold on him : for they said, He is beside himself.

22 ^g And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem, said, ^g He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

23 ^h And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan ?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against it self, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against it self, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, ex-

cept he will first bind the strong man, Anno
and then he will spoil his house. Dom.

28 ⁱ Verily I say unto you, All sins ^{31.}
shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, ⁱ Marth.
and blasphemies wherewithsoever they ^{12. 31.}
shall blaspheme : ^{Luke}
^{12. 10.}

29 But he that shall blaspheme a-
gainst the holy Ghost, hath never
forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal
damnation :

30 Because they said, He hath an
unclean spirit.

31 ^j There came then his bre- ^k Marth.
thren and his mother, and standing ^{12. 46.}
without, sent unto him, calling him. ^{Luke 8.}
^{19.}

32 And the multitude sat about him,
and they said unto him, Behold, thy
mother, and thy brethren without seek
for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying,
Who is my mother, or my brethren ?

34 And he looked round about on
them which sat about him, and said,
Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoever shall do the will
of God, the same is my brother, and
my sister, and mother.

C H A P. IV.

1 *The parable of the sower :* 14 *The
meaning thereof.* 26 *Of the seed
growing secretly.* 30 *Of the
mustard-seed.*

ANd ^a he began again to teach by
the sea-side : and there was ga-
thered unto him a great multitude, so
that he entred into a ship, and sat in
the sea, and the whole multitude was
by the sea, on the land.

2 And he taught them many things
by parables, ^b and said unto them in
his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out
a sower to sow :

4 And it came to pass as he sowed,
some fell by the way-side, and the
fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground,
where it had not much earth, and
immediately it sprang up, because it
had no depth of earth.

6 But when the sun was up, it was
scorched, and because it had no root,
it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and
the thorns grew up, and choaked it,
and it yielded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground,
^c and did yield fruit that sprang up
and increased, and brought forth some
thirty, and some sixty, and some an
hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that
hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 ^d And when he was alone, they
that were about him with the twelve,
asked of him the parable.

Anno Dom. 31. 11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 ^f That seeing they may see, and not perceive, and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will you know all parables?

14 ^j s The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way-side, where the word is sown, but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness:

17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sown among thorns: such as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And these are they which are sown on good ground, such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty-fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ^j And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

22 ^k For there is nothing hid which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 ^l If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what you hear: ^m with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given.

25 ⁿ For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ^j And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit Anno Dom. 31. of her self, first the blade, then the Dom. 31. ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is ^{||} brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ^j And he said, ^o Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 ^p It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is sown it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches, so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 ^q And with many such parables, spake he the word unto them as they were able to hear it.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

35 ^r And the same day when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still: and the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that you have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

CH A P. V.

1 Christ delivering the possessed of the legion of devils, 13 they enter into the swine.

And ^a as they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs, a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had ^{bis} dwelling among the tombs, and no man could bind him, no not with chains:

Anno 4 Because that he had been often
Dom. bound with fetters and chains, and the
31. chains had been plucked asunder by
him, and the fetters broken in pieces:
neither could any man tame him.

5 And always night and day, he
was in the mountains, and in the
tombs, crying, and cutting himself
with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off,
he ran and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and
said, What have I to do with thee,
Jesus, thou Son of the most high God?
I adjure thee by God, that thou tor-
ment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come
out of the man, thou unclean spirit)

9 And he asked him, What *is* thy
name? And he answered, saying, My
name *is* Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much,
that he would not send them away
out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto
the mountains, a great herd of swine
feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him,
saying, Send us into the swine, that
we may enter into them

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them
leave. And the unclean spirits went
out, and entred into the swine, and
the herd ran violently down a steep
place into the sea, (they were about
two thousand) and were choaked in
the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine
fled, and told *it* in the city, and in
the country. And they went out to
see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and
see him that was possessed with the
devil, and had the legion, sitting, and
cloathed, and in his right mind, and
they were afraid.

16 And they that saw *it*, told them
how it befel to him that was possessed
with the devil, and also concerning
the swine.

17 And ^b they began to pray him
to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into
the ship, ^c he that had been possessed
with the devil, prayed him that he
might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not,
but said unto him, Go home to thy
friends, and tell them how great
things the Lord hath done for thee,
and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to
publish in Decapolis, how great things
Jesus had done for him: and all men
did marvel.

21 ^d And when Jesus was passed

over again by ship unto the other side, Anno
much people gathered unto him, and Dom.
he was nigh unto the sea.

22 ^e And behold, there cometh one
of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus
by name, and when he saw him, he
fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, say-
ing, My little daughter lieth at the
point of death, *I pray thee* come and
lay thy hands on her that she may be
healed, and she shall live.

24 And *Jesus* went with him, and
much people followed him, and throng-
ed him.

25 And a certain woman ^f which ^g Lev. 19
had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things
of many physicians, and had spent all
that she had, and was nothing better-
ed, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus,
came in the press behind, and touch-
ed his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch
but his cloaths, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain
of her blood was dried up: and she
felt in her body that she was healed
of that plague.

30 And Jesus immediately know-
ing in himself, that ^h virtue had
gone out of him, turned him about in
the press, and said, Who touched my
cloaths?

31 And his disciples said unto him,
Thou seest the multitude thronging
thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see
her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and
trembling, knowing what was done
in her, came and fell down before
him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daugh-
ter, ⁱ thy faith hath made thee whole;
go in peace, and be whole of thy
plague.

35 ^j While he yet spake, there
came from the ruler of the synagogues
house, certain which said, Thy daugh-
ter is dead, why troublest thou the
Master any further?

36 As soon as Jesus heard the word
that was spoken, he said unto the
ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid,
only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to fol-
low him, save Peter, and James, and
John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of
the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth
the tumult, and them that wept and
wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he
said unto them, Why make ye this
ado,

Anno ado, and weep ? the damfel is not dead, but ^k sleepeth.

31. 40 And they laughed him to scorn : but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father, and the mother of the damfel, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damfel was lying.

41 And he took the damfel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi, which is, being interpreted, Damfel (I say unto thee) arise.

42 And straightway the damfel arose, and walked ; for she was of the age of twelve years : and they were astonifhed with a great astonifhment.

43 And ^l he charged them straightly, that no man should know it : and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

C H A P. VI.

1 Christ is contemned of his countrymen. 18 John Baptift beheaded.

And ^a he went out from thence, and came into his own country, and his difciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the fynagogue : and many hearing him were astonifhed, faying, ^b From whence hath this man these things ? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even fuch mighty works are wrought by his hands ?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the fon of Mary, ^c the brother of James and Jofes, and of Juda, and Simon ? and are not his fifters here with us ? And they ^d were offended at him,

4 But Jesus faid unto them, ^e A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own houfe.

5 ^f And he could there do no mighty work, fave that he laid his hands upon a few fick folk, and healed them.

6 And ^g he marvelled becaufe of their unbelief. ^h And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ⁱ And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to fend them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean fpirits,

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, fave a ftaff only : no fcrip, no bread, no ^{||} money in their purfe :

9 But ^k be fhod with fandals : and not put on two coats.

10 And he faid unto them, In what place foever ye enter into an houfe, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whofoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, ^{||} fhake off the duft un-

der your feet, for a testimony againft Anno them. Verily I fay unto you, it shall Dom. be more tolerable for Sodom [†] and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, [†] than for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they caft out many devils, ⁿ and anointed with oyl many that were fick, and healed them.

14 ^o And king Herod heard of him, (for his name was fpread abroad) and he faid, That John the Baptift was rifen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do thew forth themfelves in him.

15 ^p Others faid, That it is Elias. And others faid, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 ^q But when Herod heard thereof, he faid, It is John whom I beheaded, he is rifen from the dead.

17 For Herod himfelf had fent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prifon for Herodias fake, his brother Philips wife ; for he had married her.

18 For John had faid unto Herod, ^r It is not lawful for thee to have thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had ^{||} a quarrel againft him, and would have killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod ^s feared John, knowing that he was a juft man and an holy, and ^{||} observed him, and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 ^t And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a fupper to his lords, high captains, and chief eftates of Galilee :

22 And when the daughter of the faid Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that fat with him, the king faid unto the damfel, Ask of me whatfoever thou wilt, and I will give ^{it} thee.

23 And he fware unto her, ^u Whatfoever thou fhalt ask of me, I will give ^{it} thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and faid unto her mother, What shall I ask ? And she faid, The head of John the Baptift.

25 And she came in straightway with hafte unto the king, and asked, faying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger, the head of John the Baptift.

26 And the king was exceeding forry, yet for his oaths fake, and for their fakes which fat with him, he would not rejeft her.

27 And immediately the king fent ^{||} an executioner, and commanded his head

1 Matth. 9. 30. 8.
2. 30. 8.
12. 16. 8.
17. 9.
Luke 5. 14.

a Matth. 23. 34.
L. 40. 4.
16.

b John 6. 42.

c See Matth. 12. 46.
Gal. 1. 19.

d Matth. 21. 6.
e John 4. 44.

f See Gen. 19. 22. 3.
22. 25.
Matth. 13. 58.
Chap. 9. 23.
g Mark. 59. 15.
h Matth. 9. 35.
Luke 11. 22.
i Matth. 10. 1.
Chap. 13. 14.
Luke 9. 1.
|| The word fignifieth a voice of brass, money, in the fave some- what left than a gathering. Matth. 10. 9.
but here it is taken in general for money. k Acts 12. 8.
l Matth. 10. 14.
Luke 10. 10.
m Acts 13. 51. 8.
18. 6.

n D. 32.
a James 5. 14.
o Matth. 14. 1.
Luke 9. 7.

p Matth. 16. 14.

q Matth. 14. 3.
Luke 3. 19.

A. D. 30.

r Lev. 18. 16.
s 20. 21.

t Or, an inward grudge.

u Matth. 14. 5.
s 21. 25.

v Or, kept him, or, faved him.

w Matth. 14. 5.
A. D. 30.

x Either 5. 3. 6.

y Or, one of his guard.

Five thousand fed.

Chap. vij.

Christ walketh on the sea.

Anno head to be brought : and he went and
Dom. beheaded him in the prison,

32. 28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel : and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corps, and laid it in a tomb.

30 * And the apoitles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 y And he said unto them, Come ye your selves apart into a desert place, and rest a while : for * there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 a And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 b And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd : and c he began to teach them many things.

35 d And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed :

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread : for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred || peny-worth of bread, and give them to eat ?

|| The Roman peny is seven pence half-peny ; as Matth. 18. 28.

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye ? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green gras.

40 And they sat down in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples, to set before them ; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thousand men.

45 * And straightway he constrain-

ed his disciples to get into the ship, Anno to go to the other side before || un- Dom. to Bethsaida, while he sent away the 31. people.

|| Or, over a.

gaint

Bethsaida.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 f And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

f Matth. 14. 23.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing : (for the wind was contrary unto them) and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and s would have passed by them.

s See Luke 24. 28.

49 And when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship, and the wind ceased : and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondred.

52 For they considered not the miracle of the loaves, for their heart was hardned.

53 b And when they had passed over they came into the land of Gennefaret, and drew to the shore.

b Matth. 14. 34.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entred, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that i they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment : and as many as touched || him, were made whole.

i Chap. 9. 27. 28.

Ans 19.

12.

|| Or, it.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Pharisees find fault at the disciples for eating with unwashen hands. 14. Meat defileth not the man.

Then a came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

a Matth. 15. 1.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with || defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

|| Or, common.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands || oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

|| Or, diligently :

in the original,

with the fist :

Thoroughly,

an. up to the elbow.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be which

e Matth. 24. 22. John 6. 17.

Or, none of is guard

The tradition of men.

S. M A R K.

The deaf healed.

Anno which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups and || pots, brasen vessels, and of || tables.

32. ^{||} *Sextarius is about a pint and an half.* 5 ^b Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, ^c This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye || reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, ^d Honour thy father and thy mother: and ^e who so curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, *It is* ^f Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me: *he shall be free.*

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ^g ^h And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Harken unto me every one of you, and understand.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 ⁱ If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 ^j And when he was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 ^k For from within, out of the

heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, Anno adulteries, fornications, murders, Dom.

22 Thefts, ^l covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ^m And from thence he arose, ⁿ and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would have no man know *it*; but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 (The woman was a || Greek, a ^o Syrophenician by nation) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast *it* unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ^p And again departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And ^q they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and ^r he spit, and touched his tongue.

34 And ^s looking up to heaven ^t he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And ^u he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it*,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

C H A P. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the multitude miraculously, 10 and refuseth to give a sign to the Pharisees.

I N those days ^v the multitude being very great, and having nothing to

eat,

^c Ital. 29.
23.
Matth.
23. 8.

^g Or,
frustrate.

^d Exod.
20. 12.
Deut. 5.
16.
^e Exod.
21. 17.
Lev. 20. 9.
Prov. 20.
20.
^f Matth.
15. 3. &
23. 18.

^g Matth.
15. 10.

^h Matth.
26. 15.

ⁱ Matth.
25. 15.

^k Gen. 6.
5. & 8.
21.
Matth. 15.
19.

31.
^l Or.
covetousness,
wickedness.

^m Matth.
15. 21.

^o Or,
Gentile.

12 Sunday
after Tri-
nity, Go-
spel, Ver.
31. to the
end.
ⁿ Matth.
15. 20.
^p Matth.
9. 32.

^q Chap. 9.
23.
John 9. 6.

^r John 11.
41. & 17. I.
^s John 11.
33. 38.

^t Chap. 5.
43.

7 Sunday
after Tri-
nity, Go-
spel, Ver.
43.

Anno ear, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and faith unto them,

Dom. 32. 2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat :

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way : for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these men with bread here in the wilderness ?

b Matth. 15. 32. 5 ^b And he asked them, How many loaves have ye ? and they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground : and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them : and they did set them before the people.

c Matth. 14. 10. 7 And they had a few small fishes : and ^c he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled : and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand ; and he sent them away.

d Matth. 15. 39. 10 ^d And ^d straightway he entered into a ship, with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

e Matth. 12. 38. & 16. 1. John 6. 50. 11 ^e And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and said, Why doth this generation seek after a sign ? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given to this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again, departed to the other side.

f Matth. 16. 5. 14 ^f Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

g Matth. 16. 6. Luke 12. 1. 15 ^g And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

h Matth. 16. 7. 16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is ^h because we have no bread.

i Chap. 6. 52. 17 And when Jesus knew it, he said unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread ? ⁱ perceive ye not yet, neither understand ? have ye your heart yet hardened ?

k Matth. 14. 20. Chap. 6. 43. John 6. 33. 18 Having eyes, see ye not ? and having ears, hear ye not ? and do ye not remember ?

19 ^k When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many ba-

skets full of fragments took ye up ? Anno They say unto him, Twelve. Dom.

20 And ^l when the seven among 32. four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up ? And they ^l said, Seven. ^l Matth. 15. 37. Ver. 6.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand ?

22 ^m And he cometh to Bethsaida, and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town ; and when ⁿ he had spit on his eyes, ⁿ Chap. 7. 33. and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees walking.

25 After that, he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up : and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, ^o nor tell it to any in the town. ^o Matth. 23. 4. Chap. 9. 43.

27 ^p And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cæsarea Philippi : and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am ? ^p Matth. 16. 13. Luke 9. 18.

28 And they answered, ^p John the Baptist : but some say, Elias ; and others, One of the prophets ^p Matth. 14. 2.

29 And he said unto them, But whom say ye that I am ? And Peter answereth and said unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And ^q he began to teach them that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again. ^q Matth. 16. 21. & 17. 22. Luke 9. 22.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan : for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ^r And when he had called the people unto him, with his disciples also, he said unto them, ^r Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. ^r Matth. 10. 38. & 16. 24. Luke 9. 23. & 14. 27. & John 12. 25.

35 For ^s whosoever will save his life, shall lose it ; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospels, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul ?

Anno Dom. 37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

32. 38 ^a Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels.

CHAP. IX.

2 *Jesus transfigured: 30 He foretelleth his death and resurrection: 33 and giveth divers instructions to his disciples.*

^a Math. 26. 28. Luke 9. 27. **A**ND he said unto them, ^a Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

^b Math. 27. 1. Luke 9. 28. 2 ^b And after six days, Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart, by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

^c Dan. 7. 9. 3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding ^c white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias, with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

^d Mal. 2. 5. ^e Math. 17. 10. 11 ^f And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes ^d that Elias must first come?

^g Phil. 2. 6. ^h 1st. 53. ⁱ 2. 26. ^j Dan. 9. 26. ^k Phil. 2. 7. ^l Math. 11. 14. ^m Luke 1. 17. 12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things, and ^e how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and ^f be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, that ^g Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ^h And when he came to ^{his} Anno Dom. 32. disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them. ^h Math. 17. 14.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye ^{||} with them? ^{||} Or, among your scribes. ^{||} Math. 17. 14. Luke 9. 28.

17 And ⁱ one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit:

18 And whosoever he taketh him, he ^{||} teareth him; and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not. ^{||} Or, dash him.

19 He answered him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and ^k when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming. ^k Chap. 1. 26.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And of-times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, ^l If thou canst believe, all things ^{are} possible to him that believeth. ^l Luke 17. 6.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, Come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And ^{the} spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him; and he was as one dead, inasmuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing but by prayer and fasting.

30 ^m And they departed thence, ⁿ Math. 17. 22. ⁿ Luke 9. 44. and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know it.

Avoid offences.

Chap. x.

Against divorcement.

Anno 31 For he taught his disciples, and
Dom. said unto them, The Son of man is deli-
32. vered into the hands of men, and they
shall kill him, and after that he is kill-
ed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that say-
ing, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum,
and being in the house, he asked them,
What was it that ye disputed among
your selves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for
by the way they had disputed among
themselves, who should be the great-
est.

35 And he sat down and called the
twelve, and said unto them, ¶ If any
man desire to be first, the same shall
be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And ¶ he took a child, and set
him in the midst of them: and when
he had taken him in his arms, he said
unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of
such children in my name, receiveth
me: and ¶ whosoever shall receive
me, receiveth not me, but him that
sent me.

38 ¶ And John answered him,
saying, Master, we saw one casting out
devils in thy name, and he followeth
not us; and we forbid him, because
he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not:
¶ for there is no man which shall do a
miracle in my name, that can lightly
speak evil of me.

40 For ¶ he that is not against us, is
on our part.

41 ¶ For whosoever shall give you
a cup of water to drink, in my name,
because you belong to Christ, verily
I say unto you, he shall not lose his
reward.

42 ¶ And whosoever shall offend
one of these little ones that believe in
me, it is better for him that a mil-
stone were hanged about his neck, and
he were cast into the sea.

43 ¶ And if thy hand ¶ offend thee,
cut it off: it is better for thee to enter
into life maimed, than having two
hands to go into hell, into the fire that
never shall be quenched:

44 ¶ Where their worm dieth not,
and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut
it off: it is better for thee to enter
halt into life, than having two feet, to
be cast into hell, into the fire that ne-
ver shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not,
and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye ¶ offend thee,
pluck it out: it is better for thee to en-
ter into the kingdom of God with one

eye, than having two eyes to be cast
into hell-fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, 33.
and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted
with fire, ¶ and every sacrifice shall be
salted with salt.

50 ¶ Salt is good: but if the salt have
lost his saltness, wherewith will you sea-
son it? Have salt in your selves, and
¶ have peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

2 *Against divorcement.* 13 *Little chil-
dren brought to Christ.* 17 *The dan-
ger of riches.*

And ¶ he arose from thence, and
cometh into the coasts of Judea
by the farther side of Jordan: and the
people resort unto him again; and, as
he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to
him, and asked him, Is it lawful for
a man to put away his wife? tempt-
ing him.

3 And he answered and said un-
to them, What did Moses command
you?

4 And they said, ¶ Moses suffered
to write a bill of divorcement, and to
put her away.

5 And Jesus answered and said unto
them, For the hardness of your heart,
he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the
creation, ¶ God made them male and
female.

7 ¶ For this cause shall a man leave
his father and mother, and cleave to
his wife;

8 And they twain shall be one flesh:
so then they are no more twain, but
one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joyned
together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples
asked him again of the same matter.

11 And he said unto them, ¶ Who-
soever shall put away his wife, and
marry another committeth adultery
against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away
her husband, and be married to ano-
ther, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ And they brought young
children to him, that he should touch
them; and his disciples rebuked those
that brought them.

14 But when Jesus saw it, he was
much displeased, and said unto them,
Suffer the little children to come unto
me, and forbid them not: for ¶ of
such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, ¶ Who-
soever shall not receive the kingdom of
God as a little child, he shall not enter
therein.

16 And

Anno Dom. 16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

33. 17 ¶ And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is none good, but one, that is God.*

19 Thou knowest the commandments, * Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor; and thou shalt have treasure in heaven; and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and said unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and said unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them, said, With men *it is impossible*, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my sake and the gospels,

30 P But he shall receive an hundred-fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

31 ¶ But many *that are first*, shall be last: and the last, first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way Antioch going up to Jerusalem: and Jesus went before them; and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid. 33. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes: and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles;

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.

35 ¶ And James and John the sons of Zebedee come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given* to them for whom it is prepared.

41 ¶ And when the ten heard *it*, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them to him, and said unto them, * Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 ¶ But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the high-way-side, begging.

Anno 47 And when he heard that it was
Dom. Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry
33- out, and say, Jesus thou son of David,
have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he
should hold his peace : but he cried
the more a great deal, Thou son of
David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and com-
manded him to be called : and they call
the blind man, saying unto him, Be of
good comfort, rise ; he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his gar-
ment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said un-
to him, What wilt thou that I should
do unto thee ? The blind man said un-
to him, Lord, that I might receive
my sight.

c Matth.
9. 12.
Chap. 5.
24.
† Or, ra-
ised there.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go
thy way ; ⁊ thy faith hath || made
thee whole. And immediately he re-
ceived his sight, and followed Jesus in
the way.

C H A P. XI.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Je-
rusalem : 12 and curseth the fruit-
less leafie tree.

a Matth.
21. 1.
Luke 19.
29.
John 12.
14.

A Nd ⁊ when they came nigh to Je-
rusalem, unto Bethphage, and
Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he
sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And faith unto them, Go your
way into the village over against you ;
and assoon as ye be entred into it, ye
shall find a colt tied, whereon never
man sat ; loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say unto you,
Why do ye this ? say ye that the Lord
hath need of him ; and straightway he
will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and
found the colt tied by the door with-
out, in a place where two ways met :
and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood
there, said unto them, What do ye
loosing the colt ?

6 And they said unto them even as
Jesus had commanded : and they let
them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Je-
sus, and cast their garments on him ;
and he sat upon him.

b Matth.
21. 8.

8 ⁊ And many spread their garments
in the way : and others cut down
branches off the trees, and strowed
them in the way.

c Psal.
118. 25.

9 And they that went before, and
they that followed, cried, saying, ⁊ Ho-
sanna, blessed is he that cometh in the
name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdom of our
father David, that cometh in the
name of the Lord ; Hosanna in the
highest.

11 ⁊ And Jesus entred into Jerusa- Anno
lem, and into the temple ; and when Dom.
he had looked round about upon all 33-
things, and now the even-tide was d Matth.
come, he went out unto Bethany with 21. 12.
the twelve.

12 ⁊ And on the morrow when e Matth.
they were come from Bethany, he was 21. 18.
hungry.

13 ⁊ And seeing a fig-tree afar off, f Matth.
having leaves, he came, if haply he 21. 19.
might find any thing thereon : and
when he came to it, he found nothing
but leaves ; for the time of figs was
not yet.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto
it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter
for ever. And his disciples heard it.

15 ⁊ And they come to Jerusa- g Matth.
lem : and Jesus went into the tem- 21. 12.
ple, and began to cast out them that Luke 19.
fold and bought in the temple, and 41.
overthrew the tables of the money- John 8.
changers, and the seats of them that 14. i
fold doves ;

16 And would not suffer that any
man should carry any vessel through
the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them,
Is it not written, h I say, 56.
called || of all nations the house of 7 Or,
prayer ? but i ye have made it a den an house of
of thieves. prayer for
all nations.

18 And k the scribes and chief priests
heard it, and sought how they might
destroy him : for they feared him, be-
cause all the people was astonished at
his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he
went out of the city.

20 ⁊ l And in the morning, as they l Matth.
passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried 21. 19. d
up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remem-
brance, faith unto him, Master, behold
the fig-tree which thou cursedst, is
withered away.

22 And Jesus answering, faith unto
them, || Have faith in God.

23 For m verily I say unto you, that
whosoever shall say unto this moun-
tain, Be thou removed, and be thou
cast into the sea, and shall not doubt
in his heart, but shall believe that
those things which he faith shall come
to pass, he shall have whatsoever he
faith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, n What n Matth. 7.
things soever ye desire when ye pray, 2.
believe that ye receive them, and ye Luke 11.
shall have them. 9.
John 14.
13 & 15.
7. & 16.

25 And when ye stand, praying, 21.
o forgive, if ye have ought against James 1.
any : that your Father also which 6.
is in heaven may forgive you your o Matth.
trespasses. C. 14.
Col. 3. 13.

Anno
Dom.

33.

p. Marth.

18. 19.

q. Marth.

21. 22.

Luk. 20.

23.

Or,
thing.

p. Marth.

14. 15.

Chap. 6.

20.

p. Marth.

14. 15.

Luk. 20.

23.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven, forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one || question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering, saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

C H A P. XII.

1 The parable of the vineyard.

13 Touching the paying of tribute, 18 and the resurrection. 41 The widow and her two mites.

And he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged a place for a wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again, he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again, he sent another; and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his welbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said amongst themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this scripture? The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people; for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a || peny, that I may see it.

16 And they brought it: and he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cefars.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cefars, and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, ¶ Moses wrote unto us, If a mans brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying, left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are

Anno are given in marriage : but are as the
Dom. angels which are in heaven.

33. 26 And as touching the dead, that
they rise : have ye not read in the
book of Moses, how in the bush God
spake unto him, saying, *I am the*
God of Abraham, and the God of
Isaac, and the God of Jacob ?

27 He is not the God of the dead,
but the God of the living : ye there-
fore do greatly err.

28 *J^h* And one of the scribes came,
and having heard them reasoning to-
gether, and perceiving that he had
answered them well, asked him, Which
is the first commandment of all ?

29 And Jesus answered him, The
first of all the commandments *is*,
I Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God
is one Lord ;

30 And thou shalt love the Lord
thy God with all thy heart, and with
all thy soul, and with all thy mind,
and with all thy strength : this is the
first commandment

31 And the second *is* like, *namely*
this, *Thou* shalt love thy neighbour
as thy self : there is none other com-
mandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto him,
Well Master, thou hast said the truth :
for there is one God, and there is
none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the
heart, and with all the understanding,
and with all the soul, and with all
the strength, and to love *his* neighbour
as himself, *is* more than all whole-
burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he
answered discreetly, he said unto him,
Thou art not far from the kingdom of
God. And no man after that durst ask
him any question.

35 *J^h* And Jesus answered and
said, while he taught in the temple,
How say the scribes that Christ is the
son of David ?

36 For David himself said by the
holy Ghost, *The LORD* said to my
Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till
I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth
him Lord ; and whence is he *then* his
son ? And the common people heard
him gladly.

38 *J^h* And *o* he said unto them in
his doctrine, *p* Beware of the scribes,
which love to go in long cloathing,
and *q* love salutations in the market-
places,

39 And the chief seats in the syna-
gogues, and the uppermost rooms at
feasts :

40 *x* Which devour widows houses,
and for a pretence make long prayers :

these shall receive greater damnation.

41 *J^s* And Jesus sat over against
the treasury, and beheld how the peo-
ple cast *||* money *+* into the treasury :
and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor
widow, and she threw in two *||* mites,
which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his
disciples, and said unto them, Verily
I say unto you, that *u* this poor wi-
dow hath cast more in, than all they
which have cast into the treasury.

44 For all *they* did cast in of their
abundance : but *he* of her want did
cast in all that she had, *x* even all her
living.

C H A P. XIII.

1 The destruction of the temple. *9* Per-
secution for the gospel. *14* Great ca-
lamities to the Jews. *24* Christ's
coming to judgment

A Nd *a* as he went out of the tem-
ple, one of his disciples said
unto him, Master, see what manner
of stones, and what buildings *are* here.

2 And Jesus answering said unto
him, Seest thou these great buildings ?
b there shall not be left one stone upon
another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of
Olives, over against the temple, Peter,
and James, and John, and Andrew
asked him privately,

4 *c* Tell us, when shall these things
be ? and what *shall be* the sign when
all these things shall be fulfilled ?

5 And Jesus answering them began
to say, *d* Take heed lest any man de-
ceive you.

6 For many shall come in my
name, saying, I am *Christ* : and shall
deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars,
and rumours of wars, be ye not trou-
bled : for *such things* must needs be ;
but the end *shall not be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nati-
on, and kingdom against kingdom :
and there shall be earthquakes in *di-*
vers places, and there shall be fa-
mines, and troubles : *e* these *are* the
beginnings of *||* sorrows.

9 *f* But *g* take heed to your selves :
for they shall deliver you up to coun-
cils ; and in the synagogues ye shall
be beaten, and ye shall be brought
before rulers and kings for my sake,
for a testimony against them.

10 And *h* the gospel must first be
published among all nations.

11 *h* But when they shall lead you,
and deliver you up, take no thought
beforehand what ye shall speak, nei-
ther do ye premeditate : but whatso-
ever shall be given you in that hour,

D that

Anno Dom. 33. 1st Mic. 7. 6. that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now i the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son: and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 ^k And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake: but i he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ^j But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, ⁿ spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth, understand) then ^o let them that be in Judea, flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the housetop not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But wo to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elects sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.

21 ^p And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or lo, he is there: believe him not.

22 For false Christs, and false prophets shall arise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ^q But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light:

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

26 ^r And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 ^s Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:

29 So ye in like manner, when Anno ye shall see these things come to pass, Dom. know that it is nigh, even at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

32 ^t But of that day and ~~that~~ hour knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 ^u Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore, (for ye know not when the master of the house cometh; at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning)

36 Left coming suddenly, he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

CH A P. XIV.

1 A conspiracy against Christ: 3 A woman poureth ointment upon his head: 10 Judas selleth him, 43 betrayeth him: 66 Peter thrice denieth him.

AFTER ^a two days, was the feast of the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast-day, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 ^b And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman, having an alabaster-box of ointment of ^c spike-nard, very precious; and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred ^d pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone, why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ^e ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will, ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

im.
nno
om.
33.

The passover eaten.

Chap. xlv.

Judas betrayeth Christ.

Anno
Dom.
33.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wherefoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that he hath done shall be spoken of, for a memorial of her.

4 Matth.
16. 14.
Luke
22. 4.

10 ¶ And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

Matth.
26. 41.
26. 13.
Thei.
6.

12 ¶ And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whersoever he shall go in, say ye to the good-man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

1 Matth.
26. 20.

18 ¶ And as they sat, and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I? And another said, Is it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth as it is written of him: but wo to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: good were it for that man if he had never been born.

22 ¶ And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them: and they all drank of *it*.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung Anno an hymn, they went out into the Dom. mount of Olives.

27 ¶ And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, *I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.*

28 But ¹ after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 ¶ But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this day, *even* in this night before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 ¶ And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy,

34 And saith unto them, ^o My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible the hour might pass from him.

36 And he said, ^p Abba, Father, ^q All things are possible unto thee, take away this cup from me: ^r nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldst not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: ^s the spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 ¶ Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediately while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had given

London
etc. E.
cr. Co.
pel, V.
to the
nd.
Matth.
26. 2.
Luke
22. 1.
John 11.
5. 8.
1. 1.
Matth.
26. 5.
John 12.
3.
Or. put
word of,
Iq. d
nard.

See Mat.
26. 25.

Deut.
15. 11.

33.
Matth.
26. 30.
Or.
Matth.
26. 31.
Zech.
13. 7.
Chap.
16. 7.
Matth.
26. 33.
Luke 22.
33.
John 13.
37.

Matth.
26. 36.
Luke 22.
39.
John
13. 1.

John 13.
27.

Rom. 8.
15.
Gal. 4. 6.
q. Hebr.
5. 7.
John 6.
38.

Gal.
5. 17.

John
13. 1.

Matth.
26. 46.
John 18.

1. 2.
Matth.
26. 47.
Luke 22.
47.
John 18. 3.

Anno given them a token, saying, Whom-
Dom. soever I shall kiss, that same is he ;
33. take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And as soon as he was come, he
goeth straightway to him, and saith,
Master, master ; and kissed him.

46 ^g And they laid their hands on
him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by,
drew a sword, and smote a servant of
the high priest, and cut off his ear.

^g Luke 22. 48 ^g And Jesus answered and said
unto them, Are ye come out as against
a thief, with swords and with staves,
to take me ?

49 I was daily with you in the tem-
ple, teaching, and ye took me not :
but ² the scriptures must be fulfilled.

^g Psa. 53. 50 And they all forsook him, and
fled.

51 And there followed him a cer-
tain young man, having a linen cloth
cast about his naked body ; and the
young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linen cloth,
and fled from them naked.

^g Matth. 26. 57. 53 ^g And they led Jesus away to
the high priest : and with him were
assembled all the chief priests, and the
elders, and the scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar
off, even into the palace of the high
priest : and he sat with the servants,
and warmed himself at the fire.

^g Matth. 26. 59. 55 ^b And the chief priests, and all
the council sought for witness against
Jesus to put him to death ; and found
none.

56 For many bare false witness
against him, but their witness agreed
not together.

57 And there arose certain, and
bare false witness against him, saying,

^g Chap. 25. 29. 58 We heard him say, ^c I will de-
stroy this temple that is made with
hands, and within three days I will
build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their wit-
ness agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up
in the mids, and asked Jesus, saying,
Answerest thou nothing ? what is it
which these witness against thee ?

^g 1 Thim. 53. 7. 61 But ^d he held his peace, and an-
swered nothing. Again the high priest
asked him, and said unto him, Art
thou the Christ, the Son of the
Blessed ?

^g Matth. 24. 30. 62 And Jesus said, I am : ^e and ye
shall see the Son of man sitting on
the right hand of power, and coming
in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his
cloaths, and saith, What need we
any further witnesses ?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy :

what think ye ? And they all con- Anno
demned him to be guilty of death. Dom.

65 And some began to spit on him, 33.
and to cover his face, and to buffet
him, and to say unto him, Prophecie :
and the servants did strike him with
the palms of their hands.

66 ^f And as Peter was beneath ^f Matth.
in the palace, there cometh one of 26. 69.
the maids of the high priest. ^g Luke
22. 56.
John 18.
16.

67 And when she saw Peter warm-
ing himself, she looked upon him,
and said, And thou also wast with Je-
sus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know
not, neither understand I what thou
sayest. And he went out into the
porch ; and the cock crew.

69 ^g And a maid saw him again, ^g Matth.
and began to say to them that stood 26. 71.
by, This is one of them. ^g Luke 22.
58.
John 18.
25.

70 And he denied it again. And
a little after, they that stood by said
again to Peter, Surely thou art one
of them : ^h for thou art a Galilean,
and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to
swear, saying, I know not this man
of whom ye speak.

72 ⁱ And the second time the cock
crew. And Peter called to mind the
word that Jesus said unto him, Be-
fore the cock crow twice, thou shalt
deny me thrice. And ^{||} when he
thought thereon, he wept.

ⁱ Matth.
26. 75.

^h Or, he
wept, and
said, I do
not know
him.

C H A P. XV.

1 Jesus brought bound and accused
before Pilate, ¹⁵ is delivered to be
crucified, ²⁷ hanged between two
thieves, ⁴³ and is honourably buried.

And ^a straightway in the morning,
the chief priests held a consulta-
tion with the elders and scribes, and
the whole council, and bound Jesus,
and carried him away, and delivered
him to Pilate.

^a See
before
Easter,
Gospel,
Ver. 1. u
Ver. 40.
a Pilate
Matth.
27. 1.
Luke 23.
65. & 23. 6
John 18.
28.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou
the king of the Jews ? And he an-
swering, said unto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chief priests accused
him of many things : but he an-
swered nothing.

4 ^b And Pilate asked him again,
saying, Answerest thou nothing ? be-
hold how many things they witness
against thee.

^b Matth.
27. 13.

5 ^c But Jesus yet answered no-
thing ; so that Pilate marvelled.

^c 1 Cor. 13.
2.

6 Now ^d at that feast he released
unto them one prisoner, whomsoever
they desired.

^d Matth.
27. 15.
Luke 23.
17.
John 18.
39.

7 And there was one named Barab-
bas, which lay bound with them that
had made insurrection with him,
who had committed murder in the
insurrection.

8 And

Anno
Dom.
33.

^g Act 3.
14.

^g Matth.
27. 25.
John 19. 1

^g Matth.
27. 32.
Luke 23.
26.

^h Luke 23.
33.
John 19.
17.

ⁱ Matth.
27. 34.

^h Psa. 118.
22.
John 19.
23.

ⁱ See M.
27. 45.
Luke 23.
44.

^g Matth.
27. 37.
John 19.
40.
a Matth.
27. 38.

^g 1 Cor.
13.
2.
Luke 23.
37.

Barabbas released.

Chap. xv.

Christ's death.

Anno 8 And the multitude crying aloud,
Dom. began to desire him to do as he had
33. ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying,
Will ye that I release unto you the
king of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief
priests had delivered him for envy.)

11 But the chief priests moved
the people, that he should rather re-
lease Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said
again unto them, What will ye then
that I shall do unto him whom ye call
the king of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Cru-
cify him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them,
Why, what evil hath he done? And
they cried out the more exceedingly,
Crucify him.

15 And so Pilate willing to con-
tent the people, released Barabbas un-
to them, and delivered Jesus, when he
had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away
into the hall, called Pretorium; and
they call together the whole band.

17 And they cloathed him with
purple, and platted a crown of thorns,
and put it about his head,

18 And began to salute him, Hail,
king of the Jews.

19 And they smote him on the head
with a reed, and did spit upon him,
and bowing their knees, worshipped
him.

20 And when they had mocked
him, they took off the purple from
him, and put his own cloaths on him,
and led him out to crucify him.

21 And they compel one Simon
a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming
out of the country, the father of Alex-
ander and Rufus to bear his cross.

22 And they bring him unto the
place Golgotha, which is being inter-
preted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gave him to drink,
wine mingled with myrrh: but he re-
ceived it not.

24 And when they had crucified
him, they parted his garments, cast-
ing lots upon them, what every man
should take.

25 And it was the third hour, and
they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his
accusation was written over, THE
KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucified
two thieves; the one on his right
hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled,
which saith, And he was numbered
with the transgressours.

29 And they that passed by, railed Anno
on him, wagging their heads, and say- Dom.
ing, Ah, thou that destroyest the 33.
temple, and buildest it in three days, p Psal.
30 Save thy self, and come down 22. 7.
from the cross. q Chap. 14. 5.
John 8. 19.

31 Likewise also the chief priests 19.
mocking, said among themselves with
the scribes, He saved others, himself
he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the king of Israel de-
scend now from the cross, that we may
see and believe. And they that were
crucified with him, reviled him. r Luke 23.
39.

33 And when the sixth hour was s Marth.
come, there was darkness over the 27. 45.
whole land, until the ninth hour. Luke 23.
44.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried
with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi,
lama sabachthani? which is, being in-
terpreted, My God, my God, why hast
thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood
by, when they heard it, said, Behold,
he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a sponge u John
full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, 19. 29.
and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will
come to take him down. v Psal. 69. 21.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud
voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vail of the temple
was rent in twain, from the top to the
bottom. w Marth. 27. 50.
John 19. 30.

39 And when the centurion
which stood over against him, saw
that he so cried out, and gave up the
ghost, he said, Truly this man was the
Son of God. x Marth. 27. 54.
Luke 23. 47.

40 There were also women look- b Marth.
ing on afar off: among whom was 27. 55.
Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mo-
ther of James the less, and of Joses,
and Salome;

41 Who also when he was in Gali-
lee, followed him, and ministred un- c Luke 8.
to him; and many other women which 2. 3.
came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 And now when the even was d Marth.
come, (because it was the preparation, 27. 57.
that is, the day before the sabbath) Luke 23.
50.

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honour-
able counsellor, which also waited for
the kingdom of God, came, and went
in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the
body of Jesus. e John 19. 38.
Luke 23. 55. 39.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were
already dead: and calling unto him
the centurion, he asked him whether
he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the cen-
turion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and
took him down, and wrapped him in
the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre

D 3 which

Anno which was hewn out of a rock, and
Dom. rolled a stone unto the door of the
33. sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary
the mother of Joses, beheld where he
was laid.

C H A P. XVI.

1 Christ's resurrection: 9 He appeareth
to Mary Magdalene and others,
15 sendeth forth his disciples, 19 and
ascendeth into heaven.

And ^a when the sabbath was past,
Mary Magdalene, and Mary ^b the
mother of James, and Salome, ^c had
bought sweet spices, that they might
come and anoint him.

2 ^e And very early in the morning,
the first day of the week, they came
unto the sepulchre at the rising of the
sun.

3 And they said among themselves,
Who shall roll us away the stone from
the door of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they
saw that the stone was rolled away)
for it was very great.

5 ^d And entering into the sepulchre,
they saw a young man sitting on the
right side, clothed in a long white
garment; and they were affrighted.

6 And he said unto them, Be not
affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth,
which was crucified: he is risen, he
is not here: behold the place where
they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disci-
ples and Peter, that he goeth before
you into Galilee: there shall ye see
him, ^e as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and
fled from the sepulchre; for they trem-
bled, and were amazed: ^f neither said
they any thing to any man; for they
were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when Jesus was risen ear-
ly, the first day of the week, ^g he ap-
peared first to Mary Magdalene, ^h out
of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 And she went and told them
that had been with him, as they
mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard
that he was alive, and had been seen
of her, believed not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another
form ^k unto two of them, as they
walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told ^l it un-
to the residue: neither believed they
them.

14 ¶ Afterward he appeared unto
the eleven, as they sat ^m at meat, and
upbraided them with their unbelief,
and hardness of heart, because they
believed not them which had seen him
after he was risen.

15 ⁿ And he said unto them, Go ye
into all the world, ^o and preach the
gospel to every creature.

16 ^p He that believeth and is bap-
tized, shall be saved; ^q but he that be-
lieveth not, shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow
them that believe, ^r In my name shall
they cast out devils; ^s they shall speak
with new tongues,

18 ^t They shall take up serpents, and
if they drink any deadly thing it shall
not hurt them; ^u they shall lay hands
on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 ¶ So then ^v after the Lord had
spoken unto them, he was ^w received
up into heaven, and ^x sat on the right
hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preach-
ed every where, the Lord working with
them, ^y and confirming the word with
signs following. Amen.

¶ The Gospel according to S. L U K E.

C H A P. I.

1 Lukes preface. 5 The conception of
John Baptist, 26 and of Christ. 57 The
nativity and circumcision of John.

Forasmuch as many have taken in
hand to set forth in order a decla-
ration of those things which are most
surely believed among us,

2 ^a Even as they delivered them un-
to us, which ^b from the beginning were
eye-witnesses, and ministers of the
word:

3 ^c It seemed good to me also, having
had perfect understanding of all things
from the very first, to write unto thee
in order, ^d most excellent Theophilus,

4 ^e That thou mightest know the
certainty of those things wherein thou
hast been instructed.

5 T H E R E was ^g in the days
of Herod the king of Ju-
dea, a certain priest named
Zacharias, ^h of the course
of Abia: and his wife was of the
daughters of Aaron, and her name
was Elisabeth.

6 And they were both righteous be-
fore God, walking in all the command-
ments and ordinances of the Lord,
blameless.

7 And they had no child, because
that Elisabeth was barren, and they
both were now well stricken in years.

8 And it came to pass, that while
he executed the priests office before
God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the
priests office, his lot was to burn in-
cense

^a Matth.
28. 1.
Luke 24. 1.
John 20. 1.
^b Luke 23.
35.

^c Luke
24. 1.
John 20. 1.

^d John
ap. 12.

^e Matth.
26. 32.
Chap. 14.
28.

^f Ser. Mar.
28. 8.
Luke 24. 9.

^g Hebr.
3. 3.
^h John
1. 1.
ⁱ Mark
1. 1.
John 15.
27.

^k Acts 15.
39. 25. 26.
^l Cor. 7.
40.

^m Acts
31. 4.
ⁿ Acts
1. 1.
John 20.
31.

^k Luke
24. 13.

Ascension
Day,
Gospel,
Ver. 14.
to the end,
^l Luke
24. 36.
John 20.
19.

^o Cor.
15. 7.
^p John
11. 5.

^q Together,
in Matth.
28. 19.

^r Col. 1.
21.
^s John 1.
18. 15.

^t Rom.
10. 9.
^u John
12. 48.

^v Luke
10. 17.
^w Acts 15.
8. 15. 18.

^x 19. 12.
^y Acts 2. 4.
8. 10. 45.

^z 19. 6.
^{aa} Cor. 12.
10. 28.

^{ab} Luke 10.
19.
^{ac} Acts 28. 4.

^{ad} Acts 9.
17. 8.
^{ae} 28. 8.

^{af} Acts 1.
2. 3.
^{ag} Luke 24.
31.

^{ah} Psal.
110. 1.
^{ai} Acts
14. 3.

^{aj} Hebr.
2. 4.

The
Before the
Account
called
Anno
Domini
the Sixth
Year.
10. 7.
Liv. 15.
17.
Rev. 8.
7. 4.
Exod.
30. 1.

1 Ver. 60.
63.

2 Ver. 58.

3 Num.
6. 3.

4 Jer. 1.
Gill. 1. 1.

5 Mal. 4.
5. 6.

6 Mal. 4.
Matth. 1.
16.

7 Eccles.
48. 10.
1 Or. 87.

8 Gen. 17.
17.

9 Dan. 8.
16. 9.

10 Ezech.
25. 3.
27.

11 2 K.
11. 5.

12 Chro.
9. 25.

13 Gen.
23.
11. 4.

The conception of John.

Chap. i.

The conception of Christ.

centse when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of ^h the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and ^l thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness, and ^m many shall rejoyce at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and ⁿ shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, ^o even from his mothers womb.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, ^r to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ^{||} to the wisdom of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, ^s Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am ^t Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God: and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, ^u thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckned unto them, and remained speechless.

23 And it came to pass, that as soon as ^v the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid her self five months, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me, to ^y take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth month, the angel Gabriel was sent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin ^z espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgins name ^{was} Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, ^a Hail thou that art ^{||} highly favoured, the Lord ^{is} with thee: blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

31 And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and ^b shalt call his name Jesus.

32 He shall be great, ^d and shall be called the Son of the Highest; and ^e the Lord God ^f shall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever, ^h and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Son of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.

37 For ⁱ with God nothing shall be impossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill-country with haste, ^k into a city of Juda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.

41 And it came to pass that when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb: and Elisabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed ^{is} the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence ^{is} this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, as soon as the voice of thy

Account
called
Anno
Domini
the Sixth
Year.
Annun-
tiation B. V.
Mary,
Gospel,
Ver. 26. to
Ver. 29.
2 Matth.
1. 18.
2 Dan. 9.
1. 7. & 10.
19.
Or, gra-
tiously con-
cepted.
or, much
graced.
See Ver.
30.

1. 7.
13.
Matth. 1.
21.
Chap. 2.
21.
2 Mark
5. 7.
2. 15. 5.
2. 15. 5.
Psal.
132. 11.
Rev. 3. 7.
2. 28. 4.
44. 27.
O. ad. 21.
Mic. 4. 7.
John 12.
34.
He. 1. 1. 8.
h Psal.
72. 7.

1. 18.
14.
1. 7. 22.
17.
Zech. 8. 6.
Matth. 23.
26.
Chap. 18.
27.

1. 21.
10. 11.

Before the
Account
called
Anno
Domini
the Sixth
Year.
Or, which
beford
that there.

salutation founded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed is the || that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

48 For ¹ he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth ² all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his name.

50 And ³ his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

51 ⁴ He hath shewed strength by his arm, ⁵ he hath scattered the proud, in the imagination of their hearts.

52 ⁶ He hath put down the mighty from ⁷ their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 ⁸ He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, ⁹ in remembrance of ¹⁰ his mercy,

55 ¹¹ As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elisabeths full time came, that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; ¹² they rejoiced with her.

59 And it came to pass, that ¹³ on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, ¹⁴ Not so; but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing-table, and wrote, saying, ¹⁵ His name is John. And they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these || sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill-country of Judea.

66 And all they that had heard ¹⁶ them, ¹⁷ laid them up in their hearts,

saying, What manner of child shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for ¹⁸ he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 ¹⁹ And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David;

70 ²⁰ As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began.

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us.

72 To perform the mercy ²¹ promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant:

73 ²² The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might ²³ serve him without fear,

75 ²⁴ In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

76 And thou child shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for ²⁵ thou shalt go before the face of the Lord, to prepare his ways;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, ²⁶ || by the remission of their sins,

78 Through the || tender mercy of our God; whereby the || day-spring from on high hath visited us,

79 ²⁷ To give light to them that sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And ²⁸ the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and ²⁹ was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

C H A P. II.

1 *Augustus taxeth all the Roman empire. 6 Christs nativity: 21 His circumcision. 28 Simeon and Anna prophesie of Christ.*

And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be || taxed.

2 (¹ And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto ² the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (³ because he was of the house and lineage of David)

Before the
Account
called
Anno
Domini
the Sixth
Year.

b Chap. 7.
16.

c Psal.
132. 17.

d Jer. 23.
6. & 30.
Aks 3. 21.
Rom. 1. 1.

e Gen. 11.
3. & 17.
4. & 21.
16.

f Hebr. 6.
13. 17.

g Hebr. 9.
14.

h 2. The.
2. 13.

i Tit. 2. 11.
1. 9.

j 2. Pet. 4.
h Mal. 3.
1. & 4. 5.

k Ver. 17.
i Chap.

l 3. 3.

m Or, for
the mercy.

n Or, ³⁰
sanctified,
or, hynch.

o Numb. 24.
17.

p Isai. 11. 7.
Zech. 3. 6.

q & 5. 12.
Mal. 4. 1.
Isai. 9. 1.

r Ads 15.
18.

s Chap. 3.
40.

t Matt. 3. 1.

Before the
Account
called
Anno
Domini
the Fifth
Year.

Before the
Account
called
Anno
Domini
the Fifth
Year.

Before the
Account
called
Anno
Domini
the Fifth
Year.

Before the
Account
called
Anno
Domini
the Fifth
Year.

Before the
Account
called
Anno
Domini
the Fifth
Year.

Before the
Account
called
Anno
Domini
the Fifth
Year.

Before the
Account
called
Anno
Domini
the Fifth
Year.

Before the
Account
called
Anno
Domini
the Fifth
Year.

Before the
Account
called
Anno
Domini
the Fifth
Year.

Before the
Account
called
Anno
Domini
the Fifth
Year.

Before the
Account
called
Anno
Domini
the Fifth
Year.

The birth of Christ.

Chap. ij.

Simeon and Anna prophesie.

Before the
Account
called
Anno
Domini
the Fifth
Year.

d Matth.
1. 25.

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the days were accomplished that he should be delivered.

7 And ^d she brought forth her first-born son, and wrapped him in swaddling cloaths, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping || watch over their flock by night.

9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them; and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11 ^e For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour,^f which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this ^g shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling cloaths, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host, praising God, and saying,

14 ^g Glory to God in the highest, and on earth ^h peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, [†] the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen ^{it}, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard ^{it}, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 ⁱ But Mary kept all these things, and pondered ^{them} in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 ^k And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called ^l JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when ^m the days of her purification, according to the law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present ⁿ him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, ⁿ Every male that openeth the womb, shall be called holy to the Lord)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to ^o that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name ^{was} Simeon; and the same man ^{was} just and devout, ^p waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lords Christ.

27 And he came by the spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, ^q now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes ^r have seen thy salvation:

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people:

32 ^s A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this ^t child is set for the [†] fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for ^u a sign which shall be spoken against:

35 (Yea, ^v a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser; she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity:

37 And she ^{was} a widow of about fourscore and four years: which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers ^y night and day.

38 And she coming in that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that ^z looked for redemption in || Jerusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 ^a And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

Before the
Account
called
Anno
Domini
the Fourth
Year.

Exod. 13.
2. & 22.
19.
Numb. 3.
13. & 18.
17.
o Lev. 12.
2, 6, 8.

Isal. 40.
Ver. 38.

Gen. 48.
30.
Psalm. 115.

Isal. 52.
10.
Chap. 3. 6.

Isal. 42.
6. & 49. 6.
Aks 13. 47.
8. 28. 28.

Isal. 53. 4.
Matth. 21.
44.
Rom. 9.
12. 33.
1 Cor. 1.
23. 24.
2 Cor. 2.
16.
1 Pet. 2.
7. 8.
u Acts 28.
22.
v Psal. 43.
10.
John 19.
25.

y Acts 26.
7.
1 Tim. 5.
5.
z Mark 24.
43.
Ver. 35.

z Chap. 24.
32.
|| Or.
|| Psal.

a Ver. 54.
Chap. 1.
40.

Before the
At. out
call'd
Anno
Domini
the Fourth
Year.
3 Sunday
Epiphany
Gospel,
Ver. 41. to
the end.
A. D. 8.
b Deut. 16.
1. 16.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to have been in the company, went a days journey; and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers business?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

C H A P. III.

1 Johns preaching and baptism : 15 His testimony of Christ. 20 Herod imprisoneth John. 21 Christ is baptized : 23 His genealogy.

Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee; and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

3 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance, for the remission of sins;

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying,

5 The voice of one crying in the wil-

derness, Prepare ye the way of the Anno Lord, make his paths straight. Dom.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth;

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude, that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits || worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth, and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and be content with your || wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ or not;

16 John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

17 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added

c Matth. 7.
28.
Mark 1.
32.
Chap. 4.
33. 34.
John 7. 15.
48.

d John 2.
16.
e Chap. 9.
45. & 18.
34.

f 1 Sam. 2.
35.
Ver. 40.
g Or.
age.

h, D. 26.

i John 12.
49. & 51.
18. 13.
Add. 4. d.

b Matth. 7.
3.
Mark 1. 4.

c Isai. 40.
Matt. 3. 3.
John 1. 23.

d Isai. 52.
10.

e Matth.
3. 7.

f Or, meet
for.

g Matth. 7.
19.

g Ab. 3.
37.

h James 2.
15. 16.
i John 3.
17. & 4.
20.

|| Or, Put
no man in
fear.

|| Or,
allowance.
|| Or, in
presence.
|| Or,
reproved,
or, deba-
ted.

i Matth. 3.
11.

A. D. 20
k Matth.
14. 3.
Mark 6.
17.

Anno 20 Added yet this above all, that he
Dom shut up John in prison.

30. 21 Now when all the people were
13. baptized, ¹ it came to pass that Jesus
John 1. also being baptized, and praying, the
32. heaven was opened :

A. D. 27. 22 And the holy Ghost descended in
a bodily shape like a dove upon him,
and a voice came from heaven,
which said, Thou art my beloved Son,
in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be
^m about thirty years of age, being (as
was supposed) ⁿ the son of Joseph,
which was the son of Heli,

24 Which was the son of Matthat,
which was the son of Levi, which was
the son of Melchi, which was the son
of Janna, which was the son of Joseph,

25 Which was the son of Matta-
thias, which was the son of Amos,
which was the son of Naum, which
was the son of Eli, which was the son
of Nagge,

26 Which was the son of Maath,
which was the son of Mattathias,
which was the son of Semei, which
was the son of Joseph, which was the
son of Juda,

27 Which was the son of Joanna,
which was the son of Rhafa, which
was the son of Zorobabel, which was
the son of Salathiel, which was the son
of Neri,

28 Which was the son of Melchi,
which was the son of Addi, which was
the son of Cosam, which was the son
of Elmodam, which was the son of
Er,

29 Which was the son of Jose-
ph, which was the son of Eliezer, which
was the son of Jorim, which was the
son of Matthat, which was the son of
Levi,

30 Which was the son of Simeon,
which was the son of Juda, which
was the son of Joseph, which was the
son of Jonan, which was the son of
Eliakim,

31 Which was the son of Melea,
which was the son of Menan, which
was the son of Mattatha, which was
the son of ^o Nathan, ^p which was the
son of David,

32 ^q Which was the son of Jesse,
which was the son of Obed, which
was the son of Booz, which was the
son of Salmon, which was the son of
Naasson,

33 Which was the son of Amina-
dab, which was the son of Aram,
which was the son of Esrom, which
was the son of Pharez, which was the
son of Juda,

34 Which was the son of Jacob,
which was the son of Isaac, which was

the son of Abraham, ^r which was the son
of Thara, which was the son of Dom.

Nachor, ^{30.}
35 Which was the son of Saruch, ^{r Gen. 11.}
which was the son of Ragau, which ^{24. 26.}
was the son of Phalec, which was the
son of Heber, which was the son of Sala,

36 Which was the son of Cainan,
which was the son of Arphaxad, ^{r Gen. 10.}
which was the son of Sem, which was the son ^{6. 8. 9.}
of Noe, which was the son of Lamech, ^{11. 10. 9c.}

37 Which was the son of Mathusala,
which was the son of Enoch, which
was the son of Jared, which was the
son of Maleleel, which was the son of
Cainan,

38 Which was the son of Enos, which
was the son of Seth, which was the son
of Adam, which was the son of God.

C H A P. IV.

1 Christs temptation and fasting :

13 He overcometh the devil : 14 Be-
ginning to preach, 16 They of Na-
zareth admire him.

A Nd ^a Jesus being full of the holy ^{a Matth.}
Ghost, returned from Jordan, ^{4. 1.}
and was led by the spirit into the wil- ^{Mark 1.}
derness, ^{12.}

2 Being forty days tempted of the
devil ; and ^b in those days he did eat
nothing : and when they were ended, ^{b Exod.}
he afterward hungered. ^{32. 28.}
^{1 Kings}
^{19. 8.}

3 And the devil said unto him, If
thou be the Son of God, command
this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying,
^c It is written, that man shall not live ^{c Deut. 8.}
by bread alone, but by every word of ^{3.}
God.

5 And the devil taking him up
into an high mountain, shewed unto
him all the kingdoms of the world in
a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All
this power will I give thee, and the
glory of them ; for ^d that is delivered ^{d Rev. 13.}
unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I ^{7.}
give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt || worship ^{|| Or,}
me, all shall be thine. ^{|| & down}
^{before me.}

8 And Jesus answered and said unto
him, Get thee behind me, Satan :
for ^e it is written, Thou shalt worship ^{e Deut. 6.}
the Lord thy God, and him only shalt ^{13. 3. 10.}
thou serve. ^{30.}

9 ^f And he brought him to Jerusa- ^{f Matth. 4.}
lem, and set him on a pinnacle of the ^{5.}
temple, and said unto him, If thou be
the Son of God, cast thy self down
from hence

10 For ^g it is written, He shall give ^{g Psal. 91.}
his angels charge over thee, to keep ^{11.}
thee.

11 And in their hands they shall
bear thee up, lest at any time thou
dash thy foot against a stone.

Anno Dom. 12 And Jesus answering, said unto him, ^b It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

27- 13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him ⁱ for a season.

30- 14 ^f And Jesus returned in the power of the spirit into ^l Galilee : and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

32- 15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

A. D. 31. m. 16 ^f And he came to ⁿ Nazareth, where he had been brought up : and, as his custom was, ⁿ he went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias ; and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 ^o The spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor, he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down : and the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastned on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and ^p wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, ^q Is not this Josephs son ?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thy self : whatsoever we have heard done in ^r Capernaum, do also here in ^s thy country :

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No ^t prophet is accepted in his own country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, ^u many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land :

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, ^v a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 ^x And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet : and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the synagogue,

when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the ^{||} brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he ^y passing through the midst of them, went his way :

31 And ^z came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath-days.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine : ^a for his word was with power.

33 ^b And in the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, ^{||} Let us alone ; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth ? art thou come to destroy us ? I know thee who thou art ; the holy One of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this ? for with authority, and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

38 ^c And he arose out of the synagogue, and entred into Simons house : and Simons wifes mother was taken with a great fever ; and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

40 ^d Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him : and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 ^e And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And ^f he rebuking them, suffered them not ^{||} to speak : for they knew that he was Christ.

42 ^g And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place : and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also : for therefore am I sent.

44 ^h And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

C H A P. V.

1 Christ teacheth out of a ship. 4 A miraculous draught of fishes. 12 The leper cleansed. 18 The palsy healed. 27 Matthew called.

Anno Dom.

31.
3 Sunday after Trinity.
Gospel, Ver. 1. to Ver. 12.
a Matth. 4. 18.
Mark 1. 16.

And it came to pass, that as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sat down and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, ^b Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless, at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes; and their net brake.

7 And they beckened unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus knees, saying, ^c Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so was also James and John the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; ^d from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, ^e they forsook all and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 ¶ And he charged him to tell no man: but go and shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there

a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities. 31.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heal them.

18 ¶ And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went upon the house-top, and let him down through the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 ¶ And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? ^f Who can forgive sins but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee, or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

27 ¶ And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 ¶ And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans, and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole, need not a physician: but they that are sick.

Anno Dom. 32 ° I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

31. 33 ¶ And they said unto him, ¶ Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise *the disciples* of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

C H A P. VI.

1 *Touching the ears of corn that were plucked by the disciples on the sabbath.* 13 *Christ chooseth the twelve.*

17 *He bealeth, 20 and preacheth.*

¶ And ° it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn-fields: and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing *them* in their hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath-days?

3 And Jesus answering them, said, Have ye not read so much as this, *what* David did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him ° which is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 ¶ And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entred into the synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath-day: that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered

hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the mids. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing, Is it lawful on the sabbath-days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another, what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: ° and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles:

14 Simon (° whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James *the son of Alphaeus*, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas ° *the brother of James*, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitour.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea-coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude *h* sought to touch him: for *i* there went virtue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, *k* Blessed be ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 *l* Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. *m* Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

22 *n* Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they ° shall separate you from *their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of mans sake.

23 *p* Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward *is* great in heaven: for *q* in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 *r* But wo unto you *s* that are rich: for *t* ye have received your consolation.

25 *u* Wo unto you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Wo unto you that

Anno that laugh now: for ye shall mourn
Dom. and weep.

31. 26 Wo unto you when all men
shall speak well of you: for so did
their fathers to the false prophets.

x Matth.
5. 44.
Rom. 12.
30. 27 ¶ But I say unto you which
hear, Love your enemies, do good
to them which hate you:

y Chap.
23. 34.
Ans 7. 60. 28 Bless them that curse you, and
pray for them which despitefully use
you.

z Matth.
5. 39. 29 ¶ And unto him that smiteth
thee on the one cheek, offer also the
other: a and him that taketh away
thy cloke, forbid not to take thy coat
also.

b Matth.
5. 42. 30 b Give to every man that asketh
of thee; and of him that taketh away
thy goods, ask them not again.

c Tobit
4. 15.
Matth. 7.
12. 31 c And as ye would that men
should do to you, do ye also to them
likewise.

d Matth.
5. 43. 32 d For if ye love them which love
you, what thank have ye? for sinners
also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which
do good to you, what thank have ye?
for sinners also do even the same.

e Matth.
5. 42. 34 e And if ye lend to them of
whom ye hope to receive, what thank
have ye? for sinners also lend to sin-
ners, to receive as much again.

f Ver. 27. 35 But f love ye your enemies, and
do good, and lend, hoping for no-
thing again: and your reward shall be
great, and g ye shall be the children of
the Highest: for he is kind unto the
unthankful, and to the evil.

g Matth.
5. 43. 36 Be ye therefore merciful, as
your Father also is merciful.

h Psal.
136. 10.
Ver. 43.
h Matth.
7. 12. 37 h Judge not, and ye shall not be
judged: condemn not, and ye shall
not be condemned: forgive, and ye
shall be forgiven:

i Psal.
136. 17. 38 i Give, and it shall be given un-
to you; good measure, pressed down,
and shaken k together, and running
over, shall men give into your bo-
som. For l with the same measure
that ye mete withal, it shall be measu-
red to you again.

m Matth.
15. 14. 39 And he spake a parable unto
them, n Can the blind lead the blind?
shall they not both fall into the ditch?

n Matth.
10. 24.
1. Cor. 13.
16. 6. 1. 40 n The disciple is not above his
master: but every one || that is perfect
shall be as his master.

o Matth.
7. 3. 41 o And why beholdest thou the
mote that is in thy brothers eye, but
perceivest not the beam that is in thine
own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to
thy brother, Brother, let me pull out
the mote that is in thine eye, when
thou thy self beholdest not the beam
that is in thine own eye? Thou hy-

pocrite, p cast out first the beam out of
thine own eye, and then shalt thou see
clearly to pull out the mote that is in
thy brothers eye.

q See
Prov. 18.
17.
q Matth.
7. 16, 17. 43 q For a good tree bringeth not
forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a
corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

r Matth.
12. 33. 44 For r every tree is known by his
own fruit: for of thorns men do not
gather figs, nor of a bramble-bush ga-
ther they i grapes.

s Gr.
Graps.
s Matth.
12. 35. 45 s A good man out of the good
treasure of his heart, bringeth forth
that which is good: and an evil man
out of the evil treasure of his heart,
bringeth forth that which is evil: for
t of the abundance of the heart, his
mouth speaketh.

u Mal. 1. 6.
u Matth.
7. 21.
Chap. 13.
24.
t Matth.
7. 34. 46 t And why call ye me Lord,
Lord, and do not the things which I
say?

v Matth.
7. 34. 47 v Whosoever cometh to me, and
heareth my sayings, and doeth them,
I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an
house, and digged deep, and laid the
foundation on a rock: and when the
flood arose, the stream beat vehement-
ly upon that house, and could not shake
it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth
not, is like a man that without a foun-
dation built an house upon the earth,
against which the stream did beat ve-
hemently, and immediately it fell, and
the ruin of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

i The centurions faith. 10 Christ
healeth his servant being absent;

11 raiseth the widows son: 24 His
testimony of John.

NOW when he had ended all his
sayings in the audience of the
people, a he entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurions servant,
who was dear unto him, was sick and
ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he
sent unto him the elders of the Jews,
beseeching him that he would come
and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus,
they besought him instantly, saying,
That he was worthy for whom he
should do this.

5 For he loveth our nation, and he
hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And
when he was now not far from the
house, the centurion sent friends to
him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble
not thy self, for I am not worthy that
thou shouldst enter under my roof.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my self
worthy to come unto thee: but say in a
word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For

Anno
Dom.31.
† Cr.
this man.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me souldiers, and I say unto † one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

16 Sunday
after Tri-
nity, Ge-
spel, Ver.
11. to
Ver. 18.

11 ¶ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

1 Or.
c. 10.

14 And he came and touched the † bier, (and they that bare him stood still) and he said, Young man, I say unto thee, ^b Arise.

6 Ar. 9.
40.

15 And he that was dead, sat up, and began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother.

6 Chap.
16. 10.
John 4.
19. 3.
6. 14. &
9. 17.
d Chap.
1. 68.

16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, ^c That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, ^d That God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

c Matth.
11. 2.

18 ^e And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his disciples, sent *them* unto Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

21 And in that same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits, and unto many that were blind he gave sight.

5 Matth.
23. 5.

22 ^f Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard, ^g how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, ^h to the poor the gospel is preached.

6 Chap.
4. 18.

23 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 Matth.
6. 7.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak

unto the people concerning John, What Anno went ye out into the wilderness for to Dom. see? A reed shaken with the wind? 31.

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, ^k Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

8 Mal.
3. 1.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God, is greater than he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans justified God, ^l being baptized with the baptism of John.

1 Matth.
3. 5.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers ^m rejected the counsel of God ⁿ against themselves, being not baptized of him.

11 Or.
frustrated.
in Ar. 12.

17 Or.
within
themselves.

11. 16.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, ^o Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For ^p John the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

o Matth.
3. 4.

Mark 1. 6.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners.

35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

p Matth.
26. 6.

Mark 14.

John 11.

2.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, ^q This man, if he were a prophet, would have known

q Chap.
15. 2.

known

a Matth.
27. 55.

b Mark
10. 9.

c Matth.
13. 2.

d Mark
4. 1.

e Ven. 18.

f Ven. 18.

g Ven. 18.

h Ven. 18.

Anno known who, and what manner of woman *this is* that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

31.

40 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

¶ Ser Mat. 23. 28.

41 There was a certain creditour, which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred || pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kifs: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kifs my feet.

¶ Phil. 23. 5.

46 Mine head with oyl thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

¶ 1 Tim. 3. 14.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

¶ Mat. 9. 3.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

¶ Mark 9. 7.

49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

¶ Mat. 9. 34.

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

¶ Chap. 8. 28.

¶ 44.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Women minister unto Christ. 4 The parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle. 26 The legion of devils.

And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him;

¶ Mat. 27. 55.

2 And a certain women which had been healed of evil spirits, and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom were seven devils,

¶ Mark 10. 9.

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministred unto him of their substance.

¶ Mat. 13. 2.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

¶ 4. 1.

¶ Princes of the Synagogue.

¶ Ver. 4. 10.

¶ Ver. 16.

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: And as he sowed, some fell by the wayside, and it was troden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

31.

6 And some fell upon a rock, and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it, and choaked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred-fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 ¶ And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

¶ Mat. 13. 10.

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

¶ Mat. 13. 12.

11 ¶ Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

¶ Mat. 13. 18.

12 Those by the way-side, are they that hear: then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 They on the rock, *are they*, which when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they, which when they have heard, go forth, and are choaked with cares and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ No man when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

17 ¶ For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he || seemeth to have.

19 ¶ Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come to him for the press.

20 And it was told him by certain, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them,

Anno them, My mother and my brethren
Dom are these which hear the word of
31. God, and do it.

1. Matth. 8. 23.
Mark 48. 35.
22. ¶ Now it came to pass on a
certain day, that he went into a ship
with his disciples: and he said unto
them, Let us go over unto the other side
of the lake. And they lanced forth.

23. But as they sailed, he fell asleep:
and there came down a storm of wind
on the lake, and they were filled with
water, and were in jeopardy.

24. And they came to him, and
awoke him, saying, Master, master,
we perish. Then he arose, and re-
buked the wind, and the raging of the
water: and they ceased, and there was
a calm.

25. And he said unto them, Where
is your faith? And they being afraid,
wondered, saying one to another, What
manner of man is this? for he com-
mandeth even the winds and water, and
they obey him.

1. Matth. 8. 23.
Mark 5. 1.
26. ¶ And they arrived at the
country of the Gadarenes, which is
over against Galilee.

27. And when he went forth to land,
there met him out of the city, a cer-
tain man which had devils long time,
and ware no cloaths, neither abode in
any house, but in the tombs.

28. When he saw Jesus, he cried
out, and fell down before him, and
with a loud voice said, What have I
to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of
God most high? I beseech thee tor-
ment me not.

29. (For he had commanded the
unclean spirit to come out of the
man. For oftentimes it had caught
him: and he was kept bound with
chains, and in fetters; and he brake
the bands, and was driven of the de-
vil into the wilderness.)

30. And Jesus asked him, saying,
What is thy name? And he said,
Legion: because many devils were
entered into him.

31. And they besought him, that he
would not command them to go out
into the deep.

1. Rev. 20. 3.

32. And there was there an herd of
many swine feeding on the mountain:
and they besought him that he would
suffer them to enter into them. And he
suffered them.

33. Then went the devils out of the
man, and entered into the swine:
and the herd ran violently down a
steep place into the lake, and were
choaked.

34. When they that fed them saw
what was done, they fled, and went
and told it in the city and in the coun-
try.

35. Then they went out to see what Anno
was done; and came to Jesus, and Dom.
found the man out of whom the devils
31. were departed, sitting at the feet of
Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind:
and they were afraid.

36. They also which saw it, told
them by what means he that was
possessed of the devils, was healed.

37. ¶ Then the whole multitude 1. Matth. 8. 34.
of the country of the Gadarenes
round about, besought him to de- 1. Acts 16. 35.
part from them; for they were taken
with great fear: and he went up into
the ship, and returned back again.

38. Now the man out of whom the 1. Mark 5. 18.
devils were departed, besought him
that he might be with him: but Je-
sus sent him away, saying,

39. Return to thine own house, and
shew how great things God hath
done unto thee. And he went his
way, and published throughout the
whole city, how great things Jesus
had done unto him.

40. And it came to pass, that when
Jesus was returned, the people gladly
received him: for they were all wait-
ing for him.

41. ¶ And behold, there came a 1. Matth. 9. 18.
man named Jairus, and he was a 1. Mark 5. 22.
ruler of the synagogue: and he fell
down at Jesus feet, and besought
him that he would come into his
house:

42. For he had one only daughter,
about twelve years of age, and she
lay a dying. (But as he went, the
people thronged him.)

43. ¶ And a woman having an 1. Matth. 9. 20.
issue of blood twelve years, which had
spent all her living upon physicians,
neither could be healed of any,

44. Came behind him, and touched
the border of his garment: and im-
mediately her issue of blood stanch-
ed.

45. And Jesus said, Who touched
me? When all denied, Peter, and
they that were with him, said, Mas-
ter, the multitude throng thee, and
press thee, and sayest thou, Who touch-
ed me?

46. And Jesus said, Some body hath
touched me: for I perceive that a vir-
tue is gone out of me.

47. And when the woman saw that
she was not hid, she came trembling,
and falling down before him, she de-
clared unto him before all the peo-
ple, for what cause she had touched
him, and how she was healed imme-
diately.

48. And he said unto her, Daugh-
ter, be of good comfort: thy faith
hath made thee whole; go in peace.) 1. Matth. 9. 35.

49. ¶ While he yet spake, there
com-

Anno Dom. 31. cometh one from the ruler of they synagogues *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead ; trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard *it*, he answered him, saying, Fear not : believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her : but he said, Weep not ; she is not dead, * but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway : and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished : but y he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

C H A P. IX.

1 *Christ sendeth out his apostles : 7 Herod is desirous to see Christ. 28 The transfiguration.*

THEN ^a he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And ^b he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money ; neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 ^c And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, ^d shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 ^e Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him : and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead :

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared : and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded : but who is this of whom I hear such things ? ^f And he desired to see him.

10 ^g ^h And the apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. ⁱ And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew Anno Dom. 31. *it*, followed him : and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 ⁱ And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals : for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes ; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled : and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

18 ^j ^k And it came to pass as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him : and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am ?

19 They answering, said, ^l John the Baptist : but some say, Elias : and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am ? ^m Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 ⁿ And he straitly charged them, and commanded *them* to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, ^o The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day

23 ^p ^q And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it : but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it

25 ^r For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away ?

26 ^s For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory,

Anno Dom. 32. and in his Fathers, and of the holy angels.

a Matth. 16. 28. Mark 9. 1.

27 * But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

a Matth. 27. 1. Mark 9. 3. 11 Or, things.

28 ¶ And it came to pass about an eight days after these || sayings, he took Peter and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias.

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

b Dan. 8. 18. & 10. 9.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here; and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

a Matth. 3. 17. 9 A.M. 2. 22.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, * This is my beloved Son, y hear him.

a Matth. 37. 9.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone: * and they kept it close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

a Matth. 27. 14. Mark 9. 24. 17.

37 ¶ And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee look upon my son, for he is mine only child.

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering, said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him: and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: But while Dom. they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

b Matth. 17. 22.

44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

c Matth. 9. 22. Chap. 2. 40. & 18. 34.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

d Matth. 18. 1. Mark 9. 34.

46 ¶ Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

e Mark 9. 38. See Num. 11. 28.

49 ¶ And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbid him, because he followeth not with us.

f Matth. 12. 30. Chap. 11. 27.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us, is for us.

g Nover. Gospel. Ver. 51. to Ver. 57.

51 ¶ And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

h Mark 16. 19. A.M. 1. 8.

52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entred into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.

i John 4. 4. 9.

53 And he did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

j 2 Kings 1. 10. 11.

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

k John 3. 17. & 12. 47.

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy mens lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

l Matth. 8. 19.

57 ¶ And it came to pass that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

m Matth. 8. 21.

59 And he said unto another, Follow me: But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead

Anno dead bury their dead; but go thou Dom. and preach the kingdom of God.

32. ^{a Kings 19. 20.} 61 And another also said, Lord, ^a I will follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewell which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAP. X.

1 The seventy disciples, 17 admonished to be humble. 41 Martha reprehended.

^a After these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city, and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: ^a pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your ways: ^d behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 ^a Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and ^f salute no man by the way.

5 ^g And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 ^h And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you.

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, ^k The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 ^l Even the very dust of your city which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

13 ^m Wo unto thee, Chorazin, wo unto thee, Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 ⁿ He that heareth you, heareth me: and ^o he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ^p And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, ^p I beheld Satan as lightning, fall from heaven.

19 Behold, ^q I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you: but rather rejoice, because ^r your names are written in heaven.

21 ^s In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 ^t || All things are delivered to me of my Father: and ^u no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

23 ^v And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, ^x Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, ^y that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 ^z And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, ^z Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering said, ^a Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and ^b thy neighbour as thy self.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and ^c thou shalt live.

29 But he willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering, said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wound-

S. Luke's
Evangel.
Ver.
1. ending
Ver. 7. 28
Go not.
a Matth.
10. 4.

b Matth.
9. 37.
John 4. 35.
c 1 Theof.
3. 1.

d Matth.
10. 16.

e Matth.
10. 9, 10.
Mark 6. 8.
f 2 Kings
4. 29.

g Matth.
10. 12.

h 1 Cor.
10. 27.

i 1 Cor.
9. 9, &c.
1 Tim. 5.
18.

k Matth.
7. 2. &
4. 17.

l Matth.
10. 14.
Chap. 9. 5.
Act 13. 51.
& 18. 5.

m Matth.
11. 21.

32.
n Matth.
10. 40.
John 23.
20.
o 1 Theof.
4. 8.

p Rev. 9. 1.

q Mark
10. 18.
Act 28. 5.

r Exod. 32.
31.
Psal. 69.
38.
Isa. 4. 7.
Dan. 12. 1.
Phil. 4. 3.
H. br. 12.
25.

s Rev. 22.
8. & 10.
12. & 21.

t Matth.
11. 25.

u Matth.
28. 18.

v John 3. 35.

w 17. 25.

x Many
ancient
copies add
these
words.

y And turning
to his
disciples,
he said

z Sunday
after Trini-
ty, Gospel
Ver.

27. 28.

a John 1.
18. & 5.

b 44. 40.

c Matth.
23. 16.

d y 1 Pet.
1. 10.

e Matth.
10. 17. &
22. 35.

f Deut.
6. 5.

g Lev. 19.
18.

h Lev. 19.
18. 5.

i Exod. 10.
11, 12, 21.

Anno wounded him, and departed, leaving
Dom. him half-dead.

32. 31 And by chance there came down
a certain priest that way; and when
he saw him, he passed by on the
other side.

¶ Psal. 38.
31.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he
was at the place, came and looked on
him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritan, as he
journeyed, came where he was: and
when he saw him, he had compassion
on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up
his wounds, pouring in oyl and wine,
and set him on his own beast, and
brought him to an inn, and took care
of him.

¶ See Mat.
20. 2.

35 And on the morrow when he
departed, he took out two pence,
and gave them to the host, and said
unto him, Take care of him; and
whatsoever thou spendest more, when
I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, think-
est thou, was neighbour unto him that
fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that shewed
mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto
him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to pass, as they
went, that he entered into a certain
village: and a certain woman named
Martha, received him into her house.

¶ John
21. 1. &
22. 2. &
¶ 1 Cor. 7.
12. &c.
¶ Rom.
22. 3.

39 And she had a sister called Mary,
which also sat at Jesus feet, and
heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbered about
much serving, and came to him, and
said, Lord, dost thou not care that my
sister hath left me to serve alone? bid
her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered, and said un-
to her, Martha, Martha, thou art care-
ful, and troubled about many things:

¶ Psal.
37. 4.

42 But one thing is needful. And
Mary hath chosen that good part,
which shall not be taken away from her.

C H A P. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that in-
stantly: 14 He casteth out a dumb
devil: 29 He preacheth to the people,
37 and reproveth the Pharisees and
lawyers.

A. D. 33.

And it came to pass, that as he
was praying in a certain place,
when he ceased, one of his disciples
said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray,
as John also taught his disciples.

¶ Matth.
6. 9.

2 And he said unto them, when ye
pray, say, Our Father which art in
heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy
kingdom come. Thy will be done, as
in heaven, so in earth.

¶ Or, for
thy day.

3 Give us day by day our daily
bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; for we
also forgive every one that is indebted
to us. And lead us not into tempta-
tion, but deliver us from evil.

33.

5 And he said unto them, Which of
you shall have a friend, and shall go
unto him at mid-night, and say unto
him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

¶ Or, out
of his way.

6 For a friend of mine is in his jour-
ney is come to me, and I have no-
thing to set before him:

7 And he from within shall answer,
and say, Trouble me not: the door is
now shut, and my children are with me
in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

¶ Chap.
18. 1. &c.

8 I say unto you, Though he will
not rise and give him, because he is
his friend: yet because of his impor-
tunity, he will rise and give him as
many as he needeth.

9 ¶ And I say unto you, Ask, and it
shall be given you: seek, and ye shall
find: knock, and it shall be opened
unto you.

¶ Matth.
7. 7. &
21. 22.
Mark 11.
24.
John 15. 7.
James 1. 5.
1 John 3.
22.

10 For every one that asketh, re-
ceiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth:
and to him that knocketh, it shall be
opened.

11 ¶ If a son shall ask bread of any
of you that is a father, will he give him
a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he
for a fish give him a serpent?

¶ Matth.
7. 9.

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he
offer him a scorpion?

1 Gr.
civ.

13 If ye then, being evil, know how
to give good gifts unto your children:
how much more shall your heavenly
Father give the holy Spirit to them
that ask him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a
devil, and it was dumb. And it came
to pass when the devil was gone out,
the dumb spake: and the people won-
dred.

2 Sunday
in Lent,
Gospel,
Ver. 14.
20 Ver. 29.
¶ Matth.
9. 32. &
12. 28.
¶ Matth.
9. 34. &
12. 24.
1 Cor.
Beelzebub,
and so
Ver. 18,
19.

15 But some of them said, He
casteth out devils through Beelzebub
the chief of the devils.

16 And others tempting him,
sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 ¶ But he knowing their thoughts,
said unto them, Every kingdom di-
vided against it self, is brought to de-
solation: and a house divided against
a house, falleth.

¶ Matth.
12. 28. &
16. 1.
¶ Matth.
12. 25.
Mark 3.
22.
1 John 2.
25.

18 If Satan also be divided against
himself, how shall his kingdom stand?
because ye say that I cast out devils
through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out
devils, by whom do your sons cast
them out? therefore shall they be
your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God
cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom
of God is come upon you.

¶ Exod. 8.
19.

21 ¶ When a strong man armed

¶ Matth.
12. 29.

keep-

Anno keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.

22 But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first.

27 And it came to pass as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign, and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

33 No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it into a secret place, neither under a bushel; but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore be

full of light, having no part dark, the Anno whole shall be full of light, as when Dom. † the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather give alms of such things as you have: and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But wo unto you Pharisees: for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Wo unto you Pharisees: for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them.

45 Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, Wo unto you also, ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be born, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Wo unto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

51 From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52 Wo unto you lawyers: for ye have taken away the key of knowledge:

Anno ledge: ye entred not in your selves, Dom. and them that were entring in, ye 33. || hindred.

1. Cor. 7. 33.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

C H A P. XII.

1 To avoid hypocrisie and fearfulness in publishing Christs doctrine. 13 To beware of covetousness. 42 The faithful and wise steward.

I^N the mean time when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

2 For there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the house-tops.

4 And I say unto you, my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom you shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbred. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 And one of the company said Anno unto him, Master, speak to my brother Dom. that he divide the inheritance with me. 33.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed and beware of covetousness: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God.

22 And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment.

24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have store-house nor barn; and God feedeth them; How much more are ye better than the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow: They toil not, they spin not: and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so cloath the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven: how much more will he cloath you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your

a Matth. 23. 6. Mark 8. 16.

b Matth. 23. 13.

c Matth. 23. 26. Mark 4. 23. Chap. 8. 17.

d Matth. 20. 18. 1 John 16. 29. 31.

e See Mark. 10. 29.

f Matth. 20. 22. Mark 8. 38. 1 Tim. 2. 37.

g Matth. 23. 21. 33. Mark 3. 29. 1 John 9. 19.

h Matth. 23. 10. Mark 13. 11. Chap. 21. 34.

i John 8. 35.

k 1 Tim. 6. 7, 8.

l Eccles. 31. 9. Eccles. 11. 19.

m 1 Cor. 15. 32.

n James 5. 5.

o Or. do they require thy soul.

p Job 20. 22. 27. 8.

q Psal. 137. 11.

r Psal. 147. 9.

s Matth. 6. 20.

t Ver. 33.

u 1 Tim. 6. 18. 10.

v James 2. 5. 1 Cor. 4. 2.

w Job 38. 41.

x Psal. 147. 9.

y 1 Thes. 5. 5.

z Matth. 23. 45. 1 Cor. 4. 2.

aa Job 38. 41.

ab Psal. 147. 9.

ac 1 Cor. 4. 2.

ad Job 38. 41.

ae Psal. 147. 9.

af 1 Thes. 5. 5.

ag Matth. 23. 45. 1 Cor. 4. 2.

ah Job 38. 41.

ai Psal. 147. 9.

aj 1 Thes. 5. 5.

ak Matth. 23. 45. 1 Cor. 4. 2.

al Job 38. 41.

am Psal. 147. 9.

an 1 Thes. 5. 5.

ao Matth. 23. 45. 1 Cor. 4. 2.

ap Job 38. 41.

aq Psal. 147. 9.

ar 1 Thes. 5. 5.

as Matth. 23. 45. 1 Cor. 4. 2.

at Job 38. 41.

au Psal. 147. 9.

Anno Dom. your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things

33. But rather seek ye the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Fathers good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 * Sell that ye have and give alms: provide your selves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 * Let your loyns be girded about, and your lights burning;

36 And ye your selves like unto men that wait for their Lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants.

39 * And this know, That if the good-man of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 * Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the men servants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken:

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not ware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And that servant which knew

his lords will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with, and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!

51 ¶ Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division.

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

55 And when ye see the south-wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it, that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of your selves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Christ preacheth repentance upon the punishment of the Galileans, and others. 6 The fruitless fig-tree cursed. 24 The strait gate.

Here were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell

Anno 3 I tell you, Nay : but except ye
Dom. repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

33. 4 Or those eighteen, upon whom
the tower in Siloam fell, and slew
them, think ye that they were || sin-
ners above all men that dwelt in Jeru-
salem ?

5 I tell you, Nay : but except ye
repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable :
A certain man had a fig-tree planted
in his vineyard, and he came and
sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of
his vineyard, Behold these three years
I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree,
and find none : cut it down, why
cumbereth it the ground ?

8 And he answering, said unto
him, Lord, let it alone this year also,
till I shall dig about it, and dung it :

9 And if it bear fruit, *well* : and
if not, *then* after that thou shalt cut it
down.

10 And he was teaching in one of
the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a wo-
man which had a spirit of infirmity
eighteen years, and was bowed to-
gether, and could in no wise lift up
her self.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he
called *her* to him, and said unto her,
Woman, thou art loosed from thine
infirmity.

13 ¶ And he laid *his* hands on her :
and immediately she was made itraight,
and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue
answered with indignation, because
that Jesus had healed on the sab-
bath-day, and said unto the people,

¶ There are six days in which men
ought to work : in them therefore
come and be healed, and ¶ not on the
sabbath-day.

15 The Lord then answered him,
and said, Thou hypocrite, ¶ doth not
each one of you on the sabbath loose
his ox or *his* ass from the stall, and
lead *him* away to watering ?

16 And ought not this woman,
¶ being a daughter of Abraham, whom
Saran hath bound, lo these eighteen
years, be loosed from this bond on
the sabbath-day ?

17 And when he had said these
things, all his adversaries were a-
shamed : and all the people joyced
for all the glorious things that were
done by him.

18 ¶ Then said he, Unto what
is the kingdom of God like ? and
whereunto shall I resemble it ?

19 It is like a grain of mustard-
seed, which a man took, and cast in-

to his garden, and it grew, and waxed
a great tree : and the fowls of the air
lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto
shall I liken the kingdom of God ?

21 It is like leaven, which a wo-
man took and hid in three || measures
of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 ¶ And he went through the
cities and villages, teaching and jour-
neying towards Jerusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord,
are there few that be saved ? And
he said unto them,

24 ¶ Strive to enter in at the strait
gate : for many, I say unto you, will
seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 ¶ When once the master of the
house is risen up, and ¶ hath shut to
the door, and ye begin to stand
without, and to knock at the door,
saying, ¶ Lord, Lord, open unto us ;
and he shall answer and say unto you,
¶ I know you not whence you are :

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We
have eaten and drunk in thy presence,
and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 ¶ But he shall say, I tell you, I
know you not whence you are ; ¶ de-
part from me, all ye workers of ini-
quity.

28 ¶ There shall be weeping and
gnashing of teeth, ¶ when ye shall see
Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and
all the prophets in the kingdom of
God, and you *your selves* thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the
east, and *from* the west, and from the
north, and *from* the south, and shall sit
down in the kingdom of God.

30 ¶ And behold, there are last
which shall be first, and there are first
which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came
certain of the Pharisees, saying unto
him, Get thee out, and depart hence :
for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye
and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out
devils, and I do cures to day and to
morrow, and the third day ¶ I shall be
perfected.

33 Nevertheless, I must walk to
day and to tomorrow, and the day fol-
lowing : for it cannot be that a pro-
phet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 ¶ O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which
killest the prophets, and stonest them
that are sent unto thee : how often
would I have gathered thy children
together, as a hen *doth* gather her
brood under *her* wings, and ye would
not ?

35 Behold, your house is left unto
you desolate : And verily I say unto
you, ye shall not see me, until the
time

|| Or,
distant.a 1st. 5. 3.
Matth. 21.
39.b Mark
16. 18.
28. 9.
17.c Exod.
20. 9.d Matth.
23. 10.
Mark 2. 2.
Chap. 6. 7.
e 14. 3.f Chap.
24. 5.g Chap.
29. 9.h Matth.
13. 31.
Mark 4.
30.|| See
Matth. 13.
33.h Matth.
23. 15.
Mark 6. 6.i 2 Edn.
6. 1.h Matth.
7. 13.
1 See John
7. 14.
e 8. 12.
f 13. 33.
Rom. 9.g 31.
m Psal.
32. 6.

h 1st. 55. 6.

n Matt.
26. 10.o Chap.
6. 46.p Matth.
7. 23. &
25. 12.q Matth.
7. 23. &
25. 41.r Veric 25.
s Psal.
6. 8.Matth. 23.
41.t Matth.
8. 12. &
13. 42. &
24. 51.u Matth.
8. 11.v Matth.
19. 30. &
20. 10.w Mark 10.
31.x Heb. 2.
10.y N. eth.
21. 37. 4z Heb. 2.
10.a Heb. 2.
10.b Heb. 2.
10.c Heb. 2.
10.d Heb. 2.
10.e Heb. 2.
10.f Heb. 2.
10.g Heb. 2.
10.h Heb. 2.
10.i Heb. 2.
10.j Heb. 2.
10.k Heb. 2.
10.l Heb. 2.
10.m Heb. 2.
10.n Heb. 2.
10.o Heb. 2.
10.p Heb. 2.
10.q Heb. 2.
10.r Heb. 2.
10.s Heb. 2.
10.t Heb. 2.
10.u Heb. 2.
10.v Heb. 2.
10.

ANNO time come when ye ſhall ſay, ² Bleſ- Anno
DOM. fed is he that cometh in the name of Dom.
the Lord.

33.
2 P. 117.
118. 26.

C H A P. XIV.

2 The dropſie healed on the ſabbath.

16 The parable of the great ſupper.

25 Who cannot be Chriſts diſciples.

ANd it came to paſs, as he went in-
to the houſe of one of the chief
Phariſees to eat bread on the ſabbath-
day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain
man before him which had the dropſie.

3 And Jeſus answering, ſpake unto
the lawyers and Phariſees, ſaying, ⁴ Is
it lawful to heal on the ſabbath-day ?

4 And they held their peace. And
he took him and healed him, and let
him go :

5 And answered them, ſaying,

^b Which of you ſhall have an aſs or
an ox fallen into a pit, and will not
ſtraightway pull him out on the ſab-
bath-day ?

6 And they could not answer him
again to theſe things.

7 [†] And he put forth a parable to
 thoſe which were bidden, when he
marked how they choſe out the chief
rooms ; ſaying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any
man to a wedding, ſit not down in
the higheſt room : leſt a more ho-
nourable man than thou be bidden
of him ;

9 And he that bade thee and him,
come and ſay to thee, Give this man
place ; and thou begin with ſhame to
take the loweſt room.

10 ^c But when thou art bidden,
go and ſit down in the loweſt room ;
that when he that bade thee cometh,
he may ſay unto thee, Friend, go up
higher : then ſhalt thou have worſhip
in the preſence of them that ſit at
meat with thee.

11 ^d For whoſoever exalteth him-
ſelf, ſhall be abaſed ; and he that
humbleth himſelf, ſhall be exalted.

12 [†] Then ſaid he alſo to him that
bade him, When thou makeſt a din-
ner or a ſupper, call not thy friends,
nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſ-
men, nor thy rich neighbours ; leſt
they alſo bid thee again, and a re-
compence be made thee.

13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt,
call ^e the poor, the maimed, the lame,
the blind :

14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed ; for
they cannot recompence thee : for
thou ſhalt be recompenced at the re-
ſurrection of the juſt.

15 [†] And when one of them that
ſat at meat with him, heard theſe
things, he ſaid unto him, [†] Bleſſed is

he that ſhall eat bread in the kingdom
of God.

16 ^g Then ſaid he unto him, A cer-
tain man made a great ſupper, and bade
many :

17 And ^h ſent his ſervant at ſupper-
time, to ſay to them that were bidden,
Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one conſent
began to make excuſe. The firſt ſaid
unto him, I have bought a piece of
ground, and I muſt needs go and ſee
it : I pray thee have me excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I have bought
five yoke of oxen, and I go to
prove them : I pray thee have me
excused.

20 And another ſaid, I have mar-
ried a wife, and therefore I cannot
come.

21 So that ſervant came, and ſhew-
ed his lord theſe things. Then the
maſter of the houſe being angry, ſaid
to his ſervants, Go out quickly into
the ſtreets and lanes of the city, and
bring in hither the poor, and the maim-
ed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the ſervant ſaid, Lord, it is
done as thou haſt commanded, and
yet there is room.

23 And the Lord ſaid unto the ſer-
vant, Go out into the high-ways and
hedges, and compel them to come
in, that my houſe may be filled.

24 For I ſay unto you, that none of
 thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall
taſte of my ſupper.

25 [†] And there went great multi-
tudes with him : and he turned, and
ſaid unto them,

26 ⁱ If any man come to me, ^k and
hate not his father, and mother, and
wife, and children, and brethren, and
ſiſters, ^l yea, and his own life alſo, he
cannot be my diſciple.

27 And ^m whoſoever doth not bear
his croſs, and come after me, cannot
be my diſciple.

28 For ⁿ which of you, intending to
build a tower, ſitteth not down firſt,
and counteth the coſt, whether he
have ſufficient to finiſh it ?

29 Leſt haply after he hath laid
the foundation, and is not able to
finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to
mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to
build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what king going to make
war againſt another king, ſitteth not
down firſt, and conſultereth whether
he be able with ten thouſand to meet
him that cometh againſt him with
twenty thouſand ?

32 Or elſe, while the other is yet
a great way off, he ſenderth an am-
baſſage,

33.
2 Sunday
after Trini-
ty, Go-
ſpels, Ver.
16. 10.
Ver. 29.
g Math.
22. 2.
h Prov. 9.
2. 5.

i Deut.
10. 6. &
32. 9.
Math.
10. 27.
k Rom.
9. 13.
l Rev. 12.
12.
m Math.
16. 24.
Mark 8.
34.
n Prov.
24. 27.

17 Sunday
after Trini-
ty, Go-
ſpels, Ver.
16. 10.
Ver. 29.
g Math.
22. 2.
h Prov. 9.
2. 5.

a Math.
12. 10.

b Exod.
21. 5.
Deut.
22. 4.
Chap.
15. 15.

c Prov.
25. 5. 7.

d J. b 22.
29.
Prov. 29.
23.
Math. 23.
12.
Chap. 18.
14.
James
4. 6.
1 Pet.
5. 5.

e Neh. 8.
10. 12.
To. 4. 7.

f Rev.
19. 29.

The parable of the lost sheep.

S. L U K E.

The prodigal son.

33 *And* *he* *began* *to* *be* *in* *want* *And* *he* *went* *and* *joynd* *him* *Dom.*

33. *of* *you* *that* *forlaketh* *not* *all* *that* *he* *hath*, *he* *cannot* *be* *my* *disciple*.

34 *5* *°* *Salt* *is* *good*: *but* *if* *the* *salt* *have* *lost* *his* *favour*, *wherewith* *shall* *it* *be* *seasoned*?

35 *It* *is* *neither* *fit* *for* *the* *land*, *nor* *yet* *for* *the* *dunghil*; *but* *men* *cast* *it* *out*. *He* *that* *hath* *ears* *to* *hear*, *let* *him* *hear*.

C H A P. X V.

1 *The* *parable* *of* *the* *lost* *sheep*: *8* *of* *the* *piece* *of* *silver*: *11* *and* *of* *the* *prodigal* *son*.

Then *°* *drew* *near* *unto* *him* *all* *the* *publicans* *and* *sinners* *for* *to* *hear* *him*.

2 *And* *the* *Pharisees* *and* *scribes* *murmured*, *saying*, *This* *man* *receiveth* *sinners*, *and* *eateth* *with* *them*.

3 *5* *And* *he* *spake* *this* *parable* *unto* *them*, *saying*,

4 *°* *What* *man* *of* *you* *having* *an* *hundred* *sheep*, *if* *he* *lose* *one* *of* *them*, *doth* *not* *leave* *the* *ninety* *and* *nine* *in* *the* *wilderness*, *and* *go* *after* *that* *which* *was* *lost*, *until* *he* *find* *it*?

5 *And* *when* *he* *hath* *found* *it*, *he* *layeth* *it* *on* *his* *shoulders*, *rejoycing*.

6 *And* *when* *he* *cometh* *home*, *he* *calleth* *together* *his* *friends* *and* *neighbours*, *saying* *unto* *them*, *Rejoyce* *with* *me*, *for* *I* *have* *found* *my* *sheep* *which* *was* *lost*.

7 *I* *say* *unto* *you*, *that* *likewise* *joy* *shall* *be* *in* *heaven* *over* *one* *sinner* *that* *repenteth*, *°* *more* *than* *over* *ninety* *and* *nine* *just* *persons*, *which* *need* *no* *repentance*.

8 *5* *Either* *what* *woman* *having* *ten* *pieces* *of* *silver*, *if* *she* *lose* *one* *piece*, *doth* *not* *light* *a* *candle*, *and* *sweep* *the* *house*, *and* *seek* *diligently* *till* *she* *find* *it*?

9 *And* *when* *she* *hath* *found* *it*, *she* *calleth* *her* *friends* *and* *her* *neighbours* *together*, *saying*, *Rejoyce* *with* *me*, *for* *I* *have* *found* *the* *piece* *which* *I* *had* *lost*.

10 *Likewise* *I* *say* *unto* *you*, *There* *is* *joy* *in* *the* *presence* *of* *the* *angels* *of* *God* *over* *one* *sinner* *that* *repenteth*.

11 *5* *And* *he* *said*, *A* *certain* *man* *had* *two* *sons*:

12 *And* *the* *younger* *of* *them* *said* *to* *his* *father*, *Father*, *give* *me* *the* *portion* *of* *goods* *that* *falleth* *to* *me*. *And* *he* *divided* *unto* *them* *his* *living*.

13 *And* *not* *many* *days* *after*, *the* *younger* *son* *gathered* *all* *together*, *and* *took* *his* *journey* *into* *a* *far* *country*, *and* *there* *wasted* *his* *substance* *with* *riotous* *living*.

14 *And* *when* *he* *had* *spent* *all*, *there* *arose* *a* *mighty* *famine* *in* *that*

land; *and* *he* *began* *to* *be* *in* *want*. *And* *he* *went* *and* *joynd* *him* *self* *to* *a* *citizen* *of* *that* *country*; *and* *he* *sent* *him* *into* *his* *fields* *to* *feed* *swine*.

16 *And* *he* *would* *fain* *have* *filled* *his* *belly* *with* *the* *husks* *that* *the* *swine* *did* *eat*: *and* *no* *man* *gave* *unto* *him*.

17 *And* *when* *he* *came* *to* *himself*, *he* *said*, *How* *many* *hired* *servants* *of* *my* *fathers* *have* *bread* *enough* *and* *to* *spare*, *and* *I* *perish* *with* *hunger*!

18 *I* *will* *arise*, *and* *go* *to* *my* *father*, *and* *will* *say* *unto* *him*, *Father*, *I* *have* *sinned* *against* *heaven* *and* *before* *thee*,

19 *And* *am* *no* *more* *worthy* *to* *be* *called* *thy* *son*: *make* *me* *as* *one* *of* *thy* *hired* *servants*.

20 *And* *he* *arose*, *and* *came* *to* *his* *father*. *But* *when* *he* *was* *yet* *a* *great* *way* *off*, *his* *father* *saw* *him*, *and* *had* *compassion*, *and* *ran*, *and* *fell* *on* *his* *neck*, *and* *kissed* *him*.

21 *And* *the* *son* *said* *unto* *him*, *Father*, *I* *have* *sinned* *against* *heaven*, *and* *in* *thy* *sight*, *and* *am* *no* *more* *worthy* *to* *be* *called* *thy* *son*.

22 *But* *the* *father* *said* *to* *his* *servants*, *Bring* *forth* *the* *best* *robe*, *and* *put* *it* *on* *him*, *and* *put* *a* *ring* *on* *his* *hand*, *and* *shoes* *on* *his* *feet*.

23 *And* *bring* *hither* *the* *fatted* *calf*, *and* *kill* *it*; *and* *let* *us* *eat* *and* *be* *merry*.

24 *For* *this* *my* *son* *was* *dead*, *and* *is* *alive* *again*; *he* *was* *lost*, *and* *is* *found*. *And* *they* *began* *to* *be* *merry*.

25 *Now* *his* *elder* *son* *was* *in* *the* *field*: *and* *as* *he* *came* *and* *drew* *nigh* *to* *the* *house*, *he* *heard* *musick* *and* *dancing*.

26 *And* *he* *called* *one* *of* *the* *servants*, *and* *asked* *what* *these* *things* *meant*.

27 *And* *he* *said* *unto* *him*, *Thy* *brother* *is* *come*; *and* *thy* *father* *hath* *killed* *the* *fatted* *calf*, *because* *he* *hath* *received* *him* *safe* *and* *sound*.

28 *And* *he* *was* *angry*, *and* *would* *not* *go* *in*: *therefore* *came* *his* *father* *out*, *and* *intreated* *him*.

29 *And* *he* *answering*, *said* *to* *his* *father*, *Lo*, *these* *many* *years* *do* *I* *serve* *thee*, *neither* *transgressed* *I* *at* *any* *time* *thy* *commandment*, *and* *yet* *thou* *never* *gavest* *me* *a* *kid*, *that* *I* *might* *make* *merry* *with* *my* *friends*:

30 *But* *as* *soon* *as* *this* *thy* *son* *was* *come*, *which* *hath* *devoured* *thy* *living* *with* *harlots*, *thou* *hast* *killed* *for* *him* *the* *fatted* *calf*.

31 *And* *he* *said* *unto* *him*, *Son*, *thou* *art* *ever* *with* *me*, *and* *all* *that* *I* *have* *is* *thine*.

32 *It* *was* *meet* *that* *we* *should* *make*

3 Sunday after Trinity, Go. Spel. Ver. 2 to V. 2. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30.

3 Gal. 2. 22.

4 Matth. 23. 12.

4 2 Pet. 2. 10, 25.

5 Chap. 5. 32.

6 Drathing here translated a piece of silver, is the eighth part of an ounce, which is equal to the Roman penny. Matth. 18. 28.

8 1 John 3. 17.

8 Acts 2. 20. Ephes. 2. 13. 17.

h Psal. 51. 4.

9 The word is used in the original text, and is not found in the Latin version. 10 The word is used in the original text, and is not found in the Latin version. 11 The word is used in the original text, and is not found in the Latin version. 12 The word is used in the original text, and is not found in the Latin version. 13 The word is used in the original text, and is not found in the Latin version. 14 The word is used in the original text, and is not found in the Latin version. 15 The word is used in the original text, and is not found in the Latin version. 16 The word is used in the original text, and is not found in the Latin version. 17 The word is used in the original text, and is not found in the Latin version. 18 The word is used in the original text, and is not found in the Latin version. 19 The word is used in the original text, and is not found in the Latin version. 20 The word is used in the original text, and is not found in the Latin version. 21 The word is used in the original text, and is not found in the Latin version. 22 The word is used in the original text, and is not found in the Latin version. 23 The word is used in the original text, and is not found in the Latin version. 24 The word is used in the original text, and is not found in the Latin version. 25 The word is used in the original text, and is not found in the Latin version. 26 The word is used in the original text, and is not found in the Latin version. 27 The word is used in the original text, and is not found in the Latin version. 28 The word is used in the original text, and is not found in the Latin version. 29 The word is used in the original text, and is not found in the Latin version. 30 The word is used in the original text, and is not found in the Latin version. 31 The word is used in the original text, and is not found in the Latin version. 32 The word is used in the original text, and is not found in the Latin version.

The unjust steward.

Anno
Dom.
33.

make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Of the unjust steward. 14 The hypocrisy of the covetous Pharisees reprov'd. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus the beggar.

9 Sunday
after Tri-
nity, Go-
spel, Ver-
1. to Ver.
30.

And he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward; and the same was accus'd unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? Give an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolv'd what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lords debtors unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred measures of oyl. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, an hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to your selves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another mans, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the

Chap. xvj.

The rich man and Lazarus.

other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify your selves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.

18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple, and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day.

20 And there was a certain beggar, named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich mans table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to pass that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy life-time receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you, cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldst send him to my fathers house:

28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abra-

Ar. 2.
Ref. 2.
17.

Gal.
4.

9 The word *hazai* in the original, containeth nine gallons three quarts. See Exod. 45. 10, 11, 14. 11 The word *hazai* interpreted a measure, in the original containeth about fourteen bushels and a pottle. 12 John 12. 30. Ephes. 5. 9. 1 Thes. 5. 5. Dan. 4. 37. Matth. 6. 19. & 19. 24. Chap. 11. 41. 1 Tim. 6. 17, 18, 19. 11 Or, *riches*. 12 Chap. 19. 17. 11 Or, *riches*.

4 Matth.
6. 14.

1 Phil. 7.
9.
2 Sam.
46. 7.

11. 12, 13.

1 Phil. 103.
20. 27.
1 Gal. 40. 11.
5. 1. 6.
Matth. 5.
18.

1 Pet. 2.
25.

2 Mark. 9.
12. & 19.

9 Mark 10.
11.

1 Cor. 7.
10. 31.

1 Sunday
after Tri-
nity, Go-
spel, Ver-
19. to the
end.

1 Zech. 14.
12.

11 Phil. 69.
24.

Mark 9.
24. 25.

13.

Anno Dom. 19 Abraham saith unto him, ° They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

33. 16. 20. & 24. John 5. 39. 11. 12. 10, 11. 30. And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31. And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

C H A P. XVII.

1 To avoid occasions of offences. 3 One to forgive another. 6 The power of faith. 11 The ten lepers healed.

Then said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come: but wo unto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your selves: ° If thy brother trespass against thee, ° rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye might say unto this sycamine-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

7 But which of you having a servant plowing, or feeding cattel, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go, and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy self, ° and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said Anno Dom. unto them, Go shew your selves unto the priests. And it came to pass that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine.

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come; he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not || with observation.

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, or, lo there: for behold, the kingdom of God is || within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 And they shall say unto you, See here, or, see there: go not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lighteth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven: so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entred into the ark: and the flood came and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all:

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day, he which shall be upon the house-top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 Remember Lots wife.

33 Who-

h Matth.
18. 5. 7.
Mark 9.
44.

h Matth.
18. 15. 23.
c Prov. 17.
10.
John 5.
29.

h Matth.
17. 20.
Mark 9.
23. & 11.
23.

h Chap. 12.
37.

h Matth.
25. 30.
Rom. 3.
12.
Psalm.
11.
14 Sunday
after Tri-
nity,
Gospel,
Ver. 11. 10
Ver. 20.

h Matth. 9.
22.
Mark 5.
34. & 10.
52.
Chap. 7.
50. & 8.
48. & 18.
12.

|| Or, with out-ward pen.

|| Or, among you

1 See
Matth. 9.
13.
John 17.
12.
h Matth.
23. 23.
Mark 13.
11.
Coap. 21.
8.
1 Matth.
24. 27.

m Mark 8.
24. & 9.
1. & 10.
31.
1. 19. 9.

o Gen. 7.
Nath. 14.
37.

o Ger. 19.

p 1 Thol.
1. 7.
q Matth.
24. 17.

r Gen. 19.
26.

The importunate widow.

Chap. xvij.

The Pharisee and the publican.

Anno Dom. 33. * Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it.

34. * I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

35. Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36. || Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37. And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 The importunate widow. 9 The Pharisee and publican. 15 Children brought to Christ. 28 All to be left for Christs sake.

And he spake a parable unto them, to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint;

2 Saying, There was † in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you, that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves, that they were righteous, and despised others:

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

13 And the publican standing afar

off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified, rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself, shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good save one, that is, God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needles eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are impossible with men, are possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdom of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

31 ¶ Then he took unto him the twelve,

Job 22.
29.
Math. 23.
14. 20.
Chap. 14.
James 4. 6.
1. Pet. 5.
5. 6.
2. Math.
19. 13.
Mark 10.
13.

1. Cor.
14. 20.
1. Pet. 2. 23.
1. Mark 10.
15.

2. Math.
19. 16.
Mark 10.
17.

Exod. 10.
1. 21.
Rom. 13. 9.
1. Eph. 6.
2.
Col. 3. 20.

2. Math.
6. 19. 20.
19. 21.
1. Tim. 6.
19.

Prov.
11. 28.

1. Jer. 32.
17.
2. ch. 8. 6.
Math. 19.
26.
Chap. 1.
37.
q. Math.
19. 27.
1. Deut. 13.
9.

Job 42.
12.
Paineau-
geline
Sunday.
Gospel.
Ver. 21. to
the end.
2. Math.
13. 21. 3.
17. 22. 3.
20. 17.
Mark 10.
13.

1. Jer. 32.
17.
2. ch. 8. 6.
Math. 19.
26.
Chap. 1.
37.
q. Math.
19. 27.
1. Deut. 13.
9.

12.

Anno Dom. 33. ^{12. 13. 33.} twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things ^{12. 13. 33.} that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

^{12. 13. 33.} 32 For ^{12. 13. 33.} he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated and spitted on;

^{12. 13. 33.} 33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again.

^{12. 13. 33.} 34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

^{12. 13. 33.} 35 ¶ And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way-side begging.

^{12. 13. 33.} 36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

^{12. 13. 33.} 37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

^{12. 13. 33.} 38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me.

^{12. 13. 33.} 39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou son of David, have mercy on me.

^{12. 13. 33.} 40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,

^{12. 13. 33.} 41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

^{12. 13. 33.} 42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: ^{12. 13. 33.} thy faith hath saved thee.

^{12. 13. 33.} 43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

C H A P. XIX.

1 Of Zaccheus a publican. 13 The ten pieces of money. 28 Christ rideth into Jerusalem, 41 weepeth over it, 45 and purgeth the temple.

And Jesus entred and passed through Jericho.

2 And behold, *there was* a man named Zaccheus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was, and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore-tree to see him; for he was to pass that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up and saw him, and said unto him, Zaccheus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, ^{12. 13. 33.} That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor: and if I have taken any thing from any man by ^{12. 13. 33.} false accusation, I restore him four-fold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as ^{12. 13. 33.} he also is ^{12. 13. 33.} the son of Abraham.

10 ¶ For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12 ¶ He said therefore, A certain noble man went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten ^{12. 13. 33.} pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the ^{12. 13. 33.} money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been ^{12. 13. 33.} faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, ^{12. 13. 33.} Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow:

23 Where:

Anno Dom. 33. ¹ 23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

² 24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

³ 25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds)

⁴ 26 For I say unto you, ¹ That unto every one which hath, shall be given : and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

⁵ 27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

⁶ 28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

⁷ 29 ¶ And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

⁸ 30 Saying, Go ye into the village, over against you ; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat : loose him, and bring him hither.

⁹ 31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him ? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

¹⁰ 32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

¹¹ 33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt ?

¹² 34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

¹³ 35 And they brought him to Jesus : and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

¹⁴ 36 And as he went, they spread their cloaths in the way.

¹⁵ 37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoyce and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen,

¹⁶ 38 Saying, ¹⁷ Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord : ¹⁸ peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

¹⁹ 39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude, said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

²⁰ 40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, ²¹ the stones would immediately cry out.

²² 41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city and wept over it,

²³ 42 Saying, If thou hadst known, Anno even thou, at least in this thy day, the Dom. things which belong unto thy peace : ²⁴ but now they are hid from thine eyes.

²⁵ 43 For the days shall come upon thee ; that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

²⁶ 44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee ; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another : ²⁷ because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

²⁸ 45 ¶ And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

²⁹ 46 Saying unto them, ³⁰ It is written, My house is the house of prayer : but ye have made it a den of thieves.

³¹ 47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes, and the chief of the people fought to destroy him,

³² 48 And could not find what they might do : for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

CHAP. XX.

¹ Christ avoucheth his authority by a question of Johns baptism. ² The parable of the vineyard. ³ Of giving tribute to Cesar.

⁴ And it came to pass, that on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him with the elders,

⁵ 2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, ⁶ By what authority doest thou these things ? or who is he that gave thee this authority ?

⁷ 3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing ; and answer me :

⁸ 4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men ?

⁹ 5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven ; he will say, Why then believed ye him not ?

¹⁰ 6 But and if we say, Of men ; all the people will stone us : for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.

¹¹ 7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

¹² 8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

¹³ 9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable : ¹⁴ A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

¹⁵ 10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vine.

Anno vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

33: 11 And again he sent another servant; and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent the third; and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them and said, What is this then that is written, 4 The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but 5 on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests, and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 ¶ And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governour.

21 And they asked him, saying, 8 Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God 11 truly.

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a 11 penny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cæsars.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cæsars, and unto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to him certain Anno of the Sadducees, (1 which deny that Dom. there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, 2 Moses wrote unto us, If any mans brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.

31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more; for 1 they are equal unto the angels, and are the children of God, 2 being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, 3 even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for 4 all live unto him.

39 Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not ask him any question at all.

41 ¶ And he said unto them, 5 How say they that Christ is Davids son?

42 And David himself saith in the book of psalms, 6 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,

46 7 Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and 8 love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;

47 9 Which devour widows houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

Jerusalem's destruction.

Chap. xxj.

Signs foregoing the last day.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The poor widow is commended.
5 The destruction of the temple and city foretold.

And he looked up, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow, casting in thither two || mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, b that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all.

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

6 As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which d there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign will there be when these things shall come to pass?

8 And he said, e Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; || and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars, and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass, but the end is not by and by.

10 f Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences, and fearful sights, and great signs shall there be from heaven.

12 g But before all these things shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and h into prisons, i being brought before kings and rulers k for my names sake.

13 And j it shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 m Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before, what ye shall answer.

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, n which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay, nor resist.

16 o And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and p some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And q ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake.

18 r But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

20 s And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea, flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out; and let not them that are in the countries, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the days of vengeance, that t all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But wo unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days: for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, u until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity, the sea, and the waves roaring;

26 Mens hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: v for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man w coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for x your redemption draweth nigh.

29 y And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees;

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves, that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

33 z Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my word shall not pass away.

34 aa And abake heed to yourselves lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For ac as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 ad Watch ye therefore, and ae pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall

33.
b Mark.
24. 15.
Mark 13.
14.

f Dan. 9.
25. 27.
Zech. 11.
1.

u Dan. 9.
27. 32.
12. 7.
Rom. 11.
25.

v Sunday
Advent,
Gospel,
Ver. 24. 16
Ver. 24.
x Mark 13.
24.

2. 2. 3.
10. 12.
y Mark.
24. 29.

z Rev. 1.
7. & 14.
14.

a Rom.
8. 19. 23.

b Mark.
24. 32.
Mark 13.
28.

c Mark.
24. 35.

d Rom.
13. 12.
1 Thef.
5. 6.
1 Pet. 4. 7.

e 1 Thef.
5. 2.
2 Pet.
3. 10.

f Rev. 3. 5.
& 16. 15.
g Mark.
24. 42.

h Mark 13.
33.
i Chap.
18. 1.

Anno Dom.

come to pass, and ^h to stand before the Son of man.

33.
h Psal.
1. 5.
Ephes. 6.
27.
i John 8.
21. 2.
h Chap.
32. 30.

37 ⁱ And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple, and ^k at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the mount* of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

C H A P. XXII.

1 *The Jesus conspire against Christ.*
2 *Satan prepareth Judas to betray him.*

1 Videtur
44 before
Euler,
Gospel,
V. r. 1. to
the end.
a Matth.
26. 2.
Mark
14. 1.
h Psal.
2. 2.
John 11.
47.
Ans. 4.
27.
c Matth.
26. 14.
John 13.
3. 27.

NOW ^a the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passover.

2 And ^b the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ^c Then entred Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way and communed with the chief priests, and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them ^{||} in the absence of the multitude.

h Or,
without
summit.
d Matth.
26. 17.
Mark 14.
13.

7 ^d Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the good-man of the house, The master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

e Matth.
26. 20.
Mark
14. 17.

14 ^e And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

h Or,
have
heartily
desired.

15 And he said unto them, ^{||} With desire, I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer.

f Chap.
14. 15.
Rev. 19. 9.

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, ^f until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among your selves.

18 For ^g I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

19 ^g And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: ⁱ this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ^h But behold the hand of him that betrayeth me, ^{is} with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth ^{||} as it was determined: but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ⁱ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 ^m And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactors.

26 ⁿ But ye shall not be so: ^o but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 ^p For whether ^{is} greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? ^{is} not he that sitteth at meat? but ^q I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in ^r my temptations.

29 And ⁱ I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me:

30 That ^t ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, ^u and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 ^j And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, ^x Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; ^y and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 ^z And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 ^a And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take

33.
h Psal.
1. 5.
Ephes. 6.
27.
i John 8.
21. 2.
h Chap.
32. 30.

h Psal.
41. 9.
Matth. 26.
21. 27.
c Matth.
26. 21.
Mark
14. 28.
Ver. 45.
f Matth.
26. 39.

S. Barth.
Jomew's
Dny.
Gospel.
Ver. 21-28
Ver. 31.
m Matth.
26. 25.
Mark 16.
42.

n 1 Pet.
5. 3.
c Chap.
9. 48.

p Chap.
12. 27.
q Matth.
20. 28.
John 13.
17. 14.
Psalm 2. 5.
r Heb. 4.
15.

s Matth.
24. 47.
Chap. 13.
32.
t Matth.
8. 11.
Chap. 14.
15.
Rev. 10. 9.
u Psal.
40. 14.
Matth. 19.
28.
Rev. 14. 1.

x 1 Pet.
5. 8.

y Psal.
51. 17.
John 21.
15, 16, 17.

z Matth.
26. 31.
Mark 14.
30.
John 13.
38.

a Matth.
10. 9.
Chap. 9.
3. & 10.

Chri
Anno
Dom.
33.
h Psal.
1. 5.
Ephes. 6.
27.
i John 8.
21. 2.
h Chap.
32. 30.
c Matth.
26. 21.
Mark 14.
28.
Ver. 45.
f Matth.
26. 39.
i Ge.
writing
of
John 6.
36.
h Matth.
4. 11.
i John 1
27.
Met. 5.
h Ver. 4.
1 Matth.
26. 47.
Mark
14. 28.
John 13.
38.
h Met.
26. 51.
Mark
14. 28.
18. 10.
h Met.
26. 51.
Mark
14. 28.
h Met.
26. 51.
Mark
14. 28.
h Met.
26. 51.
Mark
14. 28.

upper.
Anno
Dom.

Anno
Dom.
33.

33.
g Math.
26. 29.
Mark 14.
26.
h Math.
25. 26.
Mark 14.
26.
i Cor.
11. 23.

b Math.
53.
12.
Mark 14.
28.

h Psal.
41. 9.
Math. 26.
21. 23.
Mark 14.
18.
John 13.
21. 25.
1 Aha 2.
23. & 4.
28.

S. Barth.
Jomew.
Day.
Gospel.
Ver. 23.
Ver. 31.
m Math.
20. 27.
Mark 14.
42.

n i Pet.
5. 1.
o Chap.
9. 48.

p Chap.
12. 37.
q Math.
20. 28.
John 13.
13. 14.
r Psal.
2. 7.
s Heb. 4.
15.

t Math.
24. 47.
Chap. 13.
32.
u Math.
8. 11.
Chap. 14.
15.
Rev. 10. p
u Psal.
40. 14.
Math. 19.
28.
Rev. 3. 11.

x i Pet.
5. 8.

y Psal.
51. 17.
John 21.
15. 16. 17.

z Math.
26. 31.
Mark 14.
30.
John 13.
28.

a Math.
10. 9.
Chap. 9.
3. & 10.
3.

take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me, ^b And he was reckoned among the transgressours: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here *are* two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ^c And he came out, and ^d went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.

40 ^e And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 ^f And he was withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be ^g willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, ^g not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared ^h an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 ⁱ And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and ^k pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ^l And while he yet spake, ^l behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus, to kiss him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ^m And ^m one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 ⁿ Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: ^o but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 ^p They took they him, and

led him, and brought him into the high priests house. And Peter followed afar off.

55 ^q And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth, this *fellow* also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter; and Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, ^r Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ^s And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ^t And as soon as it was day, ^t the elders of the people, and the chief priests, and the scribes came together, and led him into their council,

67 Saying, Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not believe.

68 And if I also ask *you*, you will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 ^u Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, ^v Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Jesus is accused before Pilate, 7 sent to Herod, 11 mocked and sent back to Pilate, 18 delivered to be crucified: 46 His death and burial.*

And ^a the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

Gospel, Ver. 1. to Ver. 50. a Math. 27. 40. Mark 15. 1. John 18. 28.

Anno 2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow ^b perverting the nation, and ^c forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, ^d that he himself is Christ a king.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests, and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto ^e Herods jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself was also at Jerusalem at that time.

8 And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for ^g he was desirous to see him of a long season, because ^h he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 And the same day ⁱ Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 And Pilate when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him;

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder was cast in prison.)

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And ^o Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus.

27 And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for your selves, and for your children

29 For behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 And then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two other malefactors led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ^{||} Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors; one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding: and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ the chosen of God.

36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thy self.

38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS

17. 7.
18. 1.
19. 1.
20. 1.
21. 1.
22. 1.
23. 1.
24. 1.
25. 1.

1 Chap. 3. 14

1 Chap. 9. 7.

1 Matth. 24. 11.
1 Mark. 6. 14.

1 Act. 4. 27.

1 Matth. 27. 21.
1 Mark. 15. 34.
1 John 18. 38. &
1 John 19. 4.

1 Matth. 27. 26.
1 John 19. 1.
1 Mark. 15. 27. 15.
1 Mark. 15. 27. 15.
1 John 19. 1.
1 John 19. 1.
1 John 19. 1.

1 Matth. 27. 26.
1 Mark. 15. 15.
1 John 19. 15.
1 Or. 11. 1.

1 Matth. 27. 32.
1 Mark. 15. 21.

1 Matth. 27. 45.
1 Mark. 15. 33.
1 Or. 11. 1.

1 Matth. 27. 51.
1 Mark. 15. 33.

1 Phil. 3. 5.

1 Matth. 27. 51.
1 Mark. 15. 33.

1 John 19. 30.
1 Mark. 15. 33.

1 Iсай. 40. 1.
1 Hef. 10. 8.
1 Rev. 6. 16. 8. 9. 6.

1 Iсай. 40. 1.
1 Hef. 10. 8.
1 Rev. 6. 16. 8. 9. 6.

1 Iсай. 40. 1.
1 Matth. 27. 32.

1 Matth. 27. 32.
1 Mark. 15. 22.

1 John 19. 17. 18.
1 Or. 11. 1.

1 Iсай. 40. 1.
1 Hef. 10. 8.
1 Rev. 6. 16. 8. 9. 6.

1 Iсай. 40. 1.
1 Hef. 10. 8.
1 Rev. 6. 16. 8. 9. 6.

1 Matth. 27. 32.
1 Mark. 15. 22.

1 John 19. 17. 18.
1 Or. 11. 1.

1 Iсай. 40. 1.
1 Hef. 10. 8.
1 Rev. 6. 16. 8. 9. 6.

1 Iсай. 40. 1.
1 Hef. 10. 8.
1 Rev. 6. 16. 8. 9. 6.

1 Matth. 27. 32.
1 Mark. 15. 22.

1 John 19. 17. 18.
1 Or. 11. 1.

1 Iсай. 40. 1.
1 Hef. 10. 8.
1 Rev. 6. 16. 8. 9. 6.

ANNO DOM. 33. **IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.**

39 ¶ And one of the malefactours which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 * And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the || earth until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the mids.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, * Father into thy hands I commend my spirit: ^f and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 § Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off beholding these things.

50 ¶ And behold, *there was* a man named Joseph, a counsellor, and *he was* a good man, and a just:

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them) *he was* of Arimathea, a city of the Jews (i who also himself waited for the kingdom of God)

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was ^k the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also ^l which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath-day, ^m according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Christ's resurrection declared to the women.* 9 *They report it to others:*

13 *And Christ himself appeareth:* 51 *He ascendeth.*

NOW ^a upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye || the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: ^b remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And ^c they remembered his words,

9 ^d And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and ^e Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 ^f And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 § Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linen cloaths laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 ¶ And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem *about* threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that while they communed *together*, and reasoned, ⁱ Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But ^k their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, ^l whose name was Cleopas, answering, said

Anno unto him, Art thou only a stranger
Dom. in Jerusalem, and hast not known
33. the things which are come to pass
there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What
things? And they said unto him, Con-
cerning Jesus of Nazareth, ^o which
was a prophet ^a mighty in deed and
word, before God, and all the peo-
ple:

20 And how the chief priests and
our rulers delivered him to be con-
demned to death, and have crucified
him.

21 But we trusted ^o that it had
been he which should have redeemed
Israel: and beside all this, to day is
the third day since these things were
done.

22 Yea, and ^r certain women also
of our company made us astonished,
which were early at the sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his
body, they came, saying, that they
had also seen a vision of angels, which
said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which
were with us, went to the sepulchre,
and found *it* even so as the women
had said; but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O
fools, and slow of heart to believe all
that the prophets have spoken!

26 ^q Ought not Christ to have suf-
fered these things, and to enter into
his glory?

27 And beginning at ^r Moses, and
all the prophets, he expounded unto
them in all the scriptures, the things
concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the
village, whither they went: and ^e he
made as though he would have gone
further.

29 But ^u they constrained him, say-
ing, Abide with us, for it is towards
evening, and the day is far spent. And
he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to pass, as he sat
at meat with them, he took bread,
and blessed *it*, and brake, and gave to
them.

31 And their eyes were opened,
and they knew him; and he ^h va-
nished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another,
Did not our heart burn within us,
while he talked with us by the way,
and while he opened to us the scrip-
tures?

33 And they rose up the same
hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and
found the eleven gathered together,
and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, Anno
and ^x hath appeared to Simon. Dom.

35 And they told what things *were*
done in the way, and how he was
known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ^y And as they thus spake, Je-
sus himself stood in the midst of
them, and saith unto them, Peace be
unto you.

37 But they were terrified and af-
frighted, and supposed that they had
seen ^z a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why
are ye troubled, and why do thoughts
arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet,
that it is I my self: ^a handle me,
and see, for a spirit hath not flesh
and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spo-
ken, he shewed them *his* hands and
his feet.

41 And while they yet believed not
^b for joy, and wondred, he said unto
them, ^c Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a
broiled fish, and of an hony-comb.

43 And he took *it*, and did eat
before them.

44 And he said unto them, ^d These
are the words which I spake unto you,
while I was yet with you, that all
things must be fulfilled which were
written in the law of Moses, and *in*
the prophets, and *in* the psalms con-
cerning me.

45 Then ^e opened he their under-
standing, that they might understand
the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, ^f Thus it is
written, and thus it behoved Christ
to suffer, and to rise from the dead
the third day:

47 And that repentance and ^g re-
mission of sins should be preached in
his name, among all nations, begin-
ning at Jerusalem.

48 And ^h ye are witnesses of these
things.

49 ⁱ And behold, I send the pro-
mise of my Father upon you: but
tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until
ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ^j And he led them out ^k as far
as to Bethany: and he lift up his
hands, and blessed them.

51 ^l And it came to pass, while he
blessed them, he was parted from
them, and carried up into heaven.

52 ^m And they worshipped him, and
returned to Jerusalem, with great joy:

53 And were continually ⁿ in the
temple, praising and blessing God.
Amen.

Gloft.
Anno
Dom.
33.
15. 5.

Easter
Tues. 29.
Gofpel.
Ver. 30. 40.
y Mark
16. 14.
John 20.
19.

2 Mark 16.
19.

John 20.
20. 27.

Gen. 45.
5.

John
1. 10.

Matth.
6. 21.
17. 22.
20. 18.
hap.
22. 36.
8. 31.
er. 5.

Abas 16.
4.

Psalm. 22.
11. 51.
17. 3.

Abas
John
12.

John
1. 27.
1. 18.

John 11.
1. 26. 8.
1. 20. 8.
7.
1. 1. 4.
2. 1. 8.

Abas 1.

Mark
19.
1. 9.

Matth.
9. 17.

Abas 2.
5.

The Gospel according to S. JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 The divinity, humanity, and office of Jesus Christ. 15 The testimony of John. 39 The calling of Andrew, &c.

IN the beginning ^a was the Word, and the Word was ^b with God, ^c and the Word was God.

2 ^d The same was in the beginning with God.

3 ^e All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 ^f In him was life, and ^g the life was the light of men.

5 And ^h the light shineth in darkness, and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 ⁱ There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the light, that all men through him might believe.

8 He was not that light, but *was* sent to bear witness of that light.

9 ^k That was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and ^l the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But ^m as many as received him, to them gave he ⁿ power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:

13 ⁿ Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 ^o And the Word ^p was made ^q flesh, and dwelt among us (and ^r we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father) ^s full of grace and truth.

15 ^t John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, ^u He that cometh after me, is preferred before me; ^v for he was before me.

16 And of his ^w fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For ^x the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 ^a No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*.

19 ^b And this is ^c the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem, to ask him, Who art thou?

Luke 10. 22. 1 Tim. 6. 16. 1 John 4. 12. 5 Chap. 5. 32.

20 And ^e he confessed, and denied Anno not; but confessed, I am not the Christ. Dom.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou ^d that prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us: what sayest thou of thy self?

23 ^e He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as ^f said the prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, ^g I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;

27 ^h He it is who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoes I latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done ⁱ in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ^j The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold ^k the Lamb of God, which ^l taketh away the sin of the world.

30 ^l This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, ^m therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 ⁿ And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending and remaining on him, ^o the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

35 ^j Again the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples:

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, ^p Behold the Lamb of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which

Chap. 3.
Abas 13.
Deut. 18.
Or. 15.
18.
19.
19.

Matth.
3. 3.
Chap. 3.
28.
19.
40. 3.

Matth.
3. 11.

Ver. 15.
Abas 19. 4.

Judg. 7.
24.

h 11.
33. 7.
Abas 2. 10.
1 Pet. 1.
16.

Or.
Abas 1. 5.
27.

Matth.
3. 6.

Matth.
3. 16.
Mark 1.
10.
Luke 3.
22.

Matth.
3. 11.
Abas 1. 5.

A. D. 30.

Ver. 29.

Anno (which is to say, being interpreted, Dom Master) where || dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was || about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, || the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: Thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, || a stone.

43 ¶ The day following, Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Andrew was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee when thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily I say unto you, Hereafter you shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

C H A P. II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine, 12 departeth into Capernaum, and to Jerusalem, 14 and purgeth the temple.

And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there.

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

2 Sunday
Epiphany,
Gospel,
Yea. 1. to
Yea. 12.
See 10th.
19. 28.

6 Gen. 28.
12.
Matth. 4.
11.
Luke 2. 9.
11. & 12.
43. &
24. 4.
24. 1.
20. 13.

See on
Luke 24.
27.
1. 14.
2. 6.
3. 15. 2.
4. 12. 2.
5. 12. 2.
6. 12. 2.
7. 12. 2.
8. 12. 2.
9. 12. 2.
10. 12. 2.
11. 12. 2.
12. 12. 2.
13. 12. 2.
14. 12. 2.
15. 12. 2.
16. 12. 2.
17. 12. 2.
18. 12. 2.
19. 12. 2.
20. 12. 2.
21. 12. 2.
22. 12. 2.
23. 12. 2.
24. 12. 2.
25. 12. 2.
26. 12. 2.
27. 12. 2.
28. 12. 2.
29. 12. 2.
30. 12. 2.

6 Matth.
16. 18.
7 On
Peter.

¶ That
was two
hours be-
fore night.

6 Matth.
4. 18.

¶ On the
appointed.

6 Chap.
22. 21.

6 Chap.
21. 2.

6 Gen. 3.
15 & 49.
10.
Deut. 18.
18.

See on
Luke 24.
27.
1. 14.
2. 6.
3. 15. 2.
4. 12. 2.
5. 12. 2.
6. 12. 2.
7. 12. 2.
8. 12. 2.
9. 12. 2.
10. 12. 2.
11. 12. 2.
12. 12. 2.
13. 12. 2.
14. 12. 2.
15. 12. 2.
16. 12. 2.
17. 12. 2.
18. 12. 2.
19. 12. 2.
20. 12. 2.
21. 12. 2.
22. 12. 2.
23. 12. 2.
24. 12. 2.
25. 12. 2.
26. 12. 2.
27. 12. 2.
28. 12. 2.
29. 12. 2.
30. 12. 2.

6 Gen. 28.
12.
Matth. 4.
11.
Luke 2. 9.
11. & 12.
43. &
24. 4.
24. 1.
20. 13.

2 Sunday
Epiphany,
Gospel,
Yea. 1. to
Yea. 12.
See 10th.
19. 28.

¶ That
was two
hours be-
fore night.

6 Matth.
4. 18.

¶ On the
appointed.

6 Chap.
22. 21.

6 Chap.
21. 2.

6 Gen. 3.
15 & 49.
10.
Deut. 18.
18.

See on
Luke 24.
27.
1. 14.
2. 6.
3. 15. 2.
4. 12. 2.
5. 12. 2.
6. 12. 2.
7. 12. 2.
8. 12. 2.
9. 12. 2.
10. 12. 2.
11. 12. 2.
12. 12. 2.
13. 12. 2.
14. 12. 2.
15. 12. 2.
16. 12. 2.
17. 12. 2.
18. 12. 2.
19. 12. 2.
20. 12. 2.
21. 12. 2.
22. 12. 2.
23. 12. 2.
24. 12. 2.
25. 12. 2.
26. 12. 2.
27. 12. 2.
28. 12. 2.
29. 12. 2.
30. 12. 2.

6 Gen. 28.
12.
Matth. 4.
11.
Luke 2. 9.
11. & 12.
43. &
24. 4.
24. 1.
20. 13.

2 Sunday
Epiphany,
Gospel,
Yea. 1. to
Yea. 12.
See 10th.
19. 28.

¶ That
was two
hours be-
fore night.

6 Matth.
4. 18.

¶ On the
appointed.

6 Chap.
22. 21.

6 Chap.
21. 2.

6 Gen. 3.
15 & 49.
10.
Deut. 18.
18.

See on
Luke 24.
27.
1. 14.
2. 6.
3. 15. 2.
4. 12. 2.
5. 12. 2.
6. 12. 2.
7. 12. 2.
8. 12. 2.
9. 12. 2.
10. 12. 2.
11. 12. 2.
12. 12. 2.
13. 12. 2.
14. 12. 2.
15. 12. 2.
16. 12. 2.
17. 12. 2.
18. 12. 2.
19. 12. 2.
20. 12. 2.
21. 12. 2.
22. 12. 2.
23. 12. 2.
24. 12. 2.
25. 12. 2.
26. 12. 2.
27. 12. 2.
28. 12. 2.
29. 12. 2.
30. 12. 2.

6 Gen. 28.
12.
Matth. 4.
11.
Luke 2. 9.
11. & 12.
43. &
24. 4.
24. 1.
20. 13.

2 Sunday
Epiphany,
Gospel,
Yea. 1. to
Yea. 12.
See 10th.
19. 28.

¶ That
was two
hours be-
fore night.

6 Matth.
4. 18.

¶ On the
appointed.

6 Chap.
22. 21.

6 Chap.
21. 2.

6 Gen. 3.
15 & 49.
10.
Deut. 18.
18.

See on
Luke 24.
27.
1. 14.
2. 6.
3. 15. 2.
4. 12. 2.
5. 12. 2.
6. 12. 2.
7. 12. 2.
8. 12. 2.
9. 12. 2.
10. 12. 2.
11. 12. 2.
12. 12. 2.
13. 12. 2.
14. 12. 2.
15. 12. 2.
16. 12. 2.
17. 12. 2.
18. 12. 2.
19. 12. 2.
20. 12. 2.
21. 12. 2.
22. 12. 2.
23. 12. 2.
24. 12. 2.
25. 12. 2.
26. 12. 2.
27. 12. 2.
28. 12. 2.
29. 12. 2.
30. 12. 2.

6 Gen. 28.
12.
Matth. 4.
11.
Luke 2. 9.
11. & 12.
43. &
24. 4.
24. 1.
20. 13.

2 Sunday
Epiphany,
Gospel,
Yea. 1. to
Yea. 12.
See 10th.
19. 28.

¶ That
was two
hours be-
fore night.

6 Matth.
4. 18.

¶ On the
appointed.

6 Chap.
22. 21.

6 Chap.
21. 2.

6 Gen. 3.
15 & 49.
10.
Deut. 18.
18.

See on
Luke 24.
27.
1. 14.
2. 6.
3. 15. 2.
4. 12. 2.
5. 12. 2.
6. 12. 2.
7. 12. 2.
8. 12. 2.
9. 12. 2.
10. 12. 2.
11. 12. 2.
12. 12. 2.
13. 12. 2.
14. 12. 2.
15. 12. 2.
16. 12. 2.
17. 12. 2.
18. 12. 2.
19. 12. 2.
20. 12. 2.
21. 12. 2.
22. 12. 2.
23. 12. 2.
24. 12. 2.
25. 12. 2.
26. 12. 2.
27. 12. 2.
28. 12. 2.
29. 12. 2.
30. 12. 2.

6 Gen. 28.
12.
Matth. 4.
11.
Luke 2. 9.
11. & 12.
43. &
24. 4.
24. 1.
20. 13.

2 Sunday
Epiphany,
Gospel,
Yea. 1. to
Yea. 12.
See 10th.
19. 28.

¶ That
was two
hours be-
fore night.

6 Matth.
4. 18.

¶ On the
appointed.

6 Chap.
22. 21.

6 Chap.
21. 2.

6 Gen. 3.
15 & 49.
10.
Deut. 18.
18.

See on
Luke 24.
27.
1. 14.
2. 6.
3. 15. 2.
4. 12. 2.
5. 12. 2.
6. 12. 2.
7. 12. 2.
8. 12. 2.
9. 12. 2.
10. 12. 2.
11. 12. 2.
12. 12. 2.
13. 12. 2.
14. 12. 2.
15. 12. 2.
16. 12. 2.
17. 12. 2.
18. 12. 2.
19. 12. 2.
20. 12. 2.
21. 12. 2.
22. 12. 2.
23. 12. 2.
24. 12. 2.
25. 12. 2.
26. 12. 2.
27. 12. 2.
28. 12. 2.
29. 12. 2.
30. 12. 2.

6 Gen. 28.
12.
Matth. 4.
11.
Luke 2. 9.
11. & 12.
43. &
24. 4.
24. 1.
20. 13.

2 Sunday
Epiphany,
Gospel,
Yea. 1. to
Yea. 12.
See 10th.
19. 28.

¶ That
was two
hours be-
fore night.

6 Matth.
4. 18.

¶ On the
appointed.

6 Chap.
22. 21.

6 Chap.
21. 2.

6 Gen. 3.
15 & 49.
10.
Deut. 18.
18.

See on
Luke 24.
27.
1. 14.
2. 6.
3. 15. 2.
4. 12. 2.
5. 12. 2.
6. 12. 2.
7. 12. 2.
8. 12. 2.
9. 12. 2.
10. 12. 2.
11. 12. 2.
12. 12. 2.
13. 12. 2.
14. 12. 2.
15. 12. 2.
16. 12. 2.
17. 12. 2.
18. 12. 2.
19. 12. 2.
20. 12. 2.
21. 12. 2.
22. 12. 2.
23. 12. 2.
24. 12. 2.
25. 12. 2.
26. 12. 2.
27. 12. 2.
28. 12. 2.
29. 12. 2.
30. 12. 2.

6 Gen. 28.
12.
Matth. 4.
11.
Luke 2. 9.
11. & 12.
43. &
24. 4.
24. 1.
20. 13.

2 Sunday
Epiphany,
Gospel,
Yea. 1. to
Yea. 12.
See 10th.
19. 28.

¶ That
was two
hours be-
fore night.

6 Matth.
4. 18.

¶ On the
appointed.

6 Chap.
22. 21.

6 Chap.
21. 2.

6 Gen. 3.
15 & 49.
10.
Deut. 18.
18.

See on
Luke 24.
27.
1. 14.
2. 6.
3. 15. 2.
4. 12. 2.
5. 12. 2.
6. 12. 2.
7. 12. 2.
8. 12. 2.
9. 12. 2.
10. 12. 2.
11. 12. 2.
12. 12. 2.
13. 12. 2.
14. 12. 2.
15. 12. 2.
16. 12. 2.
17. 12. 2.
18. 12. 2.
19. 12. 2.
20. 12. 2.
21. 12. 2.
22. 12. 2.
23. 12. 2.
24. 12. 2.
25. 12. 2.
26. 12. 2.
27. 12. 2.
28. 12. 2.
29. 12. 2.
30. 12. 2.

6 Gen. 28.
12.
Matth. 4.
11.
Luke 2. 9.
11. & 12.
43. &
24. 4.
24. 1.
20. 13.

2 Sunday
Epiphany,
Gospel,
Yea. 1. to
Yea. 12.
See 10th.
19. 28.

¶ That
was two
hours be-
fore night.

6 Matth.
4. 18.

¶ On the
appointed.

6 Chap.
22. 21.

6 Chap.
21. 2.

6 Gen. 3.
15 & 49.
10.
Deut. 18.
18.

See on
Luke 24.
27.
1. 14.
2. 6.
3. 15. 2.
4. 12. 2.
5. 12. 2.
6. 12. 2.
7. 12. 2.
8. 12. 2.
9. 12. 2.
10. 12. 2.
11. 12. 2.
12. 12. 2.
13. 12. 2.
14. 12. 2.
15. 12. 2.
16. 12. 2.
17. 12. 2.
18. 12. 2.
19. 12. 2.
20. 12. 2.
21. 12. 2.
22. 12. 2.
23. 12. 2.
24. 12. 2.
25. 12. 2.
26. 12. 2.
27. 12. 2.
28. 12. 2.
29. 12. 2.
30. 12. 2.

6 Gen. 28.
12.
Matth. 4.
11.
Luke 2. 9.
11. & 12.
43. &
24. 4.
24. 1.
20. 13.

2 Sunday
Epiphany,
Gospel,
Yea. 1. to
Yea. 12.
See 10th.
19. 28.

¶ That
was two
hours be-
fore night.

6 Matth.
4. 18.

¶ On the
appointed.

6 Chap.
22. 21.

6 Chap.
21. 2.

6 Gen. 3.
15 & 49.
10.
Deut. 18.
18.

See on
Luke 24.
27.
1. 14.
2. 6.
3. 15. 2.
4. 12. 2.
5. 12. 2.
6. 12. 2.
7. 12. 2.
8. 12. 2.
9. 12. 2.
10. 12. 2.
11. 12. 2.
12. 12. 2.
13. 12. 2.
14. 12. 2.
15. 12. 2.
16. 12. 2.
17. 12. 2.
18. 12. 2.
19. 12. 2.
20. 12. 2.
21. 12. 2.
22. 12. 2.
23. 12. 2.
24. 12. 2.
25. 12. 2.
26. 12. 2.
27. 12. 2.
28. 12. 2.
29. 12. 2.
30. 12. 2.

6 Gen. 28.
12.
Matth. 4.
11.
Luke 2. 9.
11. & 12.
43. &
24. 4.
24. 1.
20. 13.

2 Sunday
Epiphany,
Gospel,
Yea. 1. to
Yea. 12.
See 10th.
19. 28.

¶ That
was two
hours be-
fore night.

6 Matth.
4. 18.

¶ On the
appointed.

6 Chap.
22. 21.

6 Chap.
21. 2.

6 Gen. 3.
15 & 49.
10.
Deut. 18.
18.

See on
Luke 24.
27.
1. 14.
2. 6.
3. 15. 2.
4. 12. 2.
5. 12. 2.
6. 12. 2.
7. 12. 2.
8. 12. 2.
9. 12. 2.
10. 12. 2.
11. 12. 2.
12. 12. 2.
13. 12. 2.
14. 12. 2.
15. 12. 2.
16. 12. 2.
17. 12. 2.
18. 12. 2.
19. 12. 2.
20. 12. 2.
21. 12. 2.
22. 12. 2.
23. 12. 2.
24. 12. 2.
25. 12. 2.
26. 12. 2.
27. 12. 2.
28. 12. 2.
29. 12. 2.
30. 12. 2.

6 Gen. 28.
12.
Matth. 4.
11.
Luke 2. 9.
11. & 12.
43. &
24. 4.
24. 1.
20. 13.

2 Sunday
Epiphany,
Gospel,
Yea. 1. to
Yea. 12.
See 10th.
19. 28.

¶ That
was two
hours be-
fore night.

6 Matth.
4. 18.

¶ On the
appointed.

6 Chap.
22. 21.

6 Chap.
21. 2.

6 Gen. 3.
15 & 49.
10.
Deut. 18.
18.

See on
Luke 24.
27.
1. 14.
2. 6.
3. 15. 2.
4. 12. 2.
5. 12. 2.
6. 12. 2.
7. 12. 2.
8. 12. 2.
9. 12. 2.
10. 12. 2.
11. 12. 2.
12. 12. 2.
13. 12. 2.
14. 12. 2.
15. 12. 2.
16. 12. 2.
17. 12. 2.
18. 12. 2.
19. 12. 2.
20. 12. 2.
21. 12. 2.
22.

Anno bred that he had said this unto them :
Dom. and they believed the scripture, and
30. the word which Jesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusa-
lem at the passover, in the feast-day,
many believed in his name, when they
saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself
unto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should
testifie of man : for he knew what
was in man.

C H A P. III.

1 Christ teacheth Nicodemus the ne-
cessity of regeneration. 18 Of con-
demnation for unbelief.

There was a man of the Phari-
sees, named Nicodemus, a ruler
of the Jews :

2 ¶ The same came to Jesus by
night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we
know that thou art a teacher come
from God : for no man can do these
miracles that thou doest, except God
be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him,
Verily verily I say unto thee, Ex-
cept a man be born || again, he can-
not see the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How
can a man be born when he is old ?
can he enter the second time into his
mothers womb, and be born ?

5 Jesus answered, Verily verily I
say unto thee, Except a man be born
of water, and of the Spirit, he cannot
enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh,
is flesh ; and that which is born of the
Spirit, is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee,
Ye must be born || again.

8 ¶ The wind bloweth where it list-
eth, and thou hearest the sound there-
of, but canst not tell whence it com-
eth, and whither it goeth : so is every
one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said un-
to him, ¶ How can these things be ?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him,
Art thou a master of Israel, and know-
est not these things ?

11 ¶ Verily verily I say unto thee,
We speak that we do know, and tes-
tifie that we have seen ; and ye re-
ceive not our witness.

12 If I have told you earthly things,
and ye believe not, how shall ye be-
lieve if I tell you of heavenly things ?

13 And no man hath ascended up
to heaven, but he that came down
from heaven, even the Son of man
which is in heaven.

14 ¶ And as Moses lifted up the
serpent in the wilderness, even so must
the Son of man be lifted up :

15 That whosoever believeth in Anno
him, should not perish, but have Dom.
eternal life.

16 ¶ For God so loved the world,
that he gave his only begotten Son,
that whosoever believeth in him,
should not perish, but have everlast-
ing life.

17 ¶ For God sent not his Son into
the world to condemn the world ; but
that the world through him might be
saved.

18 ¶ He that believeth on him, is
not condemned : but he that believeth
not, is condemned already, because he
hath not believed in the name of the
only begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation,
that light is come into the world,
and men loved darkness rather than
light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doeth evil, loveth
the light, neither cometh to
the light, lest his deeds should be re-
proved.

21 But he that doeth truth, cometh
to the light, that his deeds may be
made manifest, that they are wrought
in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Jesus
and his disciples into the land of Ju-
dea, and there he tarried with them,
and baptized.

23 ¶ And John also was baptizing
in Enon, near to Salim, because there
was much water there : and they came,
and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet cast into
prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question
between some of Johns disciples and
the Jews, about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and
said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with
thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou
barest witness, behold, the same bap-
tizeth, and all men come to him.

27 John answered and said, ¶ A man
can || receive nothing, except it be gi-
ven him from heaven.

28 Ye yourselves bear me witness,
that I said, ¶ I am not the Christ, but
that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride, is the
bridegroom : but the friend of the
bridegroom, which standeth and hear-
eth him, rejoiceth greatly because of
the bridegrooms voice : this my joy
therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must
decrease.

31 He that cometh from above, is
above all : he that is of the earth, is
earthly, and speaketh of the earth :
he that cometh from heaven, is a-
bove all.

a 1 Sam.
16. 7.
1 Chr. 28.
9.
Chap. 6.
64.
Aas 1.
24.
Rev. 2.
23.

Trinity-
Sunday,
Gospel,
Ver. 1. to
Ver. 16.
a Chap.
7. 50. &
19. 39.

b Chap.
9. 16. 33.
c Aas 10.
38.

d Tit. 2. 5.
|| Or,
from a-
bove.

|| Or,
from a-
bove.
e Eccles.
11. 5.
1 Cor. 2.
11.

f Chap. 6.
52. 60.

g Chap. 7.
16. 38.
28. & 12.
49. & 14.
24.
h Ver. 32.

i Prov.
30. 4.
Chap. 6.
62.
Eph. 4. 9.
k Chap. 16.
28.
l Numb.
21. 9.
m Chap.
3. 28. &
33. 31.

a V. 16.
Chap. 6.
47.
Sunday in
Whitson-
week.
Gospel.
Ver. 16. to
Ver. 22.

o 1 John
4. 9.
p Luke 9.
35.
Chap. 5.
45. & 8.
11. & 13.

q Chap. 5.
24. & 6.
30. 47. &
31.

r Chap. 3.
4. 10. 11.

s Job 24.
13. 17.
Eph. 5.
13.
|| Or, dis-
covered.

t Chap.
4. 1.

u Matth.
14. 3.

x Chap. 1.
7. 15. 27.

y 1 Cor.
4. 7.
Hebr. 5. 4.
James 1.
17.

|| Or,
before us.
himself.
z Chap.
1. 20. 29.

a Mat. 2. 1.
Mark 1. 2.

b Luke 1.
17.
c Cant.
5. 1.

d Chap. 5.
15. 27.

e Chap. 6.
32.
f 1 Cor. 15.
47.

Anno
Dom.
30.

Ver. 11.
Chap. 8.
26.
Rom.
1. 4.
1 John 5.
30.
Chap. 1.
16.
Marth.
21. 27. &
28. 18.
Chap. 5.
20. 22. &
23. 2. &
27. 2.
Hebr. 2. 8.
1 Mah. 2. 4.
Ver. 15.
26.
Rom. 1. 17.
1 John 5.
10.

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony, hath set to his seal that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit & by measure unto him.

35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 He that believeth on the Son, hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son, shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

C H A P. IV.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and revealeth himself unto her: 27 His disciples marvel.

31 Christ's zeal to Gods glory.

When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptizeth more disciples than John,

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattel?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water, shall thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst: but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee, am he.

27 And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat

Chap. 6.
25. 58.
Chap. 7.
38.
See Chap.
6. 34.

Luke 7.
16. & 24.
Chap. 6.
14.
Jodg.
2. 7.
Deut. 12.
5. 11.
1 Kings
9. 3.
2 Chron.
7. 12.
Mal. 1.
11.
1 Tim.
2. 8.
m 2 Kings
17. 29.
m 18. 2. 5.
Rom. 9.
4. 5.

Phil.
3. 3.
Chap. 1.
17.

1 Cor.
3. 17.

Chap. 9.
37.

Chap. 6.
38.

Anno Dom. 30. meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; * for they are white already to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed, because of his own word:

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for * we have heard him our selves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For * Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, y where he made the water wine. And there was a certain || nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, * Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the

hour when he began to amend: and Anno they said unto him, Yesterday at the Dom. seventh hour the fever left him. 30.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth; and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Jesus on the sabbath-day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty years. 10 The Jews cavil and persecute him for it.

AFTER * this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem ^b by the sheep-||market a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, Bethesda, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in *that case*, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, * Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and ^d on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day; * it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed, witt not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, || a multitude being in *that* place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in

Matth. 9. 37. Luke 10. 2.

Chap. 17. 8.

Matth. 23. 57. Mark 6. 4. Luke 4. 24.

21 Sunday after Trinity, Gospel, Ver. 45. to the end. y Chap. 2. 1. 11. || Or, four firs, 47. ruler.

24 Cor. 1. 22.

A. D. 37. 2 Lev. 23. 2. 16. 1. b Neh. 3. 1. || Or, gate.

c Matth. 9. 6. Mark 2. 11. Luke 5. 24. d Chap. 9. 14.

e Exod. 20. 10. N h. 11. 19. lee 17. 21. 30. Mark. 17. 2. Mark 2. 24. Luke 6. 2.

|| Or, from the multitude. do that was.

Anno in the temple, and said unto him, Be-
Dom. hold, thou art made whole : ^f sin no
31. more, lest a worse thing come unto
f Matth. thee.
12. 45.
Chap. 8. 11.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, ^g My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews ^h sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, ⁱ making himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, ^k The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do : for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20 For ^l the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth : and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickneth them : even so the Son quickneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man ; but ^m hath committed all judgment unto the Son :

23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. ⁿ He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily verily I say unto you, ^o He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation ; ^p but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily verily I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when ^q the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God : and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself ; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself ;

27 And ^r hath given him authority to execute judgment also, ^s because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this : for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 And shall come forth, ^t they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life ; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 ^u I can of mine own self do no-

thing : as I hear, I judge : and my Anno judgment is just ; because ^x I seek not Dom. mine own will, but the will of the Fa-
31. ther which hath sent me.

31 ¶ If I bear witness of my self, my witness is not true.

32 ¶ There is another that beareth witness of me, and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me, is true.

33 Ye sent unto John, ^a and he bare witness unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man : but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and ^b a shining light : and ^c ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

36 ¶ But ^d I have greater witness than ^e that of John : for ^f the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, ^g hath born witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, ^h nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you : for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39 ¶ Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal life, and ⁱ they are they which testify of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 ¶ I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my fathers name, and ye receive me not : if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 ¶ How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not ^j the honour that cometh from God only ?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father : ^k there is ^l one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me : ^m for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words ?

CH A P. VI.

1 Christ feedeth five thousand with five loaves and two fishes : 26 He reproveth the fleshly bearers of his word, 32 and declareth himself to be the bread of life.

A Fter these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias.

a Matth. 14. 15. Mark 6. 15. Luke 9. 12.

Anno Dom. 32. 2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain; and there he sat with his disciples.

4 ^b And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 ^c When Jesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat ?

6 (And this he said to prove him : for he himself knew what he would do)

7 Philip answered him, ^d Two hundred peny-worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley-loaves, and two small fishes : ^e but what are they among so many ?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley-loaves, which remained over and above, unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth, ^f that prophet that should come into the world.

15 ^g When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 ^h And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went over the sea towards Capernaum : and it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship : and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship : and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ⁱ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but ^j that his disciples were gone away alone :

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks)

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither ?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 ^k Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for ^l that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you : ^m for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God ?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, ⁿ This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, ^o What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee ? what dost thou work ?

31 ^p Our fathers did eat manna in the desert ; as it is written, ^q He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven ; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 ^r Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life : ^s he that cometh to me, shall never hunger ; and he that believeth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, shall

b Lev. 23.
5. 7.
Deut.
16. 1.
c Sunday
after Tri-
nity.
Gospel.
Ver. 5. to
Ver. 15.
d Matt.
14. 14.
Mark 6.
7.
e Luke 9.
12.
f See
Numb.
11. 21. 22.

g Kings
4. 43.

h Du.
18. 15, 18.
Chap.
1. 21.
i 7. 40.

j Matt.
14. 23.
Mark
6. 47.

Or.
Ver. 54.
Chap.
4. 44.

1. Marth.
2. 17.
3. 17. 5.
Mark
1. 11.
2. 14. 7.
Luke 9.
22. 8. 9.

Chap. 1.
23.
3. 5. 27.
3. 18.
2. Pet. 1.
17.
2. John
3. 13.

1. Marth.
12. 38.
2. 16. 1.
Mark 8.
11.

1. Cor. 1.
12.
m. Eod.
15. 15.
Num.
11. 9.
p. Phil.
78. 24. 25.

See
Chap. 4.
25.

Chap.
2. 14.
3. 7. 22.

Anno 3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

Dom. 32. 4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly: If thou do these things, shew thy self to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready.

7 The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast, for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of my self.

18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers) and ye on the sabbath-day circumsise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?

24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him: do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of my self, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this man hath done?

32 The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him, should receive: for the holy Ghost was not yet given, because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

40 Many of the people therefore when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the prophet.

Anno Dom.

32. 32. without breaking the law of Moses. Chap. 5. 8. 9. v. D. ut. 1. 16. Prov. 14. 23.

Matth. 23. 55. Mark 8. 3. Luke 4. 22.

See Chap. 8. 14. b Chap. 5. 43. & 8. 42.

c Chap. 9. 32. & 8. 26.

d Chap. 10. 18. & 8. 56.

e Matth. 14. 27. Chap. 10. 15.

f Mark 11. 18. Luke 19. 47. & 20. 19.

g Ver. 10. Chap. 8. 20.

h Chap. 8. 30.

i Chap. 16. 46.

k Hof. 1. 5. Chap. 8. 21. & 13. 33.

l Joh. 12. 12. James 1. 1. 1 Pet. 1. 1.

m Lev. 23. 36.

n Joh. 5. 1. Chap. 6. 35.

o Deut. 18. 15.

p Prov. 18. 4. Isai. 58. 3. & 44. 3.

q Isai. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28.

r Chap. 6. 7. a. 2. 17. 1 Chap. 12. 16. & 16. 7.

s Deut. 18. 15. 18. Chap. 1. 21. & 6. 14.

Anno Dom. 32. 41 Others said, ^c This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come ^a out of Galilee?

42 ^x Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh out of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, ^y where David was?

43 So ^z there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And ^a some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 ^j Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, ^b Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 ^e Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees believed on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them, ^d he that came ⁱ to Jesus by night, being one of them)

51 ^e Doth our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doeth?

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for ^f out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

C H A P. VIII.

1 *Christ delivereth the woman taken in adultery: 12 He preacheth himself the light of the world, and justifieth his doctrine.*

Jesus went unto the mount of Olives:

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the mids,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 ^a Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up himself, and said unto them, ^b He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard ^h, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman, standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lift up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, ^c Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

12 ^j Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, ^d I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, ^e Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, ^f Though I bear record of my self, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came and whither I go; but ^g ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the flesh, ^h I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for ⁱ I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 ^k It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witness of my self, and ^l the Father that sent me, beareth witness of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, ^m Ye neither know me, nor my Father: ⁿ if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in ^o the treasury as he taught in the temple: and ^p no man laid hands on him, for ^q his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ^r ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, ^s Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 ^t I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even

1 Chap. 4.
47.
u Ver. 5a.
Chap. 1.
46.
x Psal.
112. 11.
Mic. 5. 2.
Matth. 2.
4.
y Luke 2. 4.
y 1 Sam.
15. 1. 4.
z Chap. 9.
16. & 10.
79.
a Ver. 30.

b Matth. 7.
29.

c Chap. 12.
42.
d Ver. 7.
e Cor. 1.
20. & 2.8.

f Chap. 7.
2.
g Gr. 50.
him.
e Deut. 1.
27. & 17.
8. & 1.
29. 15.

f Mat. 9.
7. 2.
Matth. 4.
25.
Chap. 1.
46.

a Lev. 20.
10.
Deut. 22.
22.

b Deut. 17.
7.

c Luke 12.
14.

d Chap. 1.
46. 5. 9. 8.
12. 35. 36.
46.

e Chap. 5.
31.

f Chap. 5.
31.

g Chap. 7.
28. & 9.
29.

h Chap. 1.
1. & 12.
47. & 10.
36.

i Ver. 29.

k Deut. 17.
15. & 19.
15.

l Matth. 12.
15.
2 Cor. 13.
7.

m Hebr. 10.
28.

n Chap. 5.
37.

o Chap.
16. 3.

p Chap.
14. 9.

q Mark 12.
41.

r Chap. 7.
50.

s Chap. 7.
8.

t Chap. 7.
14. & 13.
33.

u Chap. 7.
31.

v Ver. 21.

Anno Even the same that I said unto you
Dom. from the beginning.

32. I have many things to say, and
u Chap. 7. to judge of you: but he that sent me,
a Chap. 3. is true; and I speak to the world those
32. & 15. things which I have heard of him.

33. They understood not that he
15. spake to them of the Father.

34. Then said Jesus unto them,
y Chap. 3. When ye have lift up the Son of man,
34. & 15. then shall ye know that I am he,
35. and that I do nothing of my self;
36. but as my Father hath taught me, I
u Chap. 7. speak these things.

37. And he that sent me, is with
e Chap. 14. me: the Father hath not left me
10. alone: for I do always those things
d Ver. 26. that please him.

38. As he spake these words, many
e Chap. 7. believed on him.

39. Then said Jesus to those Jews
Chap. 5. which believed on him, If ye con-
11. tinue in my word, then are ye my dis-
ciples indeed;

40. And ye shall know the truth, and
f Rom. 6. the truth shall make you free.

41. They answered him, We be
g Matth. 8. Abrahams seed, and were never in
Ver. 39. bondage to any man: how sayest
thou, Ye shall be made free?

42. Jesus answered them, Verily
h Rom. 6. verily I say unto you, Whosoever
16. 20. committeth sin, is the servant of sin.

43. And the servant abideth not in
i Gal. 4. the house for ever: but the Son abi-
30. deth ever.

44. If the Son therefore shall make
h Rom. 8. you free, ye shall be free indeed.

45. I know that ye are Abrahams
i Gal. 5. seed; but ye seek to kill me, because
2. my word hath no place in you.

46. I speak that which I have seen
j Chap. 5. with my Father: and ye do that which
10. 30. ye have seen with your father.

47. They answered and said unto
k Matth. 23. him, Abraham is our father. Jesus
Ver. 35. faith unto them, If ye were Abra-
28. & 9. 7. hams children, ye would do the works
of Abraham.

48. But now ye seek to kill me, a
l Chap. 7. man that hath told you the truth,
34. & 11. which I have heard of God: this did
33. not Abraham.

49. Ye do the deeds of your father.
m Mark 12. Then said they to him, We be not
41. born of fornication; we have one
n Chap. 7. Father, even God.

50. Jesus said unto them, If God
o Isai. 63. were your Father, ye would love me:
16. & 64. for I proceeded forth, and came from
8. God; neither came I of my self, but
p 1 John 5. he sent me.

51. Why do ye not understand my
q Chap. 7. speech? even because ye cannot hear
17. my word.

52. Ye are of your father the devil,

and the lusts of your father ye will
Anno do: he was a murderer from the be-
Dom. ginning, and abode not in the truth,
32. because there is no truth in him. When
i Jude 6. he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his
own: for he is a liar, and the father
of it.

53. And because I tell you the truth,
ye believe me not.

54. Which of you convinceth me of
t Sunday sin? And if I say the truth, why do
Levi. 23. ye not believe me?
Gospel. Ver. 46. & 28. going through, u 1 John 4. 6.

55. He that is of God, heareth
Gods words: ye therefore hear them
not, because ye are not of God:

56. Then answered the Jews, and
said unto him, Say we not well that
thou art a Samaritan, and hast a
i Chap. 7. devil?
20. & 10. 20.

57. Jesus answered, I have not a de-
vil; but I honour my Father, and ye
do dishonour me.

58. And I seek not mine own glo-
y Chap. 5. ry: there is one that seeketh and
44. judgeth.

59. Verily verily I say unto you, If
i Chap. 5. a man keep my saying, he shall never
26. & 11. see death.

60. Then said the Jews unto him,
Now we know that thou hast a devil.
a Abraham is dead, and the prophets;
i Heb. 11. and thou sayest, If a man keep my say-
13. ing, he shall never taste of death.

61. Art thou greater than our father
Abraham, which is dead? and the pro-
phets are dead: whom makest thou
thy self?

62. Jesus answered, If I honour
b Chap. 5. my self, my honour is nothing: it is
31. my Father that honoureth me, of whom
ye say, that he is your God:

63. Yet ye have not known him;
c Chap. 7. but I know him: and if I should say,
28. 29. I know him not, I should be a liar
like unto you: but I know him, and
keep his saying.

64. Your father Abraham rejoiced
d Luke 10. to see my day: and he saw it, and
44. was glad.

65. Then said the Jews unto him,
Thou art not yet fifty years old, and
hast thou seen Abraham?

66. Jesus said unto them, Verily ve-
rily I say unto you, Before Abraham
was, I am.

67. Then took they up stones to
cast at him: but Jesus hid himself,
and went out of the temple going
through the midst of them, and so
passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 He that was born blind is restored
to sight: 8 He is brought to the
Pharisees: 13 They excommunicate
him: 35 Christ receiveth him, and
he confesseth him.

Anno Dom. 32. **A**nd as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

a Chap. 11. 4.

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: * but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

b Chap. 5. 10. & 12. 35.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work.

c Chap. 7. 5. & 8. 12. & 13. 35. & 46.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world.

d Mark 7. 31. & 8. 23.

6 When he had thus spoken, & he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he || anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

|| Or, spread the clay upon the eyes of the blind man. e Neh. 3. 45.

7 And said unto him, Go wash * in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him, that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the sabbath-day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then, again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

f Ver. 33. Chap. 3. 2. g Chap. 7. 12. & 7. 30. 16.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath-day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, do such miracles? And there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, h He is a prophet.

h Chap. 4. 19. & 5. 14.

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Anno Dom. Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see? 32.

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age, ask him, he shall speak for himself.

i Chap. 7. 15. & 11. 45. & 19. 35. j Ver. 5. 13. k Chap. 15. 2.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: Wherefore would ye hear it again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is. i Chap. 5. 14.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes:

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth. m Job 37. 9. & 35. 12. n Psal. 18. 41. o Prov. 1. 28. & 28. 9. p Psal. 1. 15. q Jer. 11. 11. & 14. 22. r Ezech. 8. 18. s Mic. 3. 4. t Zech. 7. 13.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

33 ¶ If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they || cast him out.

|| Or, excommunicated him.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

Christ is the door :

Chap. x.

He proveth himself the Son of God.

Anno 38 And he said, Lord, I believe.
Dom. And he worshipped him.

32. 39 And Jesus said, ° For judgment
I am come into this world : P that they
which see not, might see ; and that
they which see, might be made blind.

40 And some of the Pharisees which
were with him heard these words, and
said unto him, Are we blind also ?

41 Jesus said unto them, ¶ If ye
were blind, ye should have no sin :
but now ye say, We see ; therefore
your sin remaineth.

CHAP. X.

¶ Christ is the door, and the good
shepherd : 24 He proveth by his
works that he is the Christ.

Verily verily I say unto you, He
that entred not by the door into
the sheepfold, but climbeth up some
other way, the same is a thief and a
robber.

2 But he that entred in by the
door, is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth ; and
the sheep hear his voice : and he calleth
his own sheep by name, and leadeth
them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his
own sheep, he goeth before them, and
the sheep follow him : for they know
his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not fol-
low, but will flee from him : for they
know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto
them : but they understood not what
things they were which he spake unto
them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again,
Verily verily I say unto you, I am the
door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me, are
thieves and robbers : but the sheep did
not hear them.

9 ¶ I am the door : by me if any
man enter in, he shall be saved, and
shall go in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for
to steal, and to kill, and to destroy :
I am come that they might have life,
and that they might have it more a-
bundantly.

11 ¶ I am the good shepherd : the
good shepherd giveth his life for the
sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling, and
not the shepherd, whose own the sheep
are not, seeth the wolf coming, and
leaveth the sheep, and fleeth : and
the wolf catcheth them, and scatter-
eth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he
is an hireling, and careth not for the
sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and

know my sheep, and am known of mine.

15 ¶ As the Father knoweth me,
even so know I the Father : and I lay
down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which
are not of this fold : them also I must
bring, and they shall hear my voice ;
and there shall be one fold, and one
shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love
me, because I lay down my life, that
I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but
I lay it down of my self : I have pow-
er to lay it down, and I have power
to take it again. ¶ This command-
ment have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a division there-
fore again among the Jews for these
sayings.

20 And many of them said, ¶ He
hath a devil, and is mad ; why hear
ye him ?

21 Others said, These are not the
words of him that hath a devil : ¶ Can
a devil open the eyes of the blind ?

22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the
¶ feast of the dedication, and it was
winter.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple
¶ in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about
him, and said unto him, How long
doth thou make us to doubt ? If thou
be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you,
and ye believed not : ¶ the works that
I do in my Fathers name, they bear
witness of me.

26 But ye believe not ; because ye
are not of my sheep, as I said unto
you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I
know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternal
life, and they shall never perish, nei-
ther shall any pluck them out of my
hand.

29 ¶ My Father which gave them
me, is greater than all : and none is
able to pluck them out of my Fathers
hand.

30 ¶ I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones
again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good
works have I shewed you from my
Father ; for which of those works do
ye stone me ?

33 The Jews answered him, saying,
For a good work we stone thee not ;
but for blasphemy, and because thou
being a man, makest thy self God.

34 Jesus answered them, ¶ Is it

Anno Dom. not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

33. 35 If he called them gods, ^b unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him, ^c whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; ^d because I said, I am ^e the Son of God?

37 ^f If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, ^g believe the works: that ye may know and believe ^h that the Father ⁱ is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place ^k where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: ^l but all things that John spake of this man, were true.

42 And many believed on him there.

CHAP. XI.

x Christ raiseth Lazarus four days buried. 49 Caiaphas prophesieth.

NOW a certain man was sick, named Lazarus of Bethany, the town of ^m Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (ⁿ It was *that* Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick)

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest, is sick.

4 When Jesus heard *that*, he said, This sickness is not unto death, ^o but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, ^p he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His disciples say unto him, Master, ^q the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? ^r If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But ^s if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he: and after that, he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus ^t sleepeth; but I go that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may believe) nevertheless let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lien in the grave four days already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, ^u about fifteen furlongs off) ^v That is, about two miles.

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat *still* in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give ^w it thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, ^x I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection, at the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the ^y life: ^z he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live;

26 And whosoever liveth, and believeth in me, shall never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: ^{aa} I believe that thou art the Christ the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had ^{ab} said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave, to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell

after
Anno Dom. 33.
1 Gr. he troubled himself
n Luke 19. 41
o Chap. 9. 6
p Ver.
q Chap. 12. 30
r Luke 14. 14. Chap. 5. 29.
s Chap. 6. 27.
t John 5. 10, &c.
u Matth. 16. 15. Chap. 4. 41. & 6. 67.
v
w
x
y
z
aa
ab
1 P.
2.
Ma.
25.
Ma.
14.
u
12.
AR.
16.
1.
3.
Ch.
14.
Al.
y
11.

after four days buried.

Chap. xij.

Caia phas prophesieth.

Anno Dom. 33. fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33. When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled,

1 Cor. he troubled himself.

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

o Luke 19. 41.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him.

o Chap. 9. 6.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four days.

b Ver. 4.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldst believe, thou shouldst see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lift up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

q Chap. 11. 30.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

s Chap. 20. 7.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with gravecloths: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

1 Chap. 23.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

1 Pal. 2. 2. Matth. 26. 3. Mark 14. 16. o Chap. 12. 10. Ann. 4. 10.

47 Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him; and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.

s Luke 2. 2. Chap. 18. 14. Ann. 4. 6.

49 And one of them named Caia phas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

y Chap. 18. 14.

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die

for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

Anno Dom.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation:

33.

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one, the children of God that were scattered abroad.

1 1st. 49. 6. 1 John 2. 2. 2 Ephe. 2. 14, 15, 16.

53 Then from that day forth, they took counsel together, for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

b Chap. 4. 1. 5. 7. 1.

c See 2 Chron. 14. 19.

55 And the Jews passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purifie themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

d Chap. 7. 11.

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jesus excuseth Mary anointing his feet: 10 The chief priests consult to kill him.

Then Jesus, six days before the passover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

a Martha, 26. 6. Mark 14. 3.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment, of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

b Luke 10. 38. 30. Chap. 11. 2.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simons son, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

c Chap. 13. 19.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.

d Matth. 26. 11.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came,

Anno Dom. 33. came, not for Jesus sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death ;

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 ¶ On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus when he had found a young ass, sat thereon ; as it is written,

15 Fear not, daughter of Sion : behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first : but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing ? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast :

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew : and again, Andrew and Philip told Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily verily I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone : but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He that loveth his life, shall lose it : and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternal.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me ; and where I am, there shall also my servant be : if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled ; and

what shall I say ? Father, save me from this hour : but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered : others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgment of this world : now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 ¶ This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law, that Christ abideth for ever : and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up ? who is this Son of man ?

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you : walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you : for he that walketh in darkness, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him :

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report ? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed ?

39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart ; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 Nevertheless among the chief rulers also, many believed on him ; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue.

43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jesus cried, and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world,

f Matth. 21. 8. Mark 11. 8. Luke 19. 35.

g Psal. 118. 25. 26.

h Zach. 9. 9.

i Chap. 7. 30. Chap. 8. 20.

j Chap. 11. 47.

k Act. 17. 34.

l Chap. 1. 44.

m Chap. 12. 17. 1.

n Cor. 15. 16.

o Matth. 10. 39. 35. Mark 8. 35. Luke 9. 24. 17. 33.

p Chap. 14. 31. 17. 24.

q Matth. 20. 38. 39. Luke 12. 40. Chap. 13. 21.

u Luke 3. 17.

v Chap. 11. 42.

2 Matth. 12. 20. Luke 10. 18.

Chap. 14. 20. & 16. 11.

Ephef. 6. 12.

a Chap. 3. 14. & 8. 28.

b Rom. 5. 18.

c Chap. 18. 32.

d Psal. 89. 35. 37. 110. 4.

e 1st. 5. 7. & 53. 8.

f Jer. 37. 25.

g Dan. 2. 44. & 7. 14. 27.

h Mic. 4. 7. e Chap. 8. 12. & 9. 5.

i Ver. 46. f Jer. 13. 16.

j Ephef. 5. 8. k Chap. 11. 10.

l Luke 15. 8.

m Eph. 5. 8. n 1 Thef. 5. 5.

o John 2. 9. 10. 1 Chap. 9. 59. & 11. 54.

p k Psal. 57. 1.

q Rom. 10. 16.

r 1st. 6. 5. March. 13. 14.

s k Psal. 6. 1.

t Chap. 7. 13. & 9. 22.

u Chap. 4. 44. Mark 9. 37.

v 1 Pet. 3. 21.

w Chap. 14. 9.

x Ver. 36. Chap. 3. 19. & 8. 12. & 9. 5.

y 39.

Jesus washeth his disciples feet, Chap. xij. *and exhorteth them to humility.*

Anno world, that whosoever believeth on me, should not abide in darkness.

33. And if any man hear my words and believe not, * I judge him not: for * I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48. He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: * the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49. For y I have not spoken of my self; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, * what I should say, and what I should speak.

50. And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

Jesus washeth his disciples feet, 14 *exhorteth them to humility and charity,* 36 *and forewarneth Peter of his denial.*

Now ^a before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that ^b his hour was come, that he should depart out of this world, unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2. And supper being ended, (* the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simons *son*, to betray him).

3. Jesus knowing, ^d that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4. He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towel and girded himself.

5. After that, he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6. Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and ^t Peter saith unto him, Lord, * dost thou wash my feet?

7. Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8. Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, ^f If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9. Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also *my hands* and *my head*.

10. Jesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not, save to wash *his* feet, but is clean every whit: and ^s ye are clean, but not all.

11. For ^h he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12. So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13. ⁱ Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for *so* I am.

14. ^k If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet, ^l ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15. For ^m I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16. ⁿ Verily verily I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his Lord, neither he that is sent, greater than he that sent him.

17. ^o If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18. ^p I speak not of you all: ^q I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, ^r He that eateth bread with me, hath lift up his heel against me.

19. ^q || Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*.

20. ^t Verily verily I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

21. ^u When Jesus had thus said, ^v he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily verily I say unto you, that ^w one of you shall betray me.

22. Then the disciples, looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23. Now ^x there was leaning on Jesus bosom, one of his disciples whom Jesus loved.

24. Simon Peter therefore beckned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25. He then lying on Jesus breast, saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26. Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a ^y sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, *the son* of Simon.

27. ^y And after the sop, Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28. Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29. For some of *them* thought, because ^z Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy *those things* that we have need of against the feast: or that he should give something to the poor.

30. He then having received the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31. ^z Therefore when he was gone out,

1 Math. 23. 8, 10.
1 Cor. 9. 6.
8. 12. 3.
Phil. 2. 11.
1 Luke 22. 27.
1 Gal. 6. 1. 2.
1 Math. 11. 29.
1 Pet. 2. 21.
1 John 2. 6.
1 Math. 10. 24.
1 Luke 6. 40.
Chap. 15. 10.
1 John 1. 25.

1 Phil. 41. 9.
1 Math. 26. 23.

1 Chap. 14. 29.
16. 4.
1 Cor. 10. 27.
1 Math. 10. 40.
1 Luke 10. 60.

1 Math. 26. 21.
1 Mark 14. 18.
1 Luke 22. 21.
1 Chap. 11. 27.
1 John 1. 17.

1 Chap. 10. 25.
1 Cor. 8. 21. 7.
1 John 20. 24.

1 Cor. 13. 12.

1 Luke 22. 3.
1 Chap. 6. 70.

1 Chap. 12. 6.

Anno out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of
Dom. man glorified, and God is glorified in
33. him.

a Chap. 37. 1, 5, 6.
b Chap. 12. 23.
32. ^a If God be glorified in him,
God shall also glorifie him in him-
self, and ^b shall straightway glorifie
him.

c Chap. 7. 34.
d 8. 21.
e 10. 16.
33. Little children, yet a little
while I am with you. Ye shall seek
me: ^c and as I said unto the Jews,
Whither I go, ye cannot come; so
now I say unto you.

d Lev. 19. 18.
e Chap. 15. 12, 17.
f Ephes. 6. 2.
g 1 The. 4. 9.
h 1 John 2. 7, 8.
i 3. 13.
j 4. 21.
k 1 John 2. 5, 8.
l 4. 10.
34. ^d A new commandment I give
unto you, That ye love one another;
as I have loved you, that ye also love
one another.

35. ^e By this shall all men know
that ye are my disciples, if ye have
love one to another.

36. ^f Simon Peter said unto him,
Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus an-
swered him, Whither I go, thou
canst not follow me now; but ^g thou
shalt follow me afterwards.

37. Peter said unto him, Lord, why
cannot I follow thee now? I will ^h lay
down my life for thy sake.

38. Jesus answered him, Wilt thou
lay down thy life for my sake? Veri-
ly verily I say unto thee, The cock
shall not crow, till thou hast denied me
thrice.

C H A P. XIV.

*Christ comforteth his disciples:
6 professeth himself the way, the
truth, and the life.*

a Philip. 3. 8.
b James. 1. 5.
c 1 Cor. 1. 9.
d 1 Cor. 1. 9.
e 1 Cor. 1. 9.
f 1 Cor. 1. 9.
g 1 Cor. 1. 9.
h 1 Cor. 1. 9.
i 1 Cor. 1. 9.
j 1 Cor. 1. 9.
k 1 Cor. 1. 9.
l 1 Cor. 1. 9.
m 1 Cor. 1. 9.
n 1 Cor. 1. 9.
o 1 Cor. 1. 9.
p 1 Cor. 1. 9.
q 1 Cor. 1. 9.
r 1 Cor. 1. 9.
s 1 Cor. 1. 9.
t 1 Cor. 1. 9.
u 1 Cor. 1. 9.
v 1 Cor. 1. 9.
w 1 Cor. 1. 9.
x 1 Cor. 1. 9.
y 1 Cor. 1. 9.
z 1 Cor. 1. 9.
39. ^a not your heart be troubled:
ye believe in God, believe also
in me.

40. In my Fathers house are many
mansions; if ^b it were not so, I would
have told you: ^c I go to prepare a
place for you.

41. And ^d if I go and prepare a place
for you, ^e I will come again, and re-
ceive you unto my self, that ^f where
I am, there ye may be also.

42. And whither I go, ye know, and
the way ye know.

43. Thomas saith unto him, Lord,
we know not whither thou goest, and
how can we know the way?

44. Jesus saith unto him, I am ^g the
way, and ^h the truth, and ⁱ the life:
no man cometh unto the Father but
by me.

45. If ye had known me, ye should
have known my Father also: and
from henceforth ye know him, and
have seen him.

46. Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew
us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

47. Jesus saith unto him, Have I been
so long time with you, and yet hast
thou not known me, Philip? ^k he
that hath seen me, hath seen the Fa-

ther; and how sayest thou then, Shew
us the Father?

48. Believeest thou not, that ^l I am
in the Father, and the Father in me? ^m
the words that I speak unto you, ⁿ
speak not of my self: but the Fa-
ther, that dwelleth in me, he doeth
the works.

49. Believe me that I ^o am in the Fa-
ther, and the Father in me: or else
believe me for the very works sake.

50. Verily verily I say unto you,
He that believeth on me, the works
that I do, shall he do also, and great-
er works than these shall he do; be-
cause I go unto my Father.

51. And whatsoever ye shall ask
in my name, that will I do, that the
Father may be glorified in the Son.

52. If ye shall ask any thing in my
name, I will do it.

53. If ye love me, keep my
commandments.

54. And I will pray the Father, and
he shall give you another Comforter,
that he may abide with you for ever;

55. Even ^p the Spirit of truth, whom
the world cannot receive, because it
seeth him not, neither knoweth him:
but ye know him, for he dwelleth
with you, and shall be in you.

56. I will not leave you ^q comfort-
less; ^r I will come to you.

57. Yet a little while, and the world
seeth me no more: but ^s ye see me:
because I live, ye shall live also.

58. At that day ye shall know, that
^t I am in my Father, and you in me,
and I in you.

59. He that hath my command-
ments, and keepeth them, he it is that
loveth me: and he that loveth me,
shall be loved of my Father, and I
will love him, and will manifest my
self to him.

60. Judas saith unto him, not Is-
cariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt
manifest thy self unto us, and not
unto the world?

61. Jesus answered and said unto
him, ^u If a man love me, he will keep
my words: and my Father will love
him, and we will come unto him,
and make our abode with him.

62. He that loveth me not, keepeth
not my sayings: and ^v the word which
you hear, is not mine, but the Fathers
which sent me.

63. These things have I spoken un-
to you, being yet present with you.

64. But ^w the Comforter, which is
the holy Ghost, whom the Father
will send in my name, ^x he shall teach
you all things, and bring all things to
your remembrance, whatsoever I have
said unto you.

1 Ver. 23.
Chap. 10.
38. &
17-21. 15.
n Chap.
5. 19-
8. 38.
& 12. 49.

1 Mark.
21. 81.
Mark 16.
27.

1 Mark.
7.
7. 22.
Mark 11.
24.

1 Chap.
15. 7. 16.
k 16. 23.
John
1. 22.
5. 14.
Ver. 15.
and in
Ver. 31.
A. Arie.
Ver.
11. 23.
Chap.
5. 10, 14.
John

1 Chap.
15. 7. 16.
k 16. 23.
John
1. 22.
5. 14.
Ver. 15.
and in
Ver. 31.
A. Arie.
Ver.
11. 23.
Chap.
5. 10, 14.
John

1 Chap.
15. 7. 16.
k 16. 23.
John
1. 22.
5. 14.
Ver. 15.
and in
Ver. 31.
A. Arie.
Ver.
11. 23.
Chap.
5. 10, 14.
John

1 Chap.
15. 7. 16.
k 16. 23.
John
1. 22.
5. 14.
Ver. 15.
and in
Ver. 31.
A. Arie.
Ver.
11. 23.
Chap.
5. 10, 14.
John

1 Chap.
15. 7. 16.
k 16. 23.
John
1. 22.
5. 14.
Ver. 15.
and in
Ver. 31.
A. Arie.
Ver.
11. 23.
Chap.
5. 10, 14.
John

1 Chap.
15. 7. 16.
k 16. 23.
John
1. 22.
5. 14.
Ver. 15.
and in
Ver. 31.
A. Arie.
Ver.
11. 23.
Chap.
5. 10, 14.
John

1 Chap.
15. 7. 16.
k 16. 23.
John
1. 22.
5. 14.
Ver. 15.
and in
Ver. 31.
A. Arie.
Ver.
11. 23.
Chap.
5. 10, 14.
John

1 Chap.
15. 7. 16.
k 16. 23.
John
1. 22.
5. 14.
Ver. 15.
and in
Ver. 31.
A. Arie.
Ver.
11. 23.
Chap.
5. 10, 14.
John

1 Chap.
15. 7. 16.
k 16. 23.
John
1. 22.
5. 14.
Ver. 15.
and in
Ver. 31.
A. Arie.
Ver.
11. 23.
Chap.
5. 10, 14.
John

1 Chap.
15. 7. 16.
k 16. 23.
John
1. 22.
5. 14.
Ver. 15.
and in
Ver. 31.
A. Arie.
Ver.
11. 23.
Chap.
5. 10, 14.
John

1 Chap.
15. 7. 16.
k 16. 23.
John
1. 22.
5. 14.
Ver. 15.
and in
Ver. 31.
A. Arie.
Ver.
11. 23.
Chap.
5. 10, 14.
John

1 Chap.
15. 7. 16.
k 16. 23.
John
1. 22.
5. 14.
Ver. 15.
and in
Ver. 31.
A. Arie.
Ver.
11. 23.
Chap.
5. 10, 14.
John

Christ's love to his members.

Chap. xv, xvj.

The office of the holy Ghost.

Anno Dom. 27 ^f Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how ^g I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, because I said, I go unto the Father: for ^h my Father is greater than I.

29 And ⁱ now I have told you before it come to pass, that when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: ^k for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and ^l as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

C H A P. XV.

The mutual love between Christ and his members, under the parable of the vine.

I Am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 ^a Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 ^b Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 ^c Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of it self, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for ^d without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, ^e he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ^f ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 ^g Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 ^h If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love: even as I have kept my Fathers commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and ⁱ that your joy might be full.

12 ^k This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 ^l Greater love hath no man than Anno this, that a man lay down his life for Dom. his friends.

14 ^m Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; ⁿ for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

16 ^o Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ^p ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain: that ^q whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 ^r If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it* hated you.

19 ^s If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but ^t because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, ^u The servant is not greater than the lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: ^v if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But ^w all these things will they do unto you for my names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 ^x If I had not come, and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: ^y but now they have no *||* cloak for their sin.

23 ^z He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to pass*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, ^a They hated me without a cause.

26 ^b But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me.

27 And ^c ye also shall bear witness, because ^d ye have been with me from the beginning.

C H A P. XVI.

Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation, by the promise of the holy Ghost.

These things have I spoken unto you, that ye ^e should not be offended.

33.
1 Rom. 5.
7. 8.
Ephes. 1. 2.

2 John 3.
16.
n Chap.
14. 15. 21.
See Matthe.
12. 30.
n See Gen.
18. 17.
Abas 20.
27.

3 John 4.
10. 17.
p Matthe.
18. 19.
Mark 16.
15.
Co. 1. 6.
q Ver. 7.
Chap. 14.
13.

5. Simon
& S. Jude,
Gospel.
Ver. 17. 20
the and.
r 1 John 3.
13.

3 John 4.
4. 5.
c Chap. 17.
14.

u Matthe.
10. 24.
Luke 6.
40.
Chap. 13.
1. Ezek. 3.
7.

v Matthe.
10. 22. &
24. 9.
Chap. 16.
3.
w Chap. 9.
11.

x Rom. 1.
20.
James 4.
17.
y Or,
cxxxix.
b 1 John 2.
23.

c Rom. 1.
19 & 20.
d Luke 24.
49.
Chap. 14.
17. 20. &
17. 7.
Acts 2. 37.
e Acts 1. 8.
21. 22. &
5. 32.

Sunday
after Af.
cension.
Gospel.
Ver. 26.
and 'in
Ver. 4. of
Chap. 16.
at, And
there,
f Luke 1.
2.
1 John 1.
1.

g Matthe.
11. 6.

h Luke 1.
2.

i Luke 1.
2.

j Luke 1.
2.

k Luke 1.
2.

l Luke 1.
2.

Anno 2. ^b They shall put you out of the Dom. 33. synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

3 And ^c these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But ^d these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And ^e these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, ^f the Comforter will not come unto you; but ^g if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will ^h reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

9 ⁱ Of sin, because they believe not on me;

10 ^j Of righteousness, ^k because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;

11 ^l Of judgment, because ^m the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, ⁿ but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit, when he ^o the Spirit of truth is come, ^p he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, ^q that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

15 ^r All things that the Father, hath, are mine; therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

16 ^s A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.

17 Then said ^t some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among your selves of that I said, A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me?

20 Verily verily I say unto you, Anno that ye shall weep and lament, but Dom. 33. the world shall rejoyce: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 ^u A woman when she is in travail, hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and ^v your heart shall rejoyce, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing: ^w Verily verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give ^x it you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, ^y that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in ^z proverbs: the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in ^{aa} proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 ^{ab} At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and ^{ac} have believed that I came out from God.

28 ^{ad} I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no ^{ae} proverb.

30 Now are we sure that ^{af} thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this ^{ag} we believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

32 ^{ah} Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, ^{ai} every man to ^{aj} his own, and shall leave me alone: and ^{ak} yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that ^{al} in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him, 6 and to preserve his apostles, 11 in unity, 17 and in truth.

These words spake Jesus, and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, ^{am} the hour is come; glorifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie thee.

Anno 2^b As thou hast given him power
Dom. over all flesh, that he should give eter-
33. nal life to as many ^c as thou hast given
him.

3^a And ^e this is life eternal, that they
might know thee the only true God,
Chap. 3. and Jesus Christ ^e whom thou hast sent.
15. & 54.
27.
1 Cor. 15.

4^a I have glorified thee on the earth:
5 I have finished the work ^h which
thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou
me with thine own self, with the glory
i which I had with thee before the
world was.

6 I have manifested thy name un-
to the men ^k which thou gavest me
out of the world: thine they were,
and thou gavest them me; and they
have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all
things whatsoever thou hast given me,
are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the
words ^l which thou gavest me; and
they have received them, ^m and have
known surely that I came out from
thee, and they have believed that thou
didst send me.

9 I pray for them: ⁿ I pray not for
the world, but for them which thou
hast given me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and ^o thine
are mine, and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the
world, but these are in the world, and
I come to thee. Holy Father, ^p keep
through thine own name, those whom
thou hast given me, ^q that they may
be one, ^r as we are.

12 While I was with them in the
world, ^s I kept them in thy name:
those that thou gavest me I have kept,
and ^t none of them is lost, ^u but the
son of perdition: ^v that the scripture
might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and
these things I speak in the world, that
they might have my joy fulfilled in
themselves.

14 I have given them thy word;
and ^y the world hath hated them, be-
cause they are not of the world, even
as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldst take
them out of the world, but ^z that thou
shouldst keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even
as I am not of the world.

17 ^a Sanctifie them through thy
truth: ^b thy word is truth.

18 ^c As thou hast sent me into the
world, even so have I also sent them
into the world.

19 And ^d for their sakes I sanctifie
my self, that they also might be ^e san-
ctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, Anno
but for them also which shall believe Dom.
on me through their word:

21 ^f That they all may be one, as
^g thou, Father, art in me, and I in
thee; that they also may be one in
us: that the world may believe that
thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest
me, I have given them: ^h that they
may be one, even as we are one.

23 I in them, and thou in me, ⁱ that
they may be made perfect in one, and
that the world may know that thou
hast sent me, and hast loved them, as
thou hast loved me.

24 ^j Father, I will that they also
whom thou hast given me, be with
me where I am; that they may be-
hold my glory which thou hast given
me: for thou lovedst me before the
foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, ^k the world
hath not known thee; but ^l I have
known thee, and ^m these have known
that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them
thy name, and will declare it: that
the love ⁿ wherewith thou hast loved
me, may be in them, and I in them.

C H A P. XVIII.

1 Judas betrayeth Jesus. 12 Jesus
is taken and led unto Annas and
Caiaphas.

W HEN Jesus had spoken these
words, ^a he went forth with
his disciples over ^b the brook Cedron,
where was a garden, into the which
he entred, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also which betrayed
him, knew the place: ^c for Jesus
oft-times resorted thither with his
disciples.

3 ^d Judas then having received a
band of men, and officers from the
chief priests and Pharisees, cometh
thither with lanterns, and torches, and
weapons.

4 Jesus therefore knowing all things
that should come upon him, went
forth, and said unto them, Whom
seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Na-
zareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am
he. And Judas also which betrayed
him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto
them, I am he, they went backward
and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom
seek ye? and they said, Jesus of Na-
zareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you
that I am he. If therefore ye seek me,
let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled
which

Anno Dom. 33. which he spake, * Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.

10 ^f Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priests servant, and cut off his right ear. The servants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: & the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews, took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And ^b led him away to ⁱ Annas first (for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.) ||

14 ^a Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ^j And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple. That disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 ^m But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ^j The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, ^a I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort, and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, ^o struck Jesus || with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 (P Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.)

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself: ^q They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest (being his kinsman whose ear Dom. Peter cut off) saith, did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

28 ^j Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas, unto || the hall of judgment: and it was early, & and they themselves went not into the judgment-hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the passover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

32 ^u That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 ^x Then Pilate entred into the judgment-hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the king of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy self, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation, and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: What hast thou done?

36 ^y Jesus answered, ^z My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that ^a is of the truth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, ^b I find in him no fault at all.

39 ^c But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

40 ^d Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. ^e Now Barabbas was a robber.

CH A P. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thorns, and beaten, & delivered to be

^b See Matth. 26. 57. || Luke 3. 2.

ⁱ And Annas sent Christ bound unto Caiaphas the high priest, ver. 24. ^k Chap. 21. 50. ^l Matth. 26. 58. ^m Mark 14. 54. ⁿ Luke 22. 54.

^m Matth. 26. 69.

^a Chap. 7. 26.

^o Jer. 20. 2. ^p Acts 23. 2. ^q Or, with a rod.

^p Matth. 26. 57.

^q Matth. 26. 69. 71. ^r Mark 14. 69. ^s Luke 22. 58.

^r Chap. 13. 18. ^s Matth. 27. 2. ^t Mark 15. 1. ^u Luke 23. 1. ^v Or, Pilate's house. ^w Matth. 27. 27. ^x Acts 10. 28. & 11. 3.

^y Matth. 20. 19. ^z Chap. 12. 32.

^a Matth. 27. 11.

ⁱ Tim. 6. 17. ^j Luke 11. 14. ^k Chap. 6. 15. & 8. 15.

^a 1 John 3. 19.

^b Matth. 27. 24. ^c Luke 23. 4. ^d Chap. 19. 24. ^e Matth. 27. 15. ^f Mark 15. 6. ^g Luke 23. 17. ^h Acts 3. 14. ⁱ Luke 23. 19.

He is crowned with thorns,

Chap. xix.

and delivered to be crucified.

be crucified: 28 He dieth, 38 and is buried.

forth into a place called *the place* of Anno a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Dom, Golgotha.

33.

Anno Dom.

Then ^a Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail king of the Jews: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, ^b that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, ^c We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because ^d he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

9 And went again into the judgment-hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldst have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, ^e If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæsars friend: ^f whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cæsar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment-seat, in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And ^g it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your king.

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The chief priests answered, ^h We have no king but Cæsar.

16 ¶ Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus and led him away.

17 ^k And he bearing his cross, went

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latin.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Jews; but that he said, I am king of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

23 ¶ Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments (and made four parts, to every souldier a part) and also his coat: ^l now the coat was without seam, || woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, ^m They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the cross of Jesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary the wife of || P Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and ⁿ the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, ^o Woman, behold thy son.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that hour that disciple took her ^p unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, ^q that the scripture might be fulfilled, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and ^r they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, ^s It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath-day (for that sabbath-day was an high-day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and ^t that they might be taken away.

32 Then

Anno 32 Then came the souldiers, and Dom. brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33. But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came thereout blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ^a And after this, Joseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly ^c for fear of the Jews) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave him leave: He came therefore and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also ^d Nicodemus (which at the first came to Jesus by night) and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and ^e wound it in linen cloaths, with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews preparation-day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary cometh to the sepulchre, 3 and Peter and John. 24 The incredulity of Thomas.

THe ^a first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the ^b other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 ^c Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down and looking in, saw ^d the linen cloaths lying; yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen cloaths lie;

7 And ^e the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen cloaths, but wrapped together in a place by it self.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not ^f the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ^g But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain:

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 ^h And when she had thus said, she turned her self back, and saw Jesus standing, and ⁱ knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? she supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned her self, and saith unto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to ^k my brethren, and say unto them, ^l I ascended unto my Father and your Father, and to ^m my God and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ⁿ Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut, where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them ^o his hands and his side. ^p Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed

y 1 John 5. 6.

a Exod. 12. 46. Numb. 9. 12. Plal. 34. 20. a Zech. 12. 10.

b Matth. 27. 57. Mark 15. 43. Luke 23. 50. c Chap. 12. 2. & 12. 42.

d Chap. 1. 1. & 7. 50.

e Acts 5. 6.

Easter-Day, Gospel, Ver. 1. to Ver. 11. a Matth. 28. 1. Mark 16. 1. Luke 24. 1. b Chap. 13. 27. & 21. 7. 30. 24.

c Luke 24. 32.

d Chap. 19. 42.

f Plal. 15. 10. Aas. 2. 25. 31. & 13. 35.

g Mark 16. 5.

h Matth. 28. 9. Mark 16. 9. i Luke 24. 15. 31. Chap. 21. 4.

k Plal. 22. 22. Matth. 28. 10. Hebr. 2. 11. Chap. 16. 28. m Ezech. 1. 27.

n Sunday after Easter. Gospel, Ver. 19. to Ver. 24. n Mark 16. 14. Luke 24. 36. 1 Cor. 15. 5.

o Chap. 15. 22.

p Matth. 28. 18. Chap. 17. 48. Hebr. 7. 12. 2 Tim. 3. 2.

Anno Dom.

33. e Matth. 16. 19. & 18. 18.

5. Thomas Day, Gospel, Ver. 24. to the end. f Chap. 11. 15.

g 1 John 1. 10.

h 1 Pet. 1. 8.

i Chap. 21. 25.

j Luke 1. 4.

k Chap. 1. 15. l Matth. 6. 22.

m Chap. 20. 14. n Luke 24. 41. o Or, Sirs.

p Luke 5. 49. 9. 7.

Anno Dom. breathed on *them*, and saith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghost.

33. 23 ¶ Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, * called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 ¶ And after eight days, again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and * reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: * blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

30 ¶ And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book.

31 * But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ the Son of God, and that believing ye might have life through his name.

C H A P. XXI.

1 Christ appearing again to his disciples: 18 He foretelleth Peters death.

After these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he *himself*:

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and * Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and * the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples * knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then ^d Jesus saith unto them, ¶ Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, * Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast there-

fore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore ^f that disciple whom Jesus loved, saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fishers coat *unto him*, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish, which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, * Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now ^b the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, ⁱ thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 * Verily verily I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thy self, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying ^j by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about seeth the disciple ^m whom Jesus loved, following; which also leaned

Anno Dom. 33. on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, faith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do?

22 Jesus faith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die: but,

If I will that he tarry till I come, Anno Dom. 33. what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testified of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

¶ The A C T S of the Apostles.

CHAP. I.

1 A repetition of part of Christs history after his passion. 9 Of his ascension.

THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me.

5 For Jo'an truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many days hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive power after that the holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus which is taken up from you into heaven, shall come, in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath-days journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of the names together were about an hundred and twenty)

16 Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbred with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; inasmuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and, His bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us, all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of John unto that same day that he was

A. D. 33.
Ascens. h.
Days, E.
pist. V. 1.
to V. 12.
a Luke 4.3.
b Matthe.
16. 19.
c Luke 9. 1.
d Tim. 3.
16.
e Matthe.
28. 19.
f Mark 16.
15.
John
20. 21.
d Mark
16. 14.
John 20. 19.
e 21. 1.
f 2 Cor. 15.
5.
g Luke 24.
43. 49.
h Or, eating together with them.
i Luke
24. 49.
John 14.
15. 25. 27.
k 15. 7.
l Matthe.
3. 11.
m Ch. 11. 16.
n 19. 4.
o Joel
3. 18.
p Ch. 2. 4.
q 11. 15.
i Matthe.
24. 3.
k Matthe.
24. 16.
Mark
13. 33.
l 1 Thel.
5. 1.
m Chap.
2. 1. 4.
n Or, the power of the holy Ghost coming upon you.
a Luke
24. 49.
o Luke
24. 48.
John
15. 27.
Ver. 22.
Ch. 2. 32.
p Luke
24. 31.
q Ver. 11.
r Matthe.
28. 3.
Chap. 10.
3. 29.
s Ch. 2. 7.
t 13. 31.

Or, eating together with them.

Or, the power of the holy Ghost coming upon you.

Or, the power of the holy Ghost coming upon you.

Or, the power of the holy Ghost coming upon you.

Or, the power of the holy Ghost coming upon you.

Chap. 4.
32.
p Chap.
15. 28.
q 1 Sam.
16. 7.
r Chron.
28. 9.
s 29. 17.
t Jer. 11.
20. & 17.
10.
Chap.
15. 8.
Rev. 2.
23.

Chap. 4.
32.
p Chap.
15. 28.
q 1 Sam.
16. 7.
r Chron.
28. 9.
s 29. 17.
t Jer. 11.
20. & 17.
10.
Chap.
15. 8.
Rev. 2.
23.

Chap. 4.
32.
p Chap.
15. 28.
q 1 Sam.
16. 7.
r Chron.
28. 9.
s 29. 17.
t Jer. 11.
20. & 17.
10.
Chap.
15. 8.
Rev. 2.
23.

Chap. 4.
32.
p Chap.
15. 28.
q 1 Sam.
16. 7.
r Chron.
28. 9.
s 29. 17.
t Jer. 11.
20. & 17.
10.
Chap.
15. 8.
Rev. 2.
23.

Chap. 4.
32.
p Chap.
15. 28.
q 1 Sam.
16. 7.
r Chron.
28. 9.
s 29. 17.
t Jer. 11.
20. & 17.
10.
Chap.
15. 8.
Rev. 2.
23.

Chap. 4.
32.
p Chap.
15. 28.
q 1 Sam.
16. 7.
r Chron.
28. 9.
s 29. 17.
t Jer. 11.
20. & 17.
10.
Chap.
15. 8.
Rev. 2.
23.

Chap. 4.
32.
p Chap.
15. 28.
q 1 Sam.
16. 7.
r Chron.
28. 9.
s 29. 17.
t Jer. 11.
20. & 17.
10.
Chap.
15. 8.
Rev. 2.
23.

Chap. 4.
32.
p Chap.
15. 28.
q 1 Sam.
16. 7.
r Chron.
28. 9.
s 29. 17.
t Jer. 11.
20. & 17.
10.
Chap.
15. 8.
Rev. 2.
23.

Chap. 4.
32.
p Chap.
15. 28.
q 1 Sam.
16. 7.
r Chron.
28. 9.
s 29. 17.
t Jer. 11.
20. & 17.
10.
Chap.
15. 8.
Rev. 2.
23.

Chap. 4.
32.
p Chap.
15. 28.
q 1 Sam.
16. 7.
r Chron.
28. 9.
s 29. 17.
t Jer. 11.
20. & 17.
10.
Chap.
15. 8.
Rev. 2.
23.

Chap. 4.
32.
p Chap.
15. 28.
q 1 Sam.
16. 7.
r Chron.
28. 9.
s 29. 17.
t Jer. 11.
20. & 17.
10.
Chap.
15. 8.
Rev. 2.
23.

Chap. 4.
32.
p Chap.
15. 28.
q 1 Sam.
16. 7.
r Chron.
28. 9.
s 29. 17.
t Jer. 11.
20. & 17.
10.
Chap.
15. 8.
Rev. 2.
23.

Chap. 4.
32.
p Chap.
15. 28.
q 1 Sam.
16. 7.
r Chron.
28. 9.
s 29. 17.
t Jer. 11.
20. & 17.
10.
Chap.
15. 8.
Rev. 2.
23.

Chap. 4.
32.
p Chap.
15. 28.
q 1 Sam.
16. 7.
r Chron.
28. 9.
s 29. 17.
t Jer. 11.
20. & 17.
10.
Chap.
15. 8.
Rev. 2.
23.

Chap. 4.
32.
p Chap.
15. 28.
q 1 Sam.
16. 7.
r Chron.
28. 9.
s 29. 17.
t Jer. 11.
20. & 17.
10.
Chap.
15. 8.
Rev. 2.
23.

Chap. 4.
32.
p Chap.
15. 28.
q 1 Sam.
16. 7.
r Chron.
28. 9.
s 29. 17.
t Jer. 11.
20. & 17.
10.
Chap.
15. 8.
Rev. 2.
23.

Chap. 4.
32.
p Chap.
15. 28.
q 1 Sam.
16. 7.
r Chron.
28. 9.
s 29. 17.
t Jer. 11.
20. & 17.
10.
Chap.
15. 8.
Rev. 2.
23.

Chap. 4.
32.
p Chap.
15. 28.
q 1 Sam.
16. 7.
r Chron.
28. 9.
s 29. 17.
t Jer. 11.
20. & 17.
10.
Chap.
15. 8.
Rev. 2.
23.

Chap. 4.
32.
p Chap.
15. 28.
q 1 Sam.
16. 7.
r Chron.
28. 9.
s 29. 17.
t Jer. 11.
20. & 17.
10.
Chap.
15. 8.
Rev. 2.
23.

Chap. 4.
32.
p Chap.
15. 28.
q 1 Sam.
16. 7.
r Chron.
28. 9.
s 29. 17.
t Jer. 11.
20. & 17.
10.
Chap.
15. 8.
Rev. 2.
23.

Chap. 4.
32.
p Chap.
15. 28.
q 1 Sam.
16. 7.
r Chron.
28. 9.
s 29. 17.
t Jer. 11.
20. & 17.
10.
Chap.
15. 8.
Rev. 2.
23.

Chap. 4.
32.
p Chap.
15. 28.
q 1 Sam.
16. 7.
r Chron.
28. 9.
s 29. 17.
t Jer. 11.
20. & 17.
10.
Chap.
15. 8.
Rev. 2.
23.

Chap. 4.
32.
p Chap.
15. 28.
q 1 Sam.
16. 7.
r Chron.
28. 9.
s 29. 17.
t Jer. 11.
20. & 17.
10.
Chap.
15. 8.
Rev. 2.
23.

Anno Dom. 33. was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

C H A P. II.

The apostles filled with the holy Ghost, speak divers languages.

And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them :

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem, Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galileans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Phamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 But Peter standing up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto

them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words :

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel,

17 And it shall come to pass in the last days (saith God) I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh : and your sons and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams :

18 And on my servants, and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie :

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath ; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words ; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you, by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know :

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain :

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death : because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved.

26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad : moreover also, my flesh shall rest in hope.

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life ; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day :

30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God hath sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loyns, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ, to sit on his throne :

Anno Dom. 31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, ^a that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

33.

10. 16.

1 Ver. 24.

9 Chap.

7. 8.

1 Chap.

5. 31.

Phil. 2. 9.

14. 26.

15. 26.

Chap.

1. 4.

1 Chap.

10. 45.

10. 1.

Matth.

22. 44.

1 Cor.

15. 25.

Eph. 1. 20.

Hebr. 1.

13.

1 Chap.

5. 31.

10. 1.

Matth.

22. 44.

1 Cor.

15. 25.

Eph. 1. 20.

Hebr. 1.

13.

1 Chap.

5. 31.

10. 1.

Matth.

22. 44.

1 Cor.

15. 25.

Eph. 1. 20.

Hebr. 1.

13.

1 Chap.

5. 31.

10. 1.

Matth.

22. 44.

1 Cor.

15. 25.

Eph. 1. 20.

Hebr. 1.

13.

1 Chap.

5. 31.

10. 1.

Matth.

22. 44.

1 Cor.

15. 25.

32 ^x This Jesus hath God raised up, y whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore ^a being by the right hand of God exalted, and ^a having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he ^b hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, ^c The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God ^d hath made that same Jesus whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ^j Now when they heard this, ^e they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, ^f Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and ^g to your children, and ^h to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

41 ^j Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.

42 ⁱ And they continued steadfastly in the apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and ^k many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and ^l had all things common,

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and ^m parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 ⁿ And they continuing daily with one accord ^o in the temple, and breaking bread ^p from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and ^q having favour with all the people. And ^r the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

2 Peter and John restore a lame man to his feet. 19 The people are exhorted to repentance.

Now Peter and John went up together ^a into the temple, at the hour of prayer, ^b being the ninth hour.

2 And ^c a certain man lame from his mothers womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, ^d to ask alms of them that entred into the temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter fastning his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: ^e In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift him up; and immediately his feet and ankle-bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which ^f sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch ^g that is called Solomons, greatly wondring.

12 ^j And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

13 ^h The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers ⁱ hath glorified his Son Jesus, whom ye delivered up, and ^k denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 But ye denied ^l the holy One, ^m and the just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you,

15 And killed the ⁿ prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; ^o whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that p through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers,

Anno Dom. 33. ^{q Luke 24. 44. 1. 1st. 50. 6. & 52. 5. 8c. 2. Chap. 2. 38.} 18 But ^q those things which God before had shewed ^q by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ^q Repent ye therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord,

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 Whom the heaven must receive, until the times of ^q restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets, ^q since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, ^q A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you, of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to pass, that every soul which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, ^q And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 ^q Unto you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, ^q in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IV.

1 The rulers imprison Peter and John. 8 Peters boldness.

^q And as they spake unto the people, the priests and the ^q captain of the temple, and the Sadducees came upon them,

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now even-tide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ^q And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And ^q Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, ^q By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of Dom. the people, and elders of Israel, 33.

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, ^q whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole. ^{c Chap. 2. 24.}

11 ^q This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. ^{d Psal. 118. 22. 1st. 28. 16. Matth. 21. 42. c Matth. 1. 21. Chap. 10. 43. 1 Tim. 2. 5, 8.}

12 ^q Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.

13 ^q Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, ^q What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them, ^q manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it. ^{f John 11. 47.}

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us ^q straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 ^q And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the name of Jesus. ^{g Again, Chap. 5. 40.}

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, ^q Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye. ^{b Chap. 5. 29.}

20 For we cannot but speak the things which ^q we have seen and heard. ^{i Chap. 21. 15. 1 John 1. 3.}

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, ^q because of the people: for all men glorified God for ^q that which was done. ^{k Matth. 21. 28. Luke 20. 6, 19. & 22. 2. Chap. 5. 26. 1 Chap. 3. 7, 8.}

22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ^q And being let go, ^q they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them. ^{m Chap. 12. 12.}

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God

H 3 which

Anno which haſt made heaven and earth,
Dom. and the ſea, and all that in them is :

33- 25 Who by the mouth of thy ſer-
p Vſal. vant David haſt ſaid, ^a Why did the
2. 1. heathen rage, and the people imagine
vain things ?

26 The kings of the earth ſtood up,
and the rulers were gathered together
againſt the Lord, and againſt his
Chriſt.

27 For ^o of a truth againſt thy holy
o Matth. child Jeſus, whom thou haſt anointed,
26. 3. both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with
Luce 23. the Gentiles, and the people of Iſrael
4. 8. were gathered together,

28 P For to do whatſoever thy hand
p Chap. and thy counſel determined before to
2. 23. be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their
g Ephr. threatnings : and grant unto thy ſer-
2. 19. vants, ^q that with all boldneſs they
may ſpeak thy word,

30 By ſtretching forth thine hand to
heal : and that ſigns and wonders may
be done by the name of thy holy child
Jeſus.

31 ^r And when they had prayed,
r Chap. the place was ſhaken where they
2. 22, 4. were aſſembled together ; and they
4. 15, 26. were all filled with the holy Ghoſt ;
and they ſpoke the word of God with
boldneſs.

32 And the multitude of them that
believed, ^s were of one heart, and of
o 1 Pet. one ſoul : ^t neither ſaid any of them,
2. 8. that ought of the things which he poſ-
2. Chap. ſeſſed, was his own, but they had all
2. 44. things common.

33 And with great power gave the
u Chap. apoſtles ^u wiſdom of the reſurrection
3. 22. of the Lord Jeſus : and ^x great grace
2. Chap. was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among
y Ver. 37. them that lacked : for as many as were
poſſeſſors of lands, or houſes, ſold them,
and brought the prices of the things
that were ſold,

35 ^y And laid them down at the
apoſtles feet : and diſtribution was
made unto every man according as he
had need.

36 And Joſes, who by the apoſtles
was ſurnamed Barnabas (which is, be-
ing interpreted, The ſon of conſola-
tion) a Levite, and of the country
of Cyprus,

37 Having land, ſold it, and brought
the money, ^z and laid it at the apoſ-
tles feet.

C H A P V.

1, 10 Ananias and Sapphira fall down
dead. 19 The apoſtles delivered by
an angel.

B Ur a certain man named Ananias
with Sapphira his wife, ſold a
poſſeſſion,

2 And kept back part of the price, Anno
his wife alſo being privy to it, and Dom.
brought a certain part, and laid it 33.
^a at the apoſtles feet. ^a Chap. 4. 37.

3 But Peter ſaid, Ananias, Why
haſt Satan filled thine heart || to lie to
the holy Ghoſt, and to keep back part
of the price of the land ? ^{Or, to deceive.}

4 Whiles it remained, was it not
thine own ? and after it was ſold, was
it not in thine own power ? why haſt
thou conceived this thing in thine
heart ? thou haſt not lied unto men,
but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing theſe words,
fell down, and gave up the ghoſt : and
great fear came on all them that
heard theſe things.

6 And the young men aroſe,
^b wound him up, and carried him out, ^b John 19. 40.
and buried him.

7 And it was about the ſpace of
three hours after, when his wife, not
knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her,
Tell me whether ye ſold the land for
ſo much. And ſhe ſaid, Yea, for
ſo much.

9 Then Peter ſaid unto her, How
is it that ye have agreed together, to
tempt the Spirit of the Lord ? behold,
the feet of them which have buried thy
husband are at the door, and ſhall car-
ry thee out.

10 Then fell ſhe down ſtraightway
at his feet, and yielded up the ghoſt :
and the young men came in, and found
her dead, and carrying her forth, buri-
ed her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all
the church, and upon as many as heard
theſe things.

12 ^j And ^e by the hands of the ^{5. Earle's}
apoſtles were many ſigns and wonders ^{James's}
wrought among the people, ^{David,}
and they were all with one accord in ^{Epiph.}
Solomons porch. ^{Ver. 12, 13}

13 And ^e of the reſt durſt no man
joynt himſelf to them : ^f but the peo-
ple magnified them. ^{Chap. 2. 47.}

14 And believers were the more
added to the Lord, multitudes both of
men and women) ^{4. 21.}

15 Inſomuch that they brought
forth the ſick || into the ſtreets, and
laid them on beds and couches, ^g that ^{Or, in}
at the leaſt, the ſhadow of Peter paſ- ^{every}
ſing by, might overſhadow ſome of ^{Hebr.}
them. ^{Chap. 19. 12.}

16 There came alſo a multitude
out of the cities round about unto
Jeruſalem, bringing ^h ſick folks, and
them which were vexed with unclean
ſpirits : and they were healed every
one. ^{Mark 16. 17, 18.}

17 ^j Then the high prieſt roſe up,
and

Anno and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison-doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people, all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the council: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood upon us.

29 Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things; and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 When they heard that, they

were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space,

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selves, what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be some body, to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joyned themselves: who was slain, and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel, or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 The apostles care for the poor, and preaching the word. 3 Seven deacons chosen.

And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we will give our selves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5 And the saying pleased the whole

Anno whole multitude: and they chose Dom. Stephen, ^f a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, and ^g Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and ^h Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch.

f Chap. 11. 2. g Chap. 8. 5. 26. h R v. 2. 6. 15.

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, ⁱ they laid *their* hands on them.

i Chap. 8. 17. g 13. 3. i Tim. 4. 14. g 5. 22. 2 Tim. 1. 6. h Chap. 12. 24. g 16. 20. Col. 1. 16. i John 12. 42.

7 And ^k the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company ^l of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ^m Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

m Luke 21. 17. See Ex. 4. 12. i Job. 54. 17.

10 And ⁿ they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon *him*, and caught him, and brought *him* to the council,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law.

n Chap. 25. 8. i Or. 19. 12.

14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall ^o destroy this place, and shall change the ^p customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

C H A P. VII.

1 Stephen answereth to his accusation:

54 They stone him to death.

Then said the high priest, Are these things so?

g Chap. 22. 1.

2 And he said, ^a Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken, The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

b Gen. 12. 1. 5. 6.

3 And said unto him, ^b Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

c Gen. 24. 31.

4 Then ^c came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran; and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no nor *so much as* to set

his foot on; ^d yet he promised that Anno he would give it to him for a possession. Dom. on, and to his seed after him, when 33. as yet he had no child.

d Gen. 12. 7. 13. 15.

6 And God spake on this wise, ^e that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat *them* evil ^f four hundred years.

e Exod. 12. 40. Gal. 3. 17.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and ^g serve me in this place.

g Exod. 2. 12. h Gen. 17. 9. 10. 11. i Gen. 21. 21. 31. 4.

8 ^h And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: ⁱ and so Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: ^k and Isaac begat Jacob, and ^l Jacob begat the twelve patriarchs.

k Gen. 25. 26. l Gen. 29. 31. 30. 5. 31. 32. m Gen. 37. 4. 28. 17. 109.

9 ^m And the patriarchs moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, ⁿ and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt, and all his house.

n Gen. 41. 37. o Gen. 41. 34.

11 ^o Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction; and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 ^p But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

p Gen. 42. 1.

13 ^q And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Josephs kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

q Gen. 45. 4. 15.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and ^r all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

r Gen. 45. 27. Deut. 10. 22.

15 ^s So Jacob went down into Egypt, ^t and died, he and our fathers,

s Gen. 46. 5. t Gen. 49. 33.

16 And ^u were carried over into Sychem, and laid in ^x the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor *the father* of Sychem.

u Exod. 13. 19. Job. 24. 32. x Gen. 23. 16. 33. 19.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, ^y the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

y Exod. 1. 7. 8. 9. Phil. 103. 24.

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, ^z so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

z Exod. 1. 23.

20 ^a In which time Moses was born, and ^b was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his fathers house three months:

a Exod. 2. 2. b Hebr. 11. 23. i Or. 14. 14. God.

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the

d Exod. 2. 11.

h Or. 19.

e Exod. 2. 13.

f See Chap. 4. 7.

g Exod. 3. 2.

h Matt. 22. 3. Hebr. 1. 10.

i Job. 5. 15.

k Ex. 7. 8. 9. 10. 8. 24. 4. 1. Exo. 15. 2. m D. 18. 1. Chap. 3. 2. n Or. 17. 1. m. 17. 1. 17. 1. 17. 1. 17. 1.

Anno Dom. the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was ^c mighty in words and in deeds.

33. And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 ^d And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian :

25 || For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them ; but they understood not.

26 ^e And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren ; why do ye wrong one to another ?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, ^f Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us ?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday ?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.

30 ^g And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sinai, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight : and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 Saying, ^h I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 ⁱ Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet : for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge ? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he had ^k shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

37 ^j This is that Moses which said unto the children of Israel, ^m A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, || like unto me ; ⁿ him shall ye hear.

38 ^o This is he that was in the

church in the wilderness, with ^p the angel which spake to him in the mount Dom.

Sina, and with our fathers : who received the lively oracles to give unto us.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt.

40 ^r Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us : for ^s as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those days, and offered a sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then ^t God turned, and gave them up to worship ^u the host of heaven ; as it is written in the book of the prophets, ^v O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of forty years in the wilderness ?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them : and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, || speaking unto Moses, ^w that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

45 ^y Which also our fathers || that came after, brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David.

46 ^z Who found favour before God, and ^a desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 ^b But Solomon built him an house.

48 Howbeit ^c the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands ; as saith the prophet,

49 ^d Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool : what house will ye build me ? saith the Lord : Or what is the place of my rest ?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things ?

51 ^e Ye ^f stiff-necked, and ^g uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the holy Ghost : as your fathers did, so do ye.

52 ^h Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted ? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of ⁱ the just One ; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers :

53 ^j Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.

Anno Dom. 33. 54. 5. When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with *their* teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their cloaths at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

C H A P. VIII.

1 The church planted in Samaria by Philip: 26 He is sent to baptize the Ethiopian eunuch.

And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man called Simon, which before-time in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they believed Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John.

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles hands, the holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had

Anno Dom. 34.

34. 12. 20.

1 Gal.

53. 7.

y Chap.

10. 47.

1 Mar.

15. 15.

John

6. 69.

3. 11.

Chap.

9. 20.

1 John

4. 15.

3. 12.

1 K.

18. 1.

2. 16.

1 C.

10.

22.

25.

1 C.

15.

Anno 28 ^u had come to Jerusalem for to worship. Dom. 28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot, read Esaias the prophet.

34 ^u Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and joyn thy self to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? and he desired Philip that he would come up, and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read, was this, * He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on *their* way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, *here* is water; y what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, ^a the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

¹ Saul going to Damascus, 18 is baptized by Ananias, 20 and preacheth Christ boldly.

And ^a Saul yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any t of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And ^b as he journeyed he came

near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, ^c why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: ^d It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, ^e what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And ^f the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ^g And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, ^h named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street, which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas, for *one* called Saul ⁱ of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth, ^j of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting *his* hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, ^k how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests, to bind all ^l that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for ^m he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before ⁿ the Gentiles, and ^o kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For ^p I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my names sake.

17 And ^q Ananias went his way, and entred into the house; and ^r putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and ^s be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales; and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat

Anno 28
Dom. 28
34
u 100
12-20.

x 11al.
53-7.

y Chap.
10-47.

1 Matth.
15, 16.
John
6, 69.
8, 11-27.
Chap.
9, 20.
1 John
4, 15.
5, 5.

a 1 Kings
18, 12.
2 Kings
3, 16.
Ezek.
3, 12, 14.

A. D. 35.
S. Pauls
Day, Epi-
stle Ver. 1
to Ver. 23.
a Chap.
8, 3.
Gal. 1, 13.
1 Tim.
2, 13.
+ Gr. of
the way.
So Chap.
19, 9, 23.
b Chap.
22, 6, 8.
25, 12.
1 Cor.
15, 9.

c Matth.
25, 40, &c.

d Chap.
5, 39.

e Luke
3, 10.
Chap.
2, 27.
5, 10, 30.

f Dan.
10, 7.
Chap.
22, 9, 31.
25, 13.

g Chap.
22-23.

h Chap.
21, 29, 30.
22, 3.

i Ver. 1.

k Ver. 25.
Chap.

l 7, 59.
22, 16.
1 Cor.
1, 2.
2 Tim.
2, 22.
1 Chap.

m 13, 2.
22, 21.
Rom.
1, 14.
Gal. 1, 15.
Eph. 3, 7.

n 1 Tim.
2, 7.
2 Tim.
2, 11.
m Rom.
1, 5.
a Chap.
25, 22.
o Chap.
21, 11.
2 Cor.
11, 23.
p Chap.
22, 12.
q Chap.
9, 17.
r Chap.
8, 15.

Anno meat he was strengthened. Then Dom. was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.

35. 20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him:

24 But their laying await was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And * when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to joyn himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 But † Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them, how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

28 And ‡ he was with them coming in, and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Eneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.

34 And Peter said unto him, Eneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and † Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called † Dorcas: this woman was full of good works, and alms-deeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lifted her up; and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAPTER X.

1 Cornelius sending for Peter, 34 Peter preacheth. 44 The holy Ghost falleth on the hearers: 48 They are baptized.

Here was a certain man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea-side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto

2 Chap. 8. 37.

2 1 Cor. 21. 32.

2 1 Joh. 2. 15. 2 Sam. 19. 12. 2 Chap. 22. 17.

2 Chap. 4. 36.

2 Gal. 2. 18.

2 Chap. 6. 1.

2 Chap. 8. 14.

2 1 Chap. 5. 16.

2 Chap. 1. 13.

2 Or. 14. 19. 11.

2 Chap. 7. 60.

2 Chap. 10. 6.

2 A. D. 41.

2 Chap. 22. 12.

2 Chap. 9. 43.

Pete Anno Dom. 41.

2 Chap. 5. 26.

2 Chap. 7. 56. Rev. 19. 11.

2 Lev. 11. 4. Deut. 14. 7. Ezek. 4. 14. 1 Math. 15. 11. Rom. 1. 17. 2 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 1.

2 Chap. 15. 7.

2 Chap. 22. 12.

Anno unto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his household-servants, and a devout souldier of them that waited on him continually:

41. 8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, * Peter went up upon the house-top to pray, about the sixth hour.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And ^d saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet, knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; * for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, * What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself, what this vision which he had seen, should mean; behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 ¶ Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and ^b of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I my self also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how ^k that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but ^l God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gain saying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour, and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, ^m a man stood before me in bright cloathing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of ⁿ one Simon a tanner, by the sea-side; who when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, * Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, * preaching peace by Jesus Christ (* he is Lord of all)

37 That word (* I say) you know, which was published throughout all Judea, and ^o began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached:

38 How ^p God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power; who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: * for God was with him.

39 And ^q we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

Anno
Dom.

40. Him * God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly,

from heaven, What God hath cleansed, Anno Dom. that call not thou common.

41.

41 y Not to all the people, but unto witnesſes, choſen before of God, even to us, * who did eat and drink with him after he roſe from the dead.

10 And this was done three times : 41. and all were drawn up again into heaven.

x Chap. 2.

24.

y John 14.

27. 22.

Chap. 13.

31.

2 Luke 24.

43.

John 21.

15.

2 Matth.

28. 16.

Chap. 14. 8.

b John 5.

22. 27.

Chap. 17.

31.

c Rom.

24. 9. 10.

2 Tim.

4. 1.

1 Pet.

5. 5.

d Jer. 31.

24.

Mich. 7.

18.

Chap. 26.

22.

e Chap. 15.

9.

f Chap. 4.

31. 8. 16.

35. 16.

g Chap.

25. 8.

h 1 Cor.

1. 17.

i Chap. 8.

26.

a Chap.

10. 45.

b Chap. 10.

28.

c Gal. 2.

12.

d Luke

1. 3.

e Chap. 10.

9. 8.

42 And ^a he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to teſtifie ^b that it is he which was ordained of God to be the judge ^c of quick and dead.

43 ^d To him give all the prophets witneſs, that through his name ^e whoſoever believeth in him, ſhall receive remiſſion of ſins.

44 ^f While Peter yet ſpake theſe words, ^g the holy Ghoſt fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumciſion which believed, were aſtoniſhed, as many as came with Peter, becauſe that on the Gentiles alſo was poured out the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

46 For they heard them ſpeak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that theſe ſhould not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghoſt, & as well as we ?

48 ^h And he commanded them to be baptized ⁱ in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

C H A P. XI.

1 Peter accused for going in to the Gentiles. 19 The goſpel preached.

ANd the apoſtles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had alſo received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jeruſalem, ^a they that were of the circumciſion contended with him,

3 Saying, ^b Thou wenteſt in to men uncircumciſed, ^c and didſt eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearſed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it ^d by order unto them, ſaying,

5 ^e I was in the city of Joppa praying; and in a trance I ſaw a viſion, A certain veſſel deſcend, as it had been a great ſheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me.

6 Upon the which when I had faſt-ned mine eyes, I conſidered, and ſaw four-footed beaſts of the earth, and wild beaſts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice ſaying unto me, Ariſe, Peter; ſlay, and eat.

8 But I ſaid, Not ſo, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the houſe where I was, ſent from Ceſarea unto me.

12 And ^f the ſpirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, theſe ſix brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans houſe:

13 And he ſhewed us how he had ſeen an angel in his houſe, which ſtood and ſaid unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whoſe ſurname is Peter:

14 Who ſhall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy houſe ſhall be ſaved.

15 And as I began to ſpeak, the holy Ghoſt fell on them, & as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he ſaid, ^h John indeed baptized with water; but ⁱ ye ſhall be baptized with the holy Ghoſt.

17 ^k Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as ^{he} did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, what was I that I could withſtand God?

18 When they heard theſe things, they held their peace, and glorified God, ſaying, Then hath God alſo to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ^m Now they which were ſcattered abroad upon the perſecution that aroſe about Stephen, travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none bur unto the Jews only.

20 And ſome of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, ſpake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jeſus.

21 And ⁿ the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ^o Then tidings of theſe things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jeruſalem: and they ſent forth ^p Barnabas, that he ſhould go as far as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had ſeen the grace of God, was glad, and ^q exhorted them all, that with purpoſe of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and ^r full of the holy Ghoſt, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then

Agg

Anno Dom.

43.

2 Chap.

9. 30.

|| Or,

in the church.

S. Jan.

Day, Epi.

ble, Ver.

27. end

Chap. 13.

Ver. 3.

Then we

a Chap.

21. 10.

2 a Cor.

9. 1.

u Chap.

13. 25.

A. D.

4. 4.

S. Pet.

Day, Epi.

ſtic, Ver.

to Ver.

|| Or,

begin

a Mat.

4. 21.

b Ezo.

23. 1.

c John

48.

d Or,

in the church.

|| Or,

in the church.

|| Or,

in the church.

|| Or,

in the church.

|| Or,

in the church.

|| Or,

in the church.

|| Or,

in the church.

|| Or,

in the church.

|| Or,

in the church.

|| Or,

in the church.

|| Or,

in the church.

|| Or,

in the church.

|| Or,

in the church.

|| Or,

in the church.

|| Or,

in the church.

|| Or,

in the church.

|| Or,

in the church.

|| Or,

in the church.

|| Or,

in the church.

|| Or,

in the church.

|| Or,

in the church.

Anno Dom. 43. ^{1 Chap. 9. 30.} 25 Then departed Barnabas to ¹ Tar-
sus, for to seek Saul.
43. ^{1 Chap. 9. 30.} 26 And when he had found him,
he brought him unto Antioch. And
it came to pass, that a whole year they
assembled themselves || with the church,
and taught much people; and the dis-
ciples were called Christians first in
Antioch.

¹ S. James's Day, Epi-
stle, Ver. 27, end in
Chap. 12.
Ver. 3. at,
Then were.
1 Chap.
21. 10.

27 ¶ And in these days came pro-
phets from Jerusalem, unto Antioch.
28 And there stood up one of them
named ¹ Agabus, and signified by the
spirit, that there should be great
dearth throughout all the world: which
came to pass in the days of Claudius
Cesar.

¹ S. Cor. 9. 1.

29 Then the disciples, every man
according to his ability, determined
to send ¹ relief unto the brethren which
dwelt in Judea.

¹ Chap. 12. 25.
A. D. 44.

30 ¶ Which also they did, and sent
it to the elders by the hands of Bar-
nabas and Saul.

C H A P. XII.

1 Herod persecuteth the Christians :
20 His pride and miserable death.

¹ S. Peter's Day, Epi-
stle, Ver. 1.
to Ver. 12.
¶ Or,
S. Matthe.
4. 21.

NOW about that time, Herod the
king || stretched forth *his* hands
to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James ¹ the bro-
ther of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased
the Jews, he proceeded further to take
Peter also. (Then were ¹ the days of
unleavened bread)

¹ S. Erod. 23. 15.
¶ John 21. 18.

4 And ¹ when he had apprehended
him, he put him in prison, and deli-
vered him to four quaternions of soul-
diers, to keep him, intending after Ea-
ster to bring him forth to the people.

¹ Or, instant and earnest
prayer was made.

5 Peter therefore was kept in pri-
son; but || prayer was made without
ceasing of the church unto God for
him.

6 And when Herod would have
brought him forth, the same night Pe-
ter was sleeping between two souldiers,
bound with two chains; and the keep-
ers before the door kept the prison.

¹ Chap. 5. 19.

7 And behold, ¹ the angel of the
Lord came upon him, and a light shi-
ned in the prison: and he smote Peter
on the side, and raised him up, say-
ing, Arise up quickly. And his chains
fell off from *his* hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird
thy self, and bind on thy sandals: and
so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast
thy garment about thee, and follow
me.

¹ Psa. 125. 1.

9 And he went out and followed
him, and ¹ wist not that it was true
which was done by the angel: but
thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first

and the second ward, they came unto Anno
the iron gate that leadeth unto the Dom-
city, ¹ which opened to them of his
own accord: and they went out, and
passed on through one street, and forth-
with the angel departed from him.

¹ Dan. 6. 22.

11 And when Peter was come to
himself, he said, Now I know of a sure-
ty, that ¹ the Lord hath sent his angel,
and hath delivered me out of the hand
of Herod, and from all the expectati-
on of the people of the Jews.

¹ Chap. 4. 23.
¶ Chap. 15. 37.

12 And when he had considered *the*
thing, ¹ he came to the house of Mary
the mother of ¹ John, whose surname
was Mark, where many were gather-
ed together, praying.

¹ Or, 10
ask who
was there.

13 And as Peter knocked at the
door of the gate, a damsel came || to
hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peters voice,
she opened not the gate for gladness,
but ran in, and told how Peter stood
before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou
art mad. But she constantly affirmed
that it was even so. Then said they,
It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking:
and when they had opened *the* door,
and saw him, they were astonished.

¹ Chap. 13. 16. &
19. 33. &
21. 40.

17 But he ¹ beckning unto them
with the hand to hold their peace, de-
clared unto them how the Lord had
brought him out of the prison. And
he said, Go shew these things unto
James, and to the brethren. And he
departed, and went into another place.

18 Now assoon as it was day, there
was no small stir among the souldiers,
what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought
for him, and found him not, he ex-
amined the keepers, and commanded
that *they* should be put to death. And
he went down from Judea to Cesarea,
and *there* abode.

¹ Or, have
an hostile
mind, in-
tending
war.

20 ¶ And Herod || was highly dis-
pleased with them of Tyre and Sidon:
but they came with one accord to him,
and having made Blastus ¹ the kings
chamberlain their friend, desired peace;
because ¹ their country was nourished
by the kings country.

¹ Or, that
was over
the kings
bed cham-
ber.
11 Kings
5. 9. 11.
Ezek. 27. 17.

21 And upon a set day Herod aray-
ed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne,
and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout,
saying, It is the voice of a god, and
not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of
the Lord smote him, because he gave
not God the glory: and he was eaten
of worms, and gave up the ghost.

¹ Chap. 6. 7. & 19. 20.
Col. 1. 6.

24 ¶ But ¹ the word of God grew
and multiplied.

25 And

Anno Dom. 45. ^{11. Oct. 1845.} 25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled *their* || ministry, and ^a took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

Chap. 11. 29-30. = Chap. 13. 5, 13.

С Н А Р. XIII.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas go to the Gen-
tiles. 32 The Gentiles believe. 45 The
Jews blaspheme.

NOW there were ^a in the church that was at Antioch, certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and ^b Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, || which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, ^c Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work ^d whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent *them* away.

4. 5 So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to ^f Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to *their* minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew: whose name was Barjesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But ^h Elymas the forcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is called Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him.

10 And said, O full of all subtilty
and all mischief, thou child of the
devil, thou enemy of all righteous-
ness, wilt thou not cease to pervert
the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and ^k John departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Anno
Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisi-Dom.
dia, and I went into the synagogue on 45.
the sabbath-day, and sat down. Chap.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and ^obeck-
ning with *his* hand, said, Men of Is-
rael, and ye that fear God, give au-
dience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people, ¹ when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, ² and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And ^s about the time of forty years † suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

19 And when ^t he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan. ^u he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that, * he gave *unto*
them judges, about the space of four
hundred and fifty years, until Samuel
the prophet.

21 ¶ And afterward they desired a king : and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.

22 And when he had removed him,
 ⁊ he raised up unto them David to be
 their king; to whom also he gave
 testimony, and said, ^a I have found
 David the ^bson of Jesse; ^ba man after
 mine own heart, which shall fulfil all
 my will.

23 ^a Of this mans seed hath God according ^d to *his* promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour Jesus:

24 * When John had first preached before his coming, the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course,
he said, ^f Whom think ye that I am ?
I am not *he*. But behold, there com-
eth one after me, whose shoes of *his*
feet I am not worthy to loofe.

26 Men and brethren, children of
the stock of Abraham, and whosoever
among you feareth God, to you is
the word of this salvation sent

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem,
and their rulers, ^h because they knew
him not, nor yet the voices of the
prophets ⁱ which are read every sab-
bath-day, they have fulfilled *them* in
condemning *him*.

28 ^k And though they found no
cause of death *in him*, yet desired they
Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, ³³ they took *him*

Anno him down from the tree, and laid
Dom. him in a sepulchre.

45. 30 ^a But God raised him from the
dead :

31 And ^o he was seen many days of
them which came up with him ^p from
Galilee to Jerusalem, ^q who are his
witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad
tidings, how that the promise which
was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same un-
to us their children, in that he hath
raised up Jesus again; as it is also writ-
ten in the second psalm, ^r Thou art
my Son, this day have I begotten
thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised
him up from the dead, *now* no
more to return to corruption, he said
on this wise, ^s I will give you the sure
mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in ano-
ther psalm, ^t Thou shalt not suffer
thine holy One to see corruption.

36 For David ^u after he had served
his own generation by the will of
God, ^v fell on sleep, and was laid unto
his fathers, and saw corruption :

37 But he whom God raised again,
saw no corruption.

38 ^w Be it known unto you there-
fore, men and brethren, that ^x through
this man is preached unto you the for-
giveness of sins :

39 And ^y by him all that believe
are justified from all things, from which
ye could not be justified by the law of
Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come
upon you which is spoken of in ^z the
prophets,

41 Behold, ye despisers, and won-
der, and perish : for I work a work in
your days, a work which you shall in
no wise believe, though a man declare
it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone
out of the synagogue, the Gentiles be-
sought that these words might be
preached to them ^{aa} the next sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was
broken up, many of the Jews, and
religious profelytes followed Paul and
Barnabas; who speaking to them,
^{ab} persuaded them to continue in the
grace of God.

44 ^{ac} And the next sabbath-day came
almost the whole city together to hear
the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the mul-
titudes, they were filled with envy,
and ^{ad} spake against those things which
were spoken by Paul, contradicting
and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed

bold, and said, ^{ae} It was necessary that Anno
the word of God should first have been Dom.
spoken to you : but ^{af} seeing ye put it
from you, and judge your selves un-
worthy of everlasting life, lo, ^{ag} we
turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord command-
ed us, *saying*, ^{ah} I have set thee to be
a light of the Gentiles, that thou
shouldst be for salvation unto the ends
of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard
this, they were glad, and glorified the
word of the Lord : and as many as
were ordained to eternal life believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was
published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the de-
vout and honourable women, and the
chief men of the city, and ^{ai} raised
persecution against Paul and Barna-
bas, and expelled them out of their
coasts.

51 ^{aj} But they shook off the dust of
their feet against them, and came unto
Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with
joy, and with the holy Ghost.

C H A P. XIV.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted.

8 Paul healing a cripple, they are
reputed as gods.

19 Paul is stoned;

21 They pass through divers churches.

26 and return to Antioch.

And it came to pass in Iconium,
that they went both together in-
to the synagogue of the Jews, and so
spake, that a great multitude both of
the Jews, and also of the Greeks be-
lieved.

2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred
up the Gentiles, and made their minds
evil-affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they
speaking boldly in the Lord, ^{ak} which
gave testimony unto the word of his
grace, and granted signs and wonders
to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was
divided : and part held with the Jews,
and part with the ^{al} apostles.

5 And when there was an assault
made both of the Gentiles, and also
of the Jews, with their rulers, ^{am} to use
them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of ^{an} it, and ^{ao} fled
unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Ly-
caonia, and unto the region that lieth
round about :

7 And there they preached the go-
spel.

8 ^{ap} And ^{aq} there sat a certain man ^{ar} Chap.
at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being 3. 2.
a cripple from his mothers womb, who
never had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speak : who
I fled

Paul bealeth a cripple.

The A C T S.

Diffension about circumcison:

Anno Dom.

46.
8. 10.
8. 10.
35. 6.

1 Chap.
28. 6.

1 Den. 2.
45.

1 Matth.
20. 65.

1 Chap.
10. 29.
2 James
3. 17.

1 The.
1. 9.
1. 1.
1. 1.
33. 6. &
146. 6.
Rev. 14. 7.
2 Phil.
31. 12.
Chap. 17.
30.
1 Pet. 4. 3.
2 Chap. 17.
27.
Rom. 1.
20.

2 Cor.
11. 25.
2 Tim. 3.
11.

1 Matth.
28. 19.
1 Cor. had
made many
disci-
ples.

1 Chap.
11. 25. &
15. 43.
4 Luke
22. 28.
20.
Rom. 8.
17.
2 Tim. 2.
11. & 3.
12.
1 Tit. 1. 5.

stedfastly beholding him, and ^f perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, ^g Stand up right on thy feet. And he leaped, and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, ^h The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates; ⁱ and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, ^k they rent their cloaths, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, ^l why do ye these things? ^m We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities ⁿ unto the living God, ^o which made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

16 P Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

17 ^q Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ^r And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, ^s and having stoned Paul, drew *him* out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, ^t and ^u had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and ^v exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that ^w we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ^x ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached

the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia:

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, ^y from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come and had gathered the church together, ^z they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had ^a opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

C H A P. XV.

1 *Diffension about circumcison. 6 The apostles consult about it: 22 Their determination. 36 Paul and Barnabas contend and part.*

A Nd certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, and said, ^b Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small diffension and disputation with them, they determined that ^c Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And ^d being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice, and Samaria, ^e declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and ^f they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there ^g rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses.

6 ^h And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up and said unto them, ⁱ Men *and* brethren, ye know how that a good while ago, God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God ^j which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, ^k giving them the holy Ghost, even as *he* did unto us:

9 And put no difference between us and them, ^l purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, ^m to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But

The Anno Dom. 52. m Ephes. 2. 8. Tit. 3. 4. n Chap. 14. 27. o Chap. 12. 17. p Amos 11. 12. q See Ver. 28. r Exod. 10. 3. 1 Cor. 8. 1. & 10. 20. s 1 The. 4. 3. 1 Gen. 3. 1. n Chap. 15. 27. t Chap. 23. o Chap. 10. 44. u Chap. 10. 43. 1 Cor. 1. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 22. v Matth. 23. 4. Gal. 5. 1. w Gal. 5. 1. x Gal. 5. 1. y Gal. 5. 1. z Gal. 5. 1. a Gal. 5. 1. b Gal. 5. 1. c Gal. 5. 1. d Gal. 5. 1. e Gal. 5. 1. f Gal. 5. 1. g Gal. 5. 1. h Gal. 5. 1. i Gal. 5. 1. j Gal. 5. 1. k Gal. 5. 1. l Gal. 5. 1. m Gal. 5. 1.

Anno Dom. 52. Chap. 13. 3.

11 But ^m we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, we shall be saved even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had ⁿ wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, ^o James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16 P After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore ^qmy sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain ^r from pollutions of idols, and ^sfrom fornication, and ^tfrom things strangled, and ^ufrom blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, ^vbeing read in the synagogues every sabbath-day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas; *namely*, Judas surnamed ^x Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren:

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The apostles, and elders, and brethren send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, *Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law*; to whom we gave no such commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul;

26 ¶ Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas

and Silas, who shall also tell ^yyou the same things by ^zmouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

29 ^z That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and ^afrom blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep your selves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoiced for the ^{||} consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed *them*.

33 And after they had tarried *there* a space, they were let ^b go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some days after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren, in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see how they do*.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them ^c John, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, ^d who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed a-funder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus;

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, ^e being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria, and Cilicia, ^f confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul *circumciseth Timothy*, 14 *converteth Lydia*, 16 *casteth out a spirit of divination*: 19 *He and Silas are imprisoned*.

Then came he to ^a Derbe and Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, ^b named Timotheus, ^c the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father *was* a Greek:

2 Which ^d was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

Anno
Dom.

53.

e 1 Cor.

9. 20.

Gal. 2. 3.

See Gal.

5. 1.

f Chap. 15.

28. 29.

g Chap.

15. 41.

h 2 Cor. 1.

12.

i Chap.

10. 30.

k 2 Cor.

2. 43.

l Or.

thy first.

m Cor. 2.

half-days.

n Luke 24.

45.

o Gen.

19. 3. &

23. 11.

Judg. 19.

21.

Luke 24.

29.

Hebr.

13. 2.

n 1 Sam.

28. 7.

l Or.

of

Pytho.

o Chap.

19. 24.

p See

Mark 1.

26. 34.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and ^e took and circumcised him, because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, ^f that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

5 And ^g so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, ^h came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a ⁱ man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go ^k into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next ^l day to Neapolis;

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ^l the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the ^l sabbath we went out of the city by a river-side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted ^l thither.

14 ^l And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard ^{us}: whose ^l heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought ^{us}, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide ^{there}. And ^m she constrained us.

16 ^l And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel ⁿ possessed with a spirit ^l of divination, met us, which brought her masters ^o much gain by sooth-saying:

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days. But Paul ^p being grieved, turned and

said to the spirit, I command thee in Anno the name of Jesus Christ to come out Dom. of her. ^q And he came out the same hour. 53.

19 ^l And ^r when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, ^r they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ^l market-place, unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men being Jews, ^r do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their cloaths, ^u and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jaylor to keep them safely.

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ^l And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 ^x And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately ^y all the doors were opened, and every ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison-doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thy self no harm; for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas;

30 And brought them out, and said, ^z Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, ^a Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed ^{their} stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, ^b he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And

Anno Dom. 36 And the keeper of the priſon told this ſaying to Paul, The magiſtrates have ſent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul ſaid unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have caſt us into priſon; and now do they thruſt us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themſelves and fetch us out.

38 And the ſergeants told theſe words unto the magiſtrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and beſought them, and brought them out, and deſired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the priſon, and entred into the houſe of Lydia: and when they had ſeen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

C H A P. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Theſſalonica, 10 and at Berea: 15 He diſputeth and preacheth at Athens. 34 Many are converted.

NOW when they had paſſed through Amphipolis, and Appollonia, they came to Theſſalonica, where was a ſynagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three ſabbath-days reaſoned with them out of the ſcriptures,

3 Opening and alledging, that Chriſt muſt needs have ſuffered, and riſen again from the dead: and that this Jeſus || whom I preach unto you, is Chriſt.

4 And ſome of them believed, and conſorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baſer fort, and gathered a company, and ſet all the city on an uproar, and aſſaulted the houſe of Jason, and ſought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason, and certain brethren, unto the rulers of the city, crying, ¶ Theſe that have turned the world upſide down, are come hither alſo;

7 Whom Jason hath received: and theſe alſo do contrary to the decrees of Ceſar, ſaying, That there is another king, one Jeſus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard theſe things.

9 And when they had taken ſecurity of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immedi-

ately ſent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither, went into the ſynagogue of the Jews.

11 Theſe were more noble than thoſe in Theſſalonica, in that they received the word with all readineſs of mind, and ſearched the ſcriptures daily, whether thoſe things were ſo.

12 Therefore many of them believed: alſo of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither alſo, and ſtirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren ſent away Paul, to go as it were to the ſea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all ſpeed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him, when he ſaw the city || wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore diſputed he in the ſynagogue with the Jews, and with the devout perſons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philoſophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him: and ſome ſaid, What will this || babler ſay? other ſome, He ſeemeth to be a ſetter forth of ſtrange gods: becauſe he preached unto them Jeſus, and the reſurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto || Areopagus, ſaying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou ſpeakeſt, is?

20 For thou bringeſt certain ſtrange things to our ears: we would know therefore what theſe things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians, and ſtrangers which were there, ſpent their time in nothing elſe, but either to tell or to hear ſome new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul ſtood in the mids of || Mars-hill, and ſaid, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too ſuperſtitious.

23 For as I paſſed by, and beheld your || devotions, I found an altar with this inſcription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD Whom therefore ye ignorantly worſhip, him declare I unto you.

24 ¶ God that made the world, and all things therein, ſeeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worſhipped with mens hands,

Anno
Dom.54.
50. 8.
6. 2.
7. 1.p Dent.
31. 8.
q Rom.
7. 20.r Chap.
14. 17.s Col. 1.
17.
Hebr. 1. 3.
t Tit. 1.
12.u 1st.
40. 18.z Chap.
14. 16.
Rom. 3.
25.
y Luke
24. 47.a Chap.
70. 42.
Rom. 2.
16.b Cr. of
fared faith.
c Chap.
8. 24.

hands, ^a as though he needed any thing, seeing ^e he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and ^p the bounds of their habitation:

27 ¶ That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, ^r though he be not far from every one of us:

28 For ^s in him we live, and move, and have our being; ^t as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, ^u we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone graven by art, and mans device.

30 And ^z the times of this ignorance God winked at; but ^y now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which ^a he will judge the world in righteousness, by ^b that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath ^c given assurance unto all men, in that ^d he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which ^e was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

C H A P. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth, ^g is encouraged in a vision, ^h 12 accused before the deputy, but dismissed. 24 Of Apollos.

After these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth;

2 And found a certain Jew named ^a Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, ^b and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers)

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And ^c when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Jews, that Jesus ^d was Christ.

6 And ^e when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, ^f he shook ^g his raiment, and said unto them, ^h Your blood be upon your own heads; ⁱ & I am clean: ^j from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entered into a certain mans house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joyned hard to the synagogue,

8 ¶ And Crispus the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing, believed, and were baptized.

9 Then ^k spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he ^l continued ^m there a year, and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment-seat, 13 Saying, This fellow persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, ⁿ If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you:

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it; for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgment-seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took ^o Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment-seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul ^p after this tarried ^q there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila: having ^r shorn ^s his head in ^t Cenchrea: for he ^u had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired ^v him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewell, saying, ^w I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, ^x if God will.

And he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cefarea,

Anno
Dom.56.
1 Gal.
4. 14.s 1 Cor.
1. 12.t Chap.
19. 36.u 1 Cor.
3. 5.v Or, 19
the Corinthsw 1 Mac.
3. 37. 38
5. 16x Chap.
8. 16.
See 1 Sam.
3. 7.y Chap.
15. 15.
4 Math.
2. 11.
Chap.
1. 5. 8
11. 15.z Chap.
8. 16.a Chap.
6. 5. 8
8. 17.
b Chap.
7. 4. 8
10. 46.c Chap.
19. 21.
d 1 Cor.
4. 19.
Hebr. 5.
7.
James 4.
15.e Chap.
1. 3.
f D. 57.
g Tim.
4. 13.

Anno Cesarea, and gone up and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

56. 23 And after he had spent some time *there*, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue. Whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publicly, shewing by the scriptures, that Jesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

The holy Ghost is given by Pauls hands.

And it came to pass, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts, came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto Johns baptism.

4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, That they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and perswading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened,

and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick, handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits, the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which used curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia, and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silver-smith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen.

25 Whom he called together with

Anno the workmen of like occupation, and
Dom. said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft
59. we have our wealth :

26 Moreover, ye see and hear, that
not alone at Ephesus, but almost
throughout all Asia, this Paul hath
persuaded and turned away much peo-
ple, saying, that ^e they be no gods
which are made with hands :

^c Psal.
115. 4.
1ep. 10. 3.

27 So that not only this our craft
is in danger to be set at nought ; but
also that the temple of the great god-
dess Diana should be despised, and
her magnificence should be destroyed,
whom all Asia, and the world wor-
shippeth.

28 And when they heard *these say-
ings* they were full of wrath, and
cried out, saying, Great *is* Diana of
the Ephesians.

^d 1 Cor.
3. 14.
^e Chap.
20. 4. &
27. 3.
Rom. 4. 10.

29 And the whole city was filled
with confusion : and having caught
^d Gaius and ^e Aristarchus, men of Ma-
cedonia, Pauls companions in travel,
they rushed with one accord into the
theatre.

30 And when Paul would have en-
tered in unto the people, the disciples
suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia,
which were his friends, sent unto him,
desiring *him* that he would not adven-
ture himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing,
and some another : for the assembly
was confused, and the more part knew
not wherefore they were come together.

^f Chap.
22. 17.

33 And they drew Alexander out of
the multitude, the Jews putting him
forward. And Alexander ^f beckned
with the hand, and would have made
his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was
a Jew, all with one voice about the
space of two hours cried out, Great *is*
Diana of the Ephesians.

^g Gr. the
temple
beginn.

35 And when the town-clerk had
appeased the people, he said, Ye men
of Ephesus, what man is there that
knoweth not how that the city of the
Ephesians is ^g a worshipper of the
great goddess Diana, and of the *image*
which fell down from Jupiter ?

36 Seeing then that these things can-
not be spoken against, ye ought to be
quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither
these men, which are neither robbers
of churches, nor yet blasphemers of
your goddesses.

^h Gr. the
temple
the first

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the
craftsmen which are with him, have a
matter against any man ^h the law is
open, and there are deputies ; let them
implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing con-
cerning other matters, it shall be de-

termined in a ^h lawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called
in question for this days upore, there
being no cause whereby we may give
an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken,
he dismissed the assembly.

C H A P. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia : 7 He
celebrateth the Lords supper, and
preacheth. 9 Eutychus fallen down
dead, 10 is raised to life. 17 At
Miletus Paul committeth the flock
to the elders, 36 and prayeth.

And after the upore was ceased,
Paul called unto him the disci-
ples, and embraced *them*, and ^a de-
parted for to go into Macedonia.

^a 1 Tim.
1. 3.
A. D. 60.

2 And when he had gone over those
parts, and had given them much ex-
hortation, he came into Greece,

3 And *there* abode three months :
and when the Jews laid wait for him,
as he was about to sail into Syria, he pur-
posed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into
Asia, Sopater of Berea ; and of the
Thessalonians, ^b Aristarchus and Se-
cundus ; and Gaius of Derbe, and Ti-
motheus ; and of Asia, ^c Tychicus
and ^d Trophimus.

^b Chap.
19. 29.
^c 27. 2.
Col. 4. 13.
^d Ephes.
5. 21.
Col. 4. 7.

5 These going before, tarried for us
at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi,
after the days of unleavened bread, and
came unto them ^e to Troas in five days,
where we abode seven days.

^e Tim.
4. 11.
Tit. 3. 12.
^f Chap.
21. 20.
^g Tim.
2. 20.
^h Chap.
15. 3.

7 And upon ^f the first *day* of the
week, when the disciples came toge-
ther ^g to break bread, Paul preached
unto them, ready to depart on the
morrow, and continued his speech un-
til midnight.

^f 1 Cor.
16. 2.
Rev. 1.
10.
^g Chap.
2. 42. &
1 Cor. 16.
15. 3. & 11.
20. 6.

8 And there were many lights ^h in
the upper chamber where they were
gathered together.

^h Chap. 1.
25.

9 And there sat in a window a cer-
tain young man named Eutychus, being
fallen into a deep sleep : and as Paul
was long preaching, he sunk down
with sleep, and fell down from the third
loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and ⁱ fell
on him, and embracing *him*, said,
^k Trouble not your selves ; for his life
is in him.

ⁱ 1 Kings
17. 21.
^j Kings
2. 15.
^k 24.
Math.
9. 24.

11 When he therefore was come
up again, and had broken bread, and
eaten, and talked a long while, even
till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young
man alive, and were not a little com-
forted.

13 And we went before to ship,
and sailed unto Assos, there intending
to

life.
Anno
Dom.
59.
|| Or,
ordinay,
a 1 Tim.
1. 2.
A. D. 60.

Pauls care

Chap. xxj.

for the flock

Anno to take in Paul: for so had he appoint-
Dom. ed, minding himself to go afoot.

60. 14 And when he met with us at
|| Or, Afios, we took him in, and came to
ordinay, Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence and came
the next day over against Chios; and
the next day we arrived at Samos, and
tarried at Trogyllium; and the next
day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail
by Ephesus, because he would not
spend the time in Asia: for ¹ he ha-
sted, if it were possible for him, ² to
be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to
Ephesus, and called the elders of the
church.

18 And when they were come to
him, he said unto them, Ye know,
^a from the first day that I came into
Asia, after what manner I have been
with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humi-
lity of mind, and with many tears, and
temptations which beset me by the ly-
ing in wait of the Jews:

20 And how ^o I kept back nothing
that was profitable unto you, but have
shewed you, and have taught you
publickly, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and
also to the Greeks, ^p repentance toward
God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus
Christ.

22 And now behold, ^q I go bound in
the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing
the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that ^r the holy Ghost wit-
nesseth in every city, saying, that
bonds and afflictions ^{||} abide me.

24 But ^s none of these things move
me, neither count I my life dear unto
my self, ^t so that I might finish my
course with joy, ^u and the ministry
^x which I have received of the Lord
Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace
of God.

25 And now behold, ^y I know that
ye all, among whom I have gone
preaching the kingdom of God, shall
see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record
this day, that I am ^z pure from the
blood of all men.

27 For ^a I have not shunned to de-
clare unto you all ^b the counsel of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto
your selves, and to all the flock over the
which the holy Ghost ^d hath made you
overseers, to feed the church of God,
^e which he hath purchased ^f with his
own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my de-
parting ^g shall grievous wolves enter in
among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also ^h of your own selves shall Anno
men arise, speaking perverse things, to Dom.
draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember
that ⁱ by the space of three years I
ceased not to warn every one night and
day with tears.

32 And now brethren, I commend
you to God, and ^k to the word of his
grace, which is able ^l to build you up,
and to give you ^m an inheritance among
all them which are sanctified.

33 ⁿ I have coveted no mans silver,
or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, you your selves know,
^o that these hands have ministered un-
to my necessities, and to them that
were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things,
^p how that so labouring, ye ought to
support the weak; and to remember
the words of the Lord Jesus, how he
said, It is more blessed to give than
to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken,
he ^q kneeled down, and prayed with
them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell
on Pauls neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the
words ^r which he spake, that they
should see his face no more. And they
accompanied him unto the ship.

C H A P. XXI.

¹ Paul will not be dissuaded from go-
ing to Jerusalem. ² Philips daugh-
ters, prophetesses. 17 Paul at Jeru-
salem, 27 is apprehended, 31 but is
rescued by the chief captain.

And it came to pass that after we
were gotten from them, and
had lanchied, we came with a straight
course unto Coos, and the day follow-
ing unto Rhodes, and from thence
unto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing over
unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and
set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered
Cyprus, we left it on the left hand,
and sailed into Syria, and landed at
Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade
her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried
there seven days: ^a who said to Paul
through the Spirit, that he should not
go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished
those days, we departed, and went
our way, and they all brought us on
our way, with wives and children, till
we were out of the city; and ^b we
kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave
one of another, we took ship; and
they returned ^c home again.

7 And

b Chap.
19. 19.
c 27. 2.
Col. 4. 24.
c Eph.
5. 21.
Col. 4. 6.
2 Tim.
4. 11.
Tit. 1. 13.
d Chap.
21. 20.
e Chap.
19. 28.
f 1 Cor.
16. 1.
Rev. 1.
10.
g Chap.
2. 41. 43.
1 Cor. 15.
15. 9. 11.
20. 26.
h Chap. 1.
13.

i 1 Kings
17. 21.
2 Kings
4. 24.
Math.
9. 24.

h 1 Tim.
1. 20.
i Chap.
19. 19.

k Hebr.
13. 9.
l Chap.
9. 21.

m Chap.
26. 18.
n Eph. 1. 18.
o 1 Sam.
12. 3.

p 1 Cor.
9. 12.
q 2 Cor.
7. 2.

r 12. 7.
s Chap.
18. 3.

t 1 Cor. 4.
12.
u 1 Thes.
2. 9.

v 2 Thes.
3. 8.
w 1 Cor.
9. 12.

x 2 Cor.
11. 9.
y 2 Tim. 13.
1 Thes.
4. 11.

z Chap.
7. 60. &
21. 5.

a Ver. 25.

b Ver. 25.

c Ver. 25.

d Ver. 25.

e Ver. 25.

f Ver. 25.

g Ver. 25.

h Ver. 25.

i Ver. 25.

j Ver. 25.

Anno
Dom.
60.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company departed, and came unto Cesarea; and we entred into the house of Philip ^d the evangelist, (^e which was one of the seven) and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, ^f which did prophesie.

10 And as we tarried *there* many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named ^g Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, ^h So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliver *him* into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, ⁱ What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, ^k The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also *certain* of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto ^l James; and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles ^m by his ministry.

20 And when they heard *it*, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe, and they are all ⁿ zealous of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise *their* children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: we have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purifie thy self Anno with them, and be at charges with Dom. them, that they may ^o shave *their* 60. heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but *that* thou thy self also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, ^p we have written and concluded, that they observe no such things, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, ^q entred into the temple, ^r to signifie the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, ^s the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and ^t laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and farther, ^u brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city, ^x Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple)

30 And ^y all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.

32 Who immediately took soldiers, and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near and took him, and ^z commanded *him* to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was born of the soldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, ^a Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the

d Ephes.
4. 11.
2 Tim.
4. 5.
6. 5. &
8. 26.
1 Chap.
3. 17.

g Chap.
11. 28.

h Ver. 23
Chap. 20.
23.

i Chap.
20. 24.

k Math.
4. 10.
Luke 11.
2. & 21.
22. 41.

l Chap.
15. 13.
Gal. 1. 19.

m Chap.
3. 17.

n Rom.
10. 2.
Gal. 1. 14.

o Numb.
6. 2. 13.
18.
Chap. 18.
18.

p Chap.
15. 20. 19.

q Chap.
24. 18.
18.
6. 13.

r Chap.
24. 18.

t Chap.
26. 21.

u Chap.
24. 6.

x Chap.
20. 4.

y Chap.
26. 21.

z Ver. 11.

a Luke
23. 18.
John 19.

15.
Chap. 21.
22.

He declareth his conversion,

Chap. xxij.

and call to the apostleship.

Anno Dom. 60. the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 ^b Art not thou that Egyptian which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, ^c I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, ^a a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and ^d beckned with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

C H A P. XXII.

1 Paul declareth his conversion, 25 and escapeth.

MEN, ^a brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence *which I make now unto you.*

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith)

3 ^b I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, ^a a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city, ^c at the feet of ^d Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and ^e was zealous towards God, ^f as ye all are this day.

4 ^g And I persecuted ^h this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and ⁱ all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And ^k it came to pass, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And ^l they that were with me, saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for Anne the glory of that light, being led by Dom. the hand of them that were with me, 60. I came into Damascus.

12 And ^m one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, ⁿ having a good report of all the ^o Jews which dwelt *there*,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers ^p hath chosen thee, that thou shouldst know his will, and ^q see ^r that just One, and shouldst hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men, of ^s what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, ^t and wash away thy sins, ^u calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And ^v it came to pass that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And saw him saying unto me, ^y Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, ^z they know that I imprisoned, and ^a beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee.

20 ^b And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and ^c consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: ^d for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and ^e then lift up their voices, and said, ^f Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that ^g he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off ^h their cloaths, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, ⁱ Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard ^j that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest; for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

28 And

Anno 28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free-born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

C H A P. XXIII.

1 Paul pleadeth his cause: 7 Dissension among his accusers: 27 He is sent to Felix.

And Paul earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God, until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou Gods high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: For it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel nor spirit; but the Pharisees confess both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by

force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound our selves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the council, signify to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the council, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night.

24 And provide them beasts, that they

a Chap.

24-10.

a Tim.

1. 2.

Mich. 13.

18.

b 1 Kings

22. 24.

Jer. 20. 2.

John 18.

22.

c Lev.

19. 25.

Deut. 25.

3. 2.

d Chap.

24-17.

e Isa. 2.

22. 28.

f Chap.

24. 25-22.

g 26. 5.

Phil. 2. 5.

h Chap.

24. 21.

i 26. 8.

k Matth.

22. 23.

l Mark. 12.

18.

m Luke 20.

27.

n Chap.

25. 25.

o 26. 31.

p Chap.

22. 7.

q 17. 18.

r Chap.

5. 39.

Anno Dom. 60. they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias, unto the most excellent governour Felix, *sendeth greeting.*

27 ^{p Chap. 21. 33.} This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also, to say before thee what *they had* against him. Farewel.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cæsarea, and delivered the epistle to the governour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governour had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia;

35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgment-hall.

C H A P. XXIV.

1 Paul accused by Tertullus, ¹⁰ answereth for himself, ²⁴ preacheth Christ to the governour and his wife:

27 He going out of his office, leaveth Paul in prison.

^{a Chap. 21. 27.} ^{b Chap. 21. 2.} And after ^a five days, ^b Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and *with* a certain orator named Tertullus, who informed the governour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept *it* always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldst hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazarenes:

6 ^{c Chap. 21. 28.} Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands,

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom, thy self mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul after that the governour had beckned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for my self:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 ^{d Chap. 21. 8. & 28. 17.} And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confess unto thee, that after ^e the way which they call heresie, ^f I worship I the ^g God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in ^h the law and the prophets.

15 And have hope towards God, which they themselves also allow, ⁱ that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And ^j herein do I exercise my self to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many years, ^k I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 ^l Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same *here* say, if they have found any evil-doing in me, while I stood before the council,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them,

22 Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

23 And when Felix heard these things,

^c Chap. 21. 28.

^{A. D. 53.} Felix made procurator over Judæa.

^d Chap. 21. 8. & 28. 17.

^e See Amos 8. 14. Chap. 9. 3. ^f 2 Tim. 1. 3.

^g Chap. 26. 22. ^h 28. 23. ⁱ Dan. 12. 2. ^j Iohn 5. 28. 29.

^k Chap. 23. 1.

^l Chap. 11. 29. ^m 20. & 26. 15.

ⁿ 25. ^o Gal. 2. 10. ^p Chap. 21. 26. 27.

Anno things, having more perfect knowledge
Dom. of *that* way, he deferred them, and
60. said, When Lysias the chief captain
shall come down, I will know the ut-
termost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion
to keep Paul, and to let *him* have li-
berty, and ^a that he should forbid none
of his acquaintance to minister, or
come unto him.

^a Chap.
27. 3. 52
28. 16.

24 And after certain days, when
Felix came with his wife Drusilla,
which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul,
and heard him concerning the faith
in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righte-
ousness, temperance, and judgment to
come, Felix trembled, and answered,
Go thy way for this time; when I
have a convenient season, I will call
for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should
have been given him of Paul that he
might loose him: wherefore he sent
for him the oftner, and communed
with him.

A. D. 62.
^a Chap.
25. 9. 14.

27 But after two years, Porcius Fe-
stus came into Felix room: and ^a Fe-
lix willing to shew the Jews a pleasure,
left Paul bound.

C H A P. XXV.

2 Paul accused before Festus, 25 is
cleared by him.

NOW when Festus was come into
the province, after three days he
ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest, and the chief
of the Jews informed him against Paul,
and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him,
that he would send for him to Jerusa-
lem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul
should be kept at Cesarea, and that he
himself would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which
among you are able, go down with *me*,
and accuse this man, if there be any
wickedness in him.

^{||} Or,
we some
copies
read, no
more than
eight or
ten days.

6 And when he had tarried among
them ^{||} more than ten days, he went
down unto Cesarea, and the next day
sitting in the judgment-seat, command-
ed Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews
which came down from Jerusalem,
stood round about, and laid many and
grievous complaints against Paul, which
they could not prove;

^a Chap.
6. 13. 3
24. 12.
28. 17.

8 While he answered for himself,
^a Neither against the law of the Jews,
neither against the temple, nor yet
against Cesar, have I offended any
thing at all.

^b Chap.
24. 27.

9 But Festus ^b willing to do the
Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and

said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and
there be judged of these things before Dom.
me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars
judgment-seat, where I ought to be
judged: to the Jews have I done no
wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 ^c For if I be an offender, or have
committed any thing worthy of death,
I refuse not to die: but if there be
none of these things whereof these ac-
cuse me, no man may deliver me unto
them, ^d I appeal unto Cesar.

^c Chap.
18. 14.

^d Chap.
26. 32.

12 Then Festus when he had con-
ferred with the council, answered, Hast
thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar
shalt thou go.

13 And after certain days, king
Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesa-
rea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there
many days, Festus declared Pauls cause
unto the king, saying, ^e There is a cer-
tain man left in bonds by Felix:

^e Chap.
24. 27.

15 About whom, when I was at Je-
rusalem, the chief priests and the elders
of the Jews informed *me*, desiring to
have judgment against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the
manner of the Romans to deliver any
man to die, before that he which is ac-
cused, have the accusers face to face,
and have licence to answer for himself
concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come
hither, without any delay on the mor-
row I sat on the judgment-seat, and I
commanded the man to be brought
forth.

18 Against whom when the accu-
sers stood up, they brought none ac-
culation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against
him of their own superstition, and of
one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul
affirmed to be alive.

20 And because ^{||} I doubted of such
manner of questions, I asked *him* whe-
ther he would go to Jerusalem, and
there be judged of these matters.

^{||} Or,
I was
doubtful
how to
enquire
thereof.

21 But when Paul had appealed to
be reserved unto the ^{||} hearing of Au-
gustus, I commanded him to be kept
till I might send him to Cesar.

^{||} Or,
judgment
I see

22 Then ^f Agrippa said unto Festus,
I would also hear the man my self. To
morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

^f See Chap.
9. 15.

23 And on the morrow when A-
grippa was come, and Bernice, with
great pomp, and was entred into the
place of hearing, with the chief cap-
tains, and principal men of the city,
at Festus commandment Paul was
brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa,
and all men which are here present
with

a Chap.
23. 6.
24. 15.
Phil.
b Gen.
3. 15.
22. 11.
26. 4.
40. 1.
Dante
18. 1.
2 Sam.
7. 12.
Phil.
11.
Jesai.
29. 7.
26. 9.
40. 1.
Jer. 2.
8. 33.
Ezek.
23. 8.
24.
Dan.
Mic.
c Jam.
1. 1.
1 Gr.
and d.
4 Lul.
2. 37.
1 Th.
5.
1 Th.
3. 10.
e Chap.
8. 3.
f Chap.
9. 14.
g Chap.
22. 1.

Anno Dom. 62. ^{h Chap. 22. 22.} with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

^{h Chap. 22. 9. & 26. 31.} 25 But when I found that ^h he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and especially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes *laid* against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul before Agrippa declareth his life, 12 and conversion: 24 Festus chargeth him to be mad.

Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thy self. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself,

2 I think my self happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for my self this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testify) that after ^a the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand and am judged for the hope of ^b the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which *promise* ^c our twelve tribes, instantly serving God ^d day and night, hope to come; for which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with my self, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

10 ^e Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority ^f from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.

11 ^g And I punished them oft in eve-

ry synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

12 ^h Whereupon as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chief priests;

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? *It is hard* for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 ⁱ To open their eyes, and ^k to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and ^l inheritance among them which are ^m sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But ⁿ shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do ^o works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes ^p the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying, none other things than those ^q which the prophets and ^r Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer and ^s that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and ^t should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, ^u thou art beside thy self: much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

Anno Dom. 62. 26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, * I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, * This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, * if he had not appealed unto Cæsar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul shipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not believed: 14 They are tossed with a tempest, 41 and shipwrackt, 22, 34, 44 yet all come safe to land.

And when * it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we lanchèd, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, one ^b Aristarchus a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius ^c courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had lanchèd from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under || Crete, over against Salmone:

8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called, The fair havens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous,

^d because the fast was now already past, Anno Paul admonished them, Dom.

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with || hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless, the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south-west, and north-west.

13 And when the south-wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after there || arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain island which is called Claudia, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quick-sands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightened the ship;

19 And the third day * we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cæsar: and lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit * we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But

y Chap. 23. 9. 25. 25.

z Chap. 25. 11.

a Chap. 25. 12.

b Chap. 27. 29.

c Chap. 24. 23. 28. 16.

|| Or, Candy.

d The Fast was on the tenth day of the seventh Month, Lev. 23. 27. 29. || Or, injury.

|| Or, break.

g 1 King 1. 12. March. 10. 30.

h 1 Sam. 6. 13. John 6. 11. 1 Time 9. 3. 4.

|| Or, cut the anchor they left them in the sea, &c.

i 1 Cor. 11. 25.

f Chap. 28. 1.

Anno Dom. 62. But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country :

28 And founded, and found it twenty fathoms : and when they had gone a little further, they founded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest they should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as, though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship.

31 Paul said to the centurion, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat ; for this is for your health : for ^g there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and ^h gave thanks to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightned the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land : but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed themselves unto the sea, and loosed the rudderbands, and hoised up the main sail to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground ; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the souldiers counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could

swim, should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land :

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship : And so it came to pass that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul is entertained of the barbarians :

8 He healeth many in the island :

11 They depart towards Rome :

30 He preacheth there two years.

And when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness : for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the hear, and fastned on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly : but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius, who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a bloody flux : to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed :

10 Who also honoured us with many honours, and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux :

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three days.

13 And from thence we set a compass, and came to Rhegium : and after one day the south-wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli :

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days : and so we went toward Rome.

Chap.
27. 26.

Mark
16. 18.
Luke 10.
19.

Chap.
14. 11.

James
5. 14. 15.

Mark
16. 6.
1 Tim. 4.
17.

A. D. 63.

Anno Dom. 63. 15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii-forum, and the three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but ^f Paul was suffered to dwell by himself, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days, Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people or customs of our fathers, yet ^g was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans.

18 Who ^h when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against it, ⁱ I was constrained to appeal unto Cesar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that ^k for the hope of Israel I am bound with ^l this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desired to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that ^m every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed

him a day, there came many to him Anno into his lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, ⁿ both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning until evening.

24 And ^o some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet, unto our fathers,

26 Saying, ^p Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with ^q their eyes, and hear with ^r their ears, and understand with ^s their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent ^t unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, ^u with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to the ROMANS.

CHAPTER I.

1 Pauls calling commended. 16 What his gospel is. 18 Gods anger with all sin. 21 The Gentiles sins.

PAUL a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, ^a separated unto the gospel of God.

2 (Which he had promised afore ^b by his prophets in the holy scriptures)

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, ^c which was ^d made of the seed of David according to the flesh,

4 And ^e declared to be the Son of God with power, according ^f to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

5 By whom ^g we have received grace and apostleship ^h for ⁱ obedience to the faith among all nations for his name:

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved

of God, ^k called to be saints: ^l Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, ^m I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that ⁿ your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For ^o God is my witness, ^p whom I serve ^q with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that ^r without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers,

10 ^s Making request (if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey ^t by the will of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that ^u I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end you may be established;

12 That is, that I may be comforted together ^v with you by ^w the mutual faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant,

f Chap.
4. 23. &
27. 3.

g Chap.
21. 33.

h Chap.
21. 3. &
24. 10. &
25. 2. &
26. 31.

i Chap.
25. 11.

k Chap.
25. 6. 7.
l Chap.
26. 20.
m Eph. 1. 1.
n Rom. 1. 16.

m Chap.
24. 5. 14.

o Chap.
17. 4.

p Isaiah
6. 9.

q Math.
13. 14.

r Mark 4.
12.

s Luke 8. 10.

t John 12.
40.

u Rom.
11. 8.

v Chap.
13. 45. &
18. 6.

w D. 65.

x Chap.
4. 31.

A. D. 60.
a Ans. 9.
b Gal. 1. 15.
c Set on
Ans 26. 6.
d Ch. 3. 21.
e 16. 26.
f Gal. 3. 8.
g Math.
1. 5. 16.
h Luc. 1. 32.
i Ans 2. 30.
j Tim. 2. 8.
k Joh. 1. 14.
l Gal. 4. 4.
m Gr. de-
termined.
A. D. 60.
n Acts 13. 33.
o Tit. 2. 14.
p Chap. 12.
3. & 15. 15.
q Cor. 15. 10.
r Eph. 3. 8.
s Or. to
the obedi-
ence of
faith.
t Acts 6. 7.
u Cha. 10. 16.

k Phil.
106. 20.
l Jer. 2. 8.
m Ezek. 8.
10.

n Phil.
1. 18.

o Wild. 1.

p Ans 7.

q Th. 1.

r 1. 12.

s 1. 12.

t 4. 4.

u Lev. 1.

v 22.

w amos 4.

x Or. 78.

y Lev. 1.

z 21. 23.

aa Eph. 5. 1.

ab 1. 1.

ac 1. 1.

ad 1. 1.

ae 1. 1.

af 1. 1.

ag 1. 1.

Anno Dom. 60. ¹ norant, brethren, that often times I purposed to come unto you (but * was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit || among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

14 ¶ I am debter both to the Greeks, and to the barbarians, both to the wife, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For * I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for * it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that believeth, ^b to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For ^c therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, ^d The just shall live by faith.

18 * For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness, and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness.

19 Because ^f that which may be known of God, is manifest || in them; for ^g God hath shewed ^h it unto them.

20 For ^h the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, ⁱ even his eternal power and Godhead; || so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful, but ⁱ became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools.

23 And changed the glory of the incorruptible ^k God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things.

24 ^l Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness, through the lusts of their own hearts, ^m to dishonour their own bodies ⁿ between themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God ^o into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature || more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto ^p vile affections: For even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.

28 ¶ And even as they did not like || to retain God in ^{their} knowledge,

God gave them over to || a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient:

29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, || without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:

32 Who knowing the judgment of God, (that they which commit such things are worthy of death) not only do the same, but || ^q have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAP. II.

They that condemn sin in others, and yet sin, are inexcusable, whether Jews or Gentiles.

Therefore thou art ^r inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: ^s for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy self; for thou that judgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

4 Or despisest thou ^t the riches of his goodness, and forbearance, and ^u long-suffering; ^v not knowing ^w that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart, ^x treasurest up unto thy self wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God;

6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well-doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortality; eternal life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and ^y do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath;

9 Tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew ^z first, and also of the ^{aa} Gentile.

10 ^{ab} But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the ^{ac} Gentile.

11 For ^{ad} there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law.

Anno Dom. 60. 13 (For ^a not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these having not the law, are a law unto themselves:

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, || their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts || the mean while accusing or else excusing one another)

16 ^o In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men ^p by Jesus Christ, ^q according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and ^r retest in the law, ^s and makest thy boast of God ;

18 And knowest ^t his will, and || ^u approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law, -

19 And art confident that thou thy self art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,

20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, ^v which hast the form of knowledge, and of the truth in the law.

21 ^x Thou therefore which teachest another, ^y teachest thou not thy self? thou that preacheest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that ^y makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is ^z written.

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law : but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?

28 For ^a he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither ^b is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh :

29 But he ^c is a Jew, ^b which is one inwardly; and ^c circumcision ^d is that of the heart, ^d in the spirit, and not in the letter, ^e whose praise ^e is not of men but of God.

C H A P. III.

1 The Jews prerogative. 20 None justified by the law, 28 but all by faith.

What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit ^{is there} Dom. 60.

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that ^a unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if ^b some did not believe? ^c shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let ^d God be true, but ^e every man a liar; as it is written, ^f That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? ^{Is} God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then ^g how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not ^{rather} (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say) Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better ^{than} they? No in no wise: for we have before [†] proved both Jews and Gentiles, that ^h they are all under sin;

10 As it is written, ⁱ There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 ^k Their throat ^{is} an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; [†] the poison of asps ^{is} under their lips:

14 ^m Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness.

15 ⁿ Their feet ^{are} swift to shed blood.

16 Destruction and misery ^{are} in their ways:

17 And the way of peace have they not known.

18 ^o There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever ^p the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that ^q every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become || guilty before God.

20 Therefore ^r by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for ^s by the law ^{is} the knowledge of sin.

21 But now ^t the righteousness of God

a Psal. 147.
9, 20.
Chap. 9. 4.

b Hebr. 4.

c Numb.

23. 19.

d Chap. 9. 5.

e Tim. 2.

f John

3. 33.

g Psal.

62. 9. 8.

h Psal.

110. 11.

i Psal.

31. 4.

j Gen.

18. 25.

k Gr.

charged.

h Gal. 3.

i Psal.

140. 3.

m Psal.

10. 7.

n Prov.

1. 16.

o Psal.

59. 7. 8.

p John

10. 34.

q Ezek.

15. 6.

r Or,

subis to

the judg-

ment of

God.

s Gal. 2.

t Eph. 2. 8.

u Chap.

7. 7.

v Chap.

1. 17.

w Phil. 3. 9.

x Gr.

charged.

y Gal. 3.

z Psal.

140. 3.

a Psal.

5. 9.

b Gal. 3.

c Psal.

140. 3.

d Psal.

10. 7.

e Prov.

1. 16.

f Psal.

59. 7. 8.

g John

10. 34.

h Ezek.

15. 6.

i Or,

subis to

the judg-

ment of

God.

j Gal. 2.

k Eph. 2. 8.

l Chap.

7. 7.

m Chap.

1. 17.

n Phil. 3. 9.

o Gr.

charged.

p Gal. 3.

q Psal.

140. 3.

r Psal.

10. 7.

s Prov.

1. 16.

t Psal.

59. 7. 8.

u John

10. 34.

v Ezek.

15. 6.

w Or,

subis to

the judg-

ment of

God.

x Gal. 2.

y Eph. 2. 8.

z Chap.

7. 7.

a Chap.

1. 17.

b Phil. 3. 9.

c Gr.

charged.

d Gal. 3.

e Psal.

140. 3.

f Psal.

10. 7.

g Prov.

1. 16.

h Psal.

59. 7. 8.

i John

10. 34.

j Ezek.

15. 6.

k Or,

subis to

the judg-

ment of

God.

l Gal. 2.

m Eph. 2. 8.

n Chap.

7. 7.

o Chap.

1. 17.

p Phil. 3. 9.

q Gr.

charged.

r Gal. 3.

s Psal.

140. 3.

t Psal.

10. 7.

u Prov.

1. 16.

v Psal.

59. 7. 8.

w John

10. 34.

x Ezek.

15. 6.

y Or,

subis to

the judg-

ment of

God.

z Gal. 2.

a Eph. 2. 8.

b Chap.

7. 7.

c Chap.

1. 17.

d Phil. 3. 9.

e Gr.

charged.

f Gal. 3.

g Psal.

140. 3.

h Psal.

10. 7.

i Prov.

1. 16.

j Psal.

59. 7. 8.

k John

10. 34.

l Ezek.

15. 6.

m Or,

subis to

the judg-

ment of

God.

n Gal. 2.

o Eph. 2. 8.

p Chap.

7. 7.

q Chap.

1. 17.

r Phil. 3. 9.

s Gr.

charged.

t Gal. 3.

u Psal.

140. 3.

v Psal.

10. 7.

w Prov.

1. 16.

x Psal.

59. 7. 8.

y John

10. 34.

z Ezek.

15. 6.

a Or,

subis to

the judg-

ment of

God.

b Gal. 2.

c Eph. 2. 8.

d Chap.

7. 7.

e Chap.

1. 17.

f Phil. 3. 9.

g Gr.

charged.

h Gal. 3.

i Psal.

140. 3.

j Psal.

10. 7.

k Prov.

1. 16.

l Psal.

59. 7. 8.

m John

10. 34.

n Ezek.

15. 6.

o Or,

subis to

Anno God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;

circumcision also? For we say that Anno faith was reckoned to Abraham for Dom. righteousness. 69.

22 Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that believe; for there is no difference:

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

23 For y all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith, which he had yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:

24 Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet uncircumcised.

26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

29 Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression.

30 Seeing it is one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

16 Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all,

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

C H A P. IV.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousness.

What shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations) before him whom he believed, even God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were:

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath whereof to glory, but not before God.

18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations; according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sara's womb.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God:

6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,

21 And being fully persuaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

7 Saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him;

9 Cometh this blessedness then upon the circumcision only, or upon the un-

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead,

Anno 25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

Gal. 1.4. 1 Cor. 15. 1.

CHAP. V.

2 Being justified by faith, we have peace with God. 12 Sin and death came by Adam.

Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love towards us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son: much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not only so, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned.

13 For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one, many be dead; much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the judgment was by one to condemnation; but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

17 For if by one mans offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousness, shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.

18 Therefore as by the offence of one, judgment came upon all men to condemnation: even so by the righteousness of one, the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience, many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the law entered, that the offence might abound: But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 We may not live in sin, 12 nor let sin reign in us. 23 The wages of sin.

What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall we that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death: we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7 For he that is dead, is freed from sin.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin; but alive unto God, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto

a Isa. 32.
17.
John 16.
33.
Eph. 2.
34.
Eph. 2.
18. & 3.
12.
Hebr.
3. 6.

e James
1. 3.
f James 1.
3.

g Phil. 1.
30.

h Or, according to
see time.

h John
16. 7.
3 Pet. 2.
10.
1 John 3.
16. & 4. 9.

i 1 Thes.
2. 10.
k Chap.
5. 32.
l 2 Cor. 5.
20.
m Eph. 2. 16.
Col. 1. 20.
21.
n John 5.
57. & 14.
10.
o Cor. 4.
20. 11.

p Gen.
3. 6.
q Cov.
15. 21.
r Gen.
2. 17.
s Chap. 6.
23.

t 1 Cor. 15.
21.
u Or, in
whom.
v Chap.
4. 15.
w John
3. 4.

x 1 Cor.
15. 21.
24. & 45.

y Math.
23. 18. &
23. 28.

Or, by
one offence.
Or, by
one righteousness.
a John 11.
22.
Hebr. 2. 9.

John 15.
22.
Chap. 4. & 7.
Gal. 3. 19.
u Luke 7.
23.
1 Tim. 1.
14.

CHAP. VI.

a Chap.
7. 4.

b Sunday
after Trini-
ty.
c Epistle.
Ver. 3. 12.
Ver. 11.
d Gal. 3.
27.

e Or, art.
f Col. 2.
12.

g Chap.
8. 11.
2 Cor.
12. 4.

h Paul. 3.
10. 11.
i Eph. 4.
22. 23.

j Col. 3. 15.
f Gal. 3.
10. & 14.
24. & 5.
14.

k Eph. 4. 15.
l Col. 3.
11. & 12.
m 1 Pet.
4. 1.

n Or, justified.
o 2 Tim.
2. 11.

p Rev.
1. 18.

q Hebr. 6.
27. 28.
r Luke
20. 38.

s Gal. 3.
19.

t Psal.
110. 13.
u Chap.
7. 6.
v Col. 3. 6.
w James 4. 6.
x 1 Cor.
15. 21.
y 2 Cor. 5. 21.

Anno unto sin : but ⁹ yield your selves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead; and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.

14 For ² sin shall not have dominion over you : for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then ? shall we sin, ⁸ because we are not under the law, but under grace ? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that ² to whom ye yield your selves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness ?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin ; but ye have obeyed from the heart ¹¹ that form of doctrine [†] which was delivered you.

18 Being then ² made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh : for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness, and to iniquity, unto iniquity ; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness, unto holiness.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free [†] from righteousness.

21 ⁷ What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed ? for the end of those things *is* death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For ² the wages of sin *is* death : but the gift of God *is* eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

C H A P. VII.

1 No law hath power over a man longer than he liveth. 7 The law is not sin, 12 but holy, just, and good.

K Now ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth ?

2 For ² the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to *her* husband so long as he liveth : but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of *her* husband.

3 So then ⁶ if while *her* husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress : but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law ; so that she is no adulteress though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become ² dead to the law by the body of Christ ; that ye should be married to another, *even* to him who

is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the [†] motions of sins which were by the law, ² did work in our members [†] to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, ^{||} that being dead wherein we were held ; that we should serve ³ in newness of spirit, and not *in* the oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then ? *Is* the law sin ? God forbid. Nay, ^h I had not known sin, but by the law : for I had not known ^{||} lust, except the law had said, ⁱ Thou shalt not covet.

8 But ^k sin taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For [†] without the law sin *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once : but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment ^m which *was* ordained to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For sin taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore ⁿ the law *is* holy ; and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good made death unto me ? God forbid. But sin that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good ; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual : but I am carnal, ^o sold under sin.

15 For that which I do, I [†] allow not : for ^p what I would, that do I not ; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law, that *it is* good.

17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that ^q in me (that *is*, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing : for to will is present with me, but *how* to perform that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not : but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God, after ^r the inward man.

23 But ^s I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into cap-

Anno tivity to the law of sin, which is in
Dom. my members.

60 24 O wretched man that I am, who
body of shall deliver me from || the body of
death. this death!

25 I thank God, through Jesus
Christ our Lord. So then, with the
mind I my self serve the law of God,
but with the flesh the law of sin.

C H A P. VIII.

1 Who are free from condemnation.

5, 13 What harm cometh of the flesh,

6, 14 and what good of the Spirit,

17 and what of being Gods children.

THere is therefore now no condem-
nation to them which are in
Christ Jesus, who ^a walk not after the
flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For ^b the law of ^c the Spirit of
life, in Christ Jesus, hath made me
free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do,
in that it was weak through the flesh,
God sending his own Son, in the like-
ness of sinful flesh, and || for sin con-
demned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousness of the law
might be fulfilled in us, who walk not
after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For ^d they that are after the flesh,
do mind the things of the flesh: but
they that are after the Spirit, ^e the
things of the Spirit.

6 For ^f ^g to be carnally minded, is
death; but ^h to be spiritually minded,
is life and peace:

7 Because ⁱ the carnal mind is en-
mity against God: for it is not sub-
ject to the law of God, ^j neither indeed
can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh,
cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in
the Spirit, if so be that ^k the Spirit of
God dwell in you. Now if any man
have not ^l the Spirit of Christ, he is
none of his.

10 And if Christ ^m be in you, the bo-
dy is dead, because of sin; but the Spi-
rit is life, because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of ⁿ him that
raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell
in you; ^o he that raised up Christ from
the dead, shall also quicken your mor-
tal bodies, || by his Spirit that dwell-
eth in you.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are
debtors, not to the flesh, to live after
the flesh.

13 For ^p if ye live after the flesh,
ye shall die: but if ye through the Spi-
rit ^q do mortifie the deeds of the body,
ye shall live.

14 For ^r as many as are led by the
Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ^s ye have not received the

spirit of bondage again ^t to fear; but Anno
ye have received the ^u Spirit of adopti- Dom.
on, whereby we cry, ^v Abba, Father. 60.

16 ^w The Spirit it self beareth wit-
ness with our spirit, that we are the
children of God.

17 And if children, then heirs;
^x heirs of God, and joynt-heirs with
Christ: ^y if so be that we suffer with
him, that we may be also glorified to-
gether

18 For I reckon, that ^z the suffer-
ings of this present time, are not wor-
thy ^{aa} to be compared with the glory
which shall be revealed in us.

19 For ^{ab} the earnest expectation of
the creature waiteth for ^{ac} the mani-
festation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made sub-
ject to vanity, not willingly, but by
reason of him who hath subjected ^{ad} the
same in hope:

21 Because the creature it self also
shall be delivered from the bondage
of corruption, into the glorious liberty
of the children of God.

22 For we know that || the whole
creation ^{ae} groaneth, and travaileth in
pain together until now:

23 And not only ^{af} they, but our selves
also, which have ^{ag} the first-fruits of
the Spirit, ^{ah} even we our selves groan
within our selves, waiting ^{ai} for the
adoption, ^{aj} to wit, the ^{ak} redemption of
our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: But
^{al} hope that is seen, is not hope: for
what a man seeth, why doth he yet
hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not,
^{am} then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth
our infirmities: for ^{an} we know not
what we should pray for as we ought:
but ^{ao} the Spirit it self maketh inter-
cession for us with groanings which
cannot be uttered.

27 And ^{ap} he that searcheth the
hearts, knoweth what ^{aq} is the mind of
the Spirit, || because he maketh inter-
cession for the saints ^{ar} according to the
will of God.

28 And we know that all things
work together for good, to them that
love God, to them ^{as} who are the called
according to ^{at} his purpose.

29 For whom ^{au} he did foreknow,
^{av} he also did predestinate ^{aw} to be con-
formed to the image of his Son, ^{ax} that
he might be the first-born among many
brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did prede-
stinate, them he also called: and
whom he called, them he also justified:
and whom he justified, them he also
^{ay} glorified.

27 Efaías

Believers shall be saved.

ROMANS.

All Israel are not cast off.

Anno 27 Eſaias alſo crieth concerning If-
Dom. rael, ^k Though the number of the
60. children of Iſrael be as the ſand of the
22. 15. ſea, ^l a remnant ſhall be ſaved.

28 For he will finish || the work,
and cut *it* short in righteousness: be-
cause a short work will the Lord make
upon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, ^m Except the Lord of sabaoth had left us a seed, ⁿ we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, ^o even the righteousness which is of faith:

31 But Israel, p which followed after the law of righteousness, q hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it*, not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law: for ² they stumbled at that stumbling-stone;

21. 42.
3 Pet. 2.
7, 7, 8.
Chap.
10. 21.
|| Or
not founded

33 As it is written, * Behold, I lay
in Sion a stumbling-stone, and rock of
offence: and † whoſoever believeth on
him, ſhall not be || aſhamed.

CHAPTER X

5 The difference of the righteousness
of the law, and that of faith. 11 No
believer shall be confounded, whe-
ther Jew or Gentile.

Brethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record, ^a that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of ^b Gods
righteousness, and going about to esta-
blish their own ^c righteousness, have
not submitted themselves unto the
righteousness of God.

4 For ^d Christ *is* the end of the law
for righteousness to every one that be-
lieveth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, ^c That the man which doeth those things, shall live by them.

6 But the righteousness which is of
faith, speaketh on this wise, ^f Say not
in thine heart, Who shall ascend into
heaven? (that is to bring Christ down
from above)

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is to bring up Christ again from the dead)

8 But what faith it ? s The word is
nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in
thy heart : that is the word of faith
which we preach,

9 That ^h if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart, that God hath

raised him from the dead, thou shalt Anno
be saved. Dom.

10 For with the heart man believeth
unto righteousness, and with the mouth
confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the scripture saith, i Who-
soever believeth on him, shall not be
ashamed.

12 For ^k there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for ^l the same Lord over all, ^m is rich unto all that call upon him.

13ⁿ For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord, shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear? without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, 9 How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But ^s they have not all obeyed
the gospel. For Esaias saith, ^s Lord,
who hath believed [†] our || report ?

17 So then, faith *cometh* by hearing,
and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, ^t their sound went into all the earth, ^u and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First, Moses saith, * I will provoke you to jealousy by *them that are* no people, *and* by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Efaías is very bold, and faith-
ful; I was found of them that sought
me not; I was made manifest unto
them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith; * All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

CHAPTER. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel.
7 Some were elected, though the
rest were hardened. 18 The Gentiles
may not insult upon them.

I Say then, ^a Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For ^b I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, *of the tribe of Benjamin.*

2 God hath not cast away his people which ^e he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith [†] of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3^d Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what faith the answer of
God unto him? e I have reserved to

my

The calling of the Gentiles.

Chap. xij.

Gods wisdom unsearchable.

Anno my self seven thousand men, who
Dom. have not bowed the knee to the image
60. of Baal

5 ¶ Even so then at this present
time also there is a remnant according
to the election of grace.

6 And s if by grace, then is it no
more of works : otherwise grace is no
more grace. But if it be of works,
then is it no more grace : otherwise
work is no more work.

7 What then ? ^b Israel hath not
obtained that which he seeketh for ;
but the election hath obtained it, and
the rest were || blinded :

8 According as it is written, ⁱ God
hath given them the spirit of || slum-
ber, ^a eyes that they should not see,
and ears that they should not hear, un-
to this day.

9 And David saith, ¹ Let their ta-
ble be made a snare, and a trap, and a
stumbling-block, and a recompence un-
to them.

10 ^m Let their eyes be darkened, that
they may not see : and bow down their
back alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled
that they should fall ? God forbid : but
rather ⁿ through their fall salvation is
come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke
them to jealousy.

12 Now if the fall of them be the
riches of the world, and the || dimi-
nishing of them the riches of the Gen-
tiles : how much more their fulness ?

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, in
as much as ^o I am the apostle of the
Gentiles, I magnifie mine office :

14 If by any means I may provoke
to emulation *them which are* my flesh,
and ^p might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them
be the reconciling of the world ; what
shall the receiving of *them be*, but life
from the dead ?

16 For if the first-fruit be holy, the
lump is also holy : and if the root be
holy, so are the branches.

17 And if ^q some of the branches
be broken off, and thou being a wild
olive-tree, wert grafted in || amongst
them, and with them partake of the
root and fatness of the olive-tree ;

18 ^r Boast not against the branches :
but if thou boast, thou bearest not
the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches
were broken off, that I might be grafted
in.

20 Well ; because of unbelief they
were broken off, and thou standest by
faith. Be not high-minded, but ^s fear.

21 For if God spared not the natu-
ral branches, take heed lest he also spare
not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodness, Anno
and severity of God : on them which Dom.
fell, severity ; but towards thee, good-
ness, ^t if thou continue in *his* goodness :
otherwise ^u thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not
still in unbelief, shall be grafted in : for
God is able ^x to graft them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the
olive-tree, which is wild by nature,
and wert grafted contrary to nature
into a good olive-tree ; how much
more shall these which be the natural
branches, be grafted into their own
olive-tree ?

25 For I would not, brethren, that
ye should be ignorant of this mystery
(lest ye should be wise in your own
conceits) that || blindness in part is
happened to Israel, ^y until the fulness
of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved :
as it is written, ^z There shall come
out of Sion the deliverer, and shall
turn away ungodliness from Jacob.

27 For this ^{is} my covenant unto
them, when I shall take away their
sins.

28 As concerning the gospel, *they*
are enemies for your sake : but as
touching the election, *they are* beloved
for the fathers sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God
are ^a without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past have not
|| believed God, yet have now obtained
mercy through their unbelief :

31 Even so have these also now not
|| believed, that through your mercy
they also may obtain mercy.

32 For ^b God hath || concluded them
all in unbelief, that he might have
mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of
the wisdom and knowledge of God !
^c how unsearchable *are* his judgments,
and ^d his ways past finding out !

34 ^e For who hath known the mind
of the Lord, or ^f who hath been his
counsellor ?

35 Or ^g who hath first given to him,
and it shall be recompensed unto him
again ?

36 For ^h of him, and through him,
and to him *are* all things : to ⁱ whom
be glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must move us to please
God. 19 Revenge is specially for-
bidden.

I ^a Beseech you therefore, brethren,
by the mercies of God, ^b that ye
^c present your bodies ^d a living sacri-
fice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which*
is your reasonable service.

13, 14. Chap. 6. 12, 16. d Hebr. 10. 23.

Anno Dom. Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

60. C H A P. XIV.

3 Men may not contemn nor condemn one the other for things indifferent: 13 but take heed of giving offence in them.

14 Tim that is weak in the faith receive you, but || not to doubtful disputations.

2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another mans servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth: Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be || fully perswaded in his own mind.

6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord; for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment-seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling-block, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of it self: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of.

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink, but righteousness and peace, and joy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor anything whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have it to thy self before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth, is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith, is sin.

C H A P. XV.

1 The strong must bear with the weak.

2 We may not please our selves,

7 but receive one another, as Christ did us all.

WE then that are strong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please our selves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself, but as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning; that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like-minded one towards another, || according to Christ Jesus:

6 That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorifie God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy; as it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

10 And

Anno Dom. 60. 10 And again he saith, ¹ Rejoyce, ye Gentiles with his people.

60. 11 And again, ^m Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And again Esaias saith, ⁿ There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And ^o I my self also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in some sort, as putting you in mind, ^p because of the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That ^q I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the ^r offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ ^s in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things, which Christ hath not wrought by me, ^t to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so I have strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, ^u lest I should build upon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, ^x To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard, shall understand.

22 For which cause also ^y I have been ^{||} much hindred from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and ^z having a great desire these many years to come unto you;

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, ^a and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled [†] with your company.

25 But now ^b I go unto Jerusalem, to minister unto the saints.

26 For ^c it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them ^{verily}, and

their debtors they are. For ^d if the Anno Gentiles have been made partakers Dom. of their spiritual things, ^e their duty is 60. also to minister unto them in carnal 4 Chap. things. 11. 17. 1 Cor. 13.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them ^f this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 ^g And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christs sake, and ^h for the love of the Spirit, ⁱ that ye strive together with me in ^{your} prayers to God for me;

31 ^k That I may be delivered from them that ^{||} do not believe in Judea; and that my service which ^{I have} for Jerusalem, may be accepted of the saints:

32 ^l That I may come unto you with joy ^m by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now ⁿ the God of peace ^{be} with you all. Amen.

C H A P. XVI.

3 Paul sendeth greeting to many, ²¹ and endeth with praise and thanks.

I Commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at ^a Cenchrea: 18. 18.

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, ^b as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of my self also. 3 John 6.

3 Greet ^c Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus: 18. 18. 2 Tim. 4. 20.

4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles)

5 Likewise ^d greet the church that is in their house. Salute my well-beloved Epenetus, who is ^e the first-fruits of Achaia unto Christ. 18. 18. 1 Cor. 16. 15.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my kinsmen and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also ^f were in Christ before me. 18. 18. 1 Cor. 16. 15.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ, Salute them which are of Aristobulus ^{||} household. 18. 18. 1 Cor. 16. 15.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the ^{||} household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord. 18. 18. 1 Cor. 16. 15.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute

Anno Dom. 13 Salute Rufus & chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Philegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them.

18 For they that are such, serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly.

ly. P The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you, Amen.

21 Timothy my work-fellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen salute you.

22 Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to establish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, (according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith)

27 To God only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

Written to the Romans from Corinthus, and sent by Phebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.

¶ The First Epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 After salutation and thanksgiving, he exhorteth to unity, 12 and reproveth their dissensions. 18 God destroyeth the wisdom of the wise.

PAUL called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ, through the will of God, and Silthenes our brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ;

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ:

8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blame-

less in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joyned together in the same mind, and in the same judgment.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of Apollos, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius:

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For

Anno Dom. 59. a Chap. 2. 1, 4, 13. 2 Pet. 1. 26. || Or. (presb.) 12 Cor. 2. 15. a Chap. 15. 2. d Rom. 2. 16. e Job. 5. 12. 13. f Phil. 29. 24. f Phil. 93. 18.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: ^a not with wisdom of ^{||} words; lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the cross is to ^b them that perish, foolishness: but unto us ^c which are saved, it is the ^d power of God.

19 For it is written, ^e I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 ^f Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? ^g hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 ^h For after that, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

22 For the ⁱ Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:

23 But we preach Christ crucified, ^k unto the Jews a stumbling-block, and unto the Greeks, foolishness;

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ ^l the power of God, and ^m the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that ⁿ not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble are called.

27 But ^o God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty;

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, ^{yea}, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:

29 ^p That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, ^q who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That, according as it is written, ^r He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

Paul declareth that his preaching far excelleth human wisdom.

ANd I, brethren, when I came to you, ^a came not with excellency of speech, or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, ^b save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And ^c I was with you ^d in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching ^e was not with ^{||} enticing words of mans wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not ^f stand in the wisdom of men, but ^g in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them ^h that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought.

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, ⁱ even the hidden wisdom ^h which God ordained before the world unto our glory.

8 ⁱ Which none of the princes of this world knew: for ^k had they known ^{it}, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, ^l Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But ^m God hath revealed ^{them} unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, ⁿ save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but ^o the Spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 ^p Which things also we speak, not in the words which mans wisdom teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: ^q neither can he know ^{them}, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 ^r But he that is spiritual, ^{||} judgeth all things, yet he himself is ^{||} judged of no man.

16 ^s For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he ^t may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

CHAP. III.

2 Milk is fit for children, 16 Men the temples of God, 17 which must be kept holy.

ANd I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, ^{even} as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have

Ministers how to be esteemed.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men : for all things are yours :

22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephias, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours;

23 And ^{ye} are Christs; and Christ
is Gods.

CHAP. IV.

1 Ministers how to be esteemed. 7 We have nothing but what we have received. 15 The apostles are our fathers in Christ.

Let a man so account of us, as of
^a the ministers of Christ, and
^b stewards of the mysteries of God.

3 But with me it is a very small thing, that I should be judged of you, or of mans judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by my self,
yet am I not hereby justified: but he
that judgeth me is the Lord.

5^d Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have a praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, ^f
have in a figure transferred to m

self, and to Apollos, for your sakes,
that ye might learn in us not to think
of men, above that which is written,
that no one of you be puffed up for
one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ from another? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now ye are full, ^h now ye are
rich, ye have reigned as kings without
us: and I would to God ye did reign
that we also might reign with you. +

9 For I think that God hath
forth || us the apostles last, ⁱ as it were
appointed to death. For ^k we are
made a † spectacle unto the world
and to angels, and to men.

10 ¹ We *are* = fools for Christs sake
but ye *are* wise in Christ: ² we *are*
weak, but ye *are* strong: ye *are* h
nourable, but we *are* despised.

11 ° Even unto this present hour we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place :

12 And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it:

L 13 5

Anno 13 Being defamed, we entreat:
Dom. we are made as the filth of the
59. world, and are the off-scouring of all
things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to
shame you, but as my beloved sons
I warn you.

15 For though you have ten thou-
sand instructors in Christ, yet have ye
not many fathers: for in Christ Je-
sus I have begotten you through the
gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you be
ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto
you Timotheus, who is my beloved
son, and faithful in the Lord, who
shall bring you into remembrance of
my ways which be in Christ, as I
teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up as though
I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you short-
ly, if the Lord will, and will know,
not the speech of them which are
puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdom of God is
not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall I come un-
to you with a rod, or in love, and in
the spirit of meekness?

CHAPTER V.

1 The incessuous person. 7 The old lea-
ven must be purged out. 10 Hai-
nous offenders are to be avoided.

IT is reported commonly that there
is fornication among you, and such
fornication, as is not so much as
named amongst the Gentiles, that
one should have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have
not rather mourned, that he that hath
done this deed, might be taken away
from among you.

3 For I verily as absent in body,
but present in spirit, have judged
already, as though I were present,
concerning him that hath so done this
deed.

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus
Christ, when ye are gathered toge-
ther, and my spirit with the power of
our Lord Jesus Christ,

5 To deliver such an one unto
Satan for the destruction of the
flesh, that the spirit may be saved in
the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 Your glorying is not good:
Know ye not that a little leaven
leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old lea-
ven, that ye may be a new lump, as
ye are unleavened. For even Christ
our passover is sacrificed for us.

8 Therefore let us keep the
feast, not with old leaven, neither

with the leaven of malice and wicked-
ness; but with the unleavened bread of
sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle,
not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the for-
nicators of this world, or with the
covetous, or extortioners, or with
idolaters; for then must ye needs go
out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto
you, not to keep company, if any
man that is called a brother be a for-
nicator, or covetous, or an idolater,
or a railer, or a drunkard, or an ex-
tortioner, with such an one, no not
to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge
them also that are without? do not
ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without,
God judgeth. Therefore put away
from among your selves that wicked
person.

CHAPTER VI.

1 Go not to law with the brethren.

15 Our bodies are Christs members.

Are any of you, having a mat-
ter against another, go to law
before the unjust, and not before the
saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints
shall judge the world? and if the
world shall be judged by you, are ye
unworthy to judge the smallest mat-
ters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge
angels? how much more things that
pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgments of
things pertaining to this life, set them
to judge who are least esteemed in
the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so,
that there is not a wise man amongst
you? no not one that shall be able to
judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with
brother, and that before the unbe-
lievers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a
fault among you, because ye go to
law one with another: why do ye
not rather take wrong? why do ye
not rather suffer your selves to be
defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong and defraud,
and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighte-
ous shall not inherit the kingdom of
God? Be not deceived: neither for-
nicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers,
nor effeminate, nor abusers of them-
selves with mankind,

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor
drunkards, nor revilers, nor extor-
tioners,

Flee fornication.

Chap. vij.

Of marriage and continency.

tioners; shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were ^f some of you: ^g but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 ^h All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not ^{||} expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 ⁱ Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body ^{is} not for fornication, but ^k for the Lord; and the Lord for the body.

14 And ^l God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not, that ^m your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot, is one body? for ⁿ two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord, ^o is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth ^p against his own body.

19 What, ^q know ye not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghost ^{which} is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ^r ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

C H A P. VII.

2 *He treats of marriage, & shewing it to be a remedy against fornication.*

NOW concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: ^a *It is good for a man not to touch a woman.*

2 Nevertheless, *to avoid fornication*, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 ^b Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 ^c Defraud you not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give your selves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that ^d Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, ^e *and not of commandment.*

7 For ^f I would that all men were ^g even as I my self: but ^h every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, ⁱ It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But ^k if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, ^l yet not I, but the Lord, ^m Let not the wife depart from *her* husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to *her* husband: and let not the husband put away *his* wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, ⁿ not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else ^o were your children unclear, but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called us ^p to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt ^q save *thy* husband? or ^r how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save *thy* wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk: and ^s so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him ^t not become uncircumcised: is any called in uncircumcision? let him not become circumcised.

19 ^u Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but ^v the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it; but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is ^w the Lords ^x free-man: likewise also he that is called *being* free, is ^y Christs servant.

23 ^z Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

Of marriage and virginity. I. CORINTHIANS. Of meats offered to idols.

Anno 25 Now concerning virgins, ^a I Dom. have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment as one ^b that hath obtained mercy of the Lord ^c to be faithful.

^a Ver. 5. 10. 42. ^b Cor. 8. 3. 10. ^c 1 Tim. 3. 15. ^d Chap. 4. 2. ^e 1 Tim. 1. 11. ^f Or, ne- cessity. ^g Ver. 1. 8. 26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present || ditress, I say, ^d that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless, such shall have trouble in the flesh; but I spare you.

^a Rom. 13. 11. ^b Pet. 2. 7. ^c Pet. 3. 18. ^d 9. 29 But ^e this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none;

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoyce, as though they rejoyced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not;

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for ^f the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulness. ^g He that is unmarried, careth for the things ^h that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please ⁱ his wife.

34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin: The unmarried woman ^j careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please ^k her husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit, not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of ^l her age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.

38 So then he that giveth ^m her in marriage, doeth well: but he that giveth ⁿ her not in marriage, doeth better.

39 ⁱ The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty

to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, ^o after my judgment: and ^p I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abstain from meats offered to idols. 8, 9 We must not abuse our Christian liberty.

NOW ^a as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have ^b knowledge. ^c Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And ^d if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, ^e the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that ^f an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are ^g called gods, whether in heaven or in earth (as there be gods many, and lords many)

6 But ^h to us there is but one God, the Father, ⁱ of whom are all things, and we ^j in him; and ^k one Lord Jesus Christ, ^l by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge: for some ^m with conscience of the idol unto this hour, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak, is ⁿ defiled.

8 But ^o meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, ^p are we the better; neither if we eat not, ^q are we the worse.

9 But ^r take heed lest by any means this ^s liberty of yours become ^t a stumbling-block to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat ^u in the idols temple, shall not ^v the conscience of him which is weak be ^w emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols:

11 And ^x through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore ^y if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He sheweth his liberty, 7 and that the minister ought to live by the gospel.

Anno Dom. 59. **A**M I not an apostle? am I not free? ^a have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? ^b are not you my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for ^c the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me, is this,

4 ^d Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister ^a || wife as well as other apostles, and ^e as the brethren of the Lord, and ^f Cephas?

6 Or I only and Barnabas, ^g have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who ^h goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who ⁱ planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who ^k feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or faith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, ^l Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or faith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes no doubt ^m this is written: that ⁿ he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

11 ^o If we have sown unto you spiritual things, ^p is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?

12 If others be partakers of ^q this power over you, ^r are not we rather?

13 ^s Nevertheless, we have not used this power; but suffer all things, ^t lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

14 ^u Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things, ^v || live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

15 Even so ^w hath the Lord ordained, ^x that they which preach the gospel, should live of the gospel.

16 But ^y I have used none of these things. Neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for ^z it were better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void.

17 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for ^a necessity is laid upon me; yea, wo is unto me if I preach not the gospel.

18 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, ^b a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me.

19 What is my reward then? ve-

rily that when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have ^c I made myself servant unto all, ^d that I might gain the more.

20 And ^e b unto the Jews, I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;

21 ^f To ^g them that are without law, as without law, (^h being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 ⁱ To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: ^j I am made all things to all men, ^k that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? ^l So run that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that ^m striveth for the mastery, is temperate in all things: Now, they ⁿ do it to obtain a corruptible crown, but we ^o an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

27 ^p But I keep under my body, and ^q bring it into subjection: lest that by any means when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.

CHAP. X.

1 The Jews sacraments types of ours, and their punishments, 11 our examples. 21 We must not make the Lords table the table of devils.

Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under ^a the cloud, and all passed through ^b the sea;

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud, and in the sea;

3 And did all eat the same ^c spiritual meat;

4 And did all drink the same ^d spiritual drink: (For they drank of that spiritual Rock that ^e || followed them: and that Rock was Christ.)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they ^f were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were ^g our examples, to the intent we should not

21. Psal. 105. 41. e Numb. 25. 64, 65. f Gr. our figures.

Anno Dom. luffed after evil things, as ^f they also luffed.

59. Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them; as it is written, ^g The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and ^h fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as ⁱ some of them also tempted, and ^k were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmur ye, as ^l some of them also murmured, and ^m were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ⁿ ensamples: and ^o they are written for our admonition, ^p upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore ^q let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but ^r such as is common to man: but ^s God *is* faithful, ^t who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also ^u make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, ^v flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men: judge ye what I say.

16 ^w The cup of blessing which we bleis, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For ^x we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold ^y Israel after the flesh: ^z are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? ^a that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles ^b sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

21 ^c Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and ^d the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we ^e provoke the Lord to jealousy? ^f are we stronger than he?

23 ^g All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edifie not.

24 ^h Let no man seek his own: but every man anothers wealth.

25 ⁱ Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For ^k the earth *is* the Lords, and Anno Dom. the fulness thereof.

27 If any of them that believe not, bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go; ^l whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not, ^m for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. For ⁿ the earth is the Lords, and the fulness thereof.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the others: for ^o why is my liberty judged of another mans conscience?

30 For, if I by ^p grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that ^q for which I give thanks?

31 ^r Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 ^s Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the ^t Gentiles, nor to the church of God:

33 Even as ^u I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of many, that they may be saved.

C H A P. XI.

^v He reproveth them, because in holy assemblies, ^w their men prayed with their heads covered, ^x and women with their heads uncovered.

BE ^y ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, ^z that you remember me in all things, and ^a keep the ^b ordinances, as I delivered them to you.

3 But I would have you know, that ^c the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman, *is* the man; and ^d the head of Christ, *is* God.

4 Every man praying or prophesying, having *his* head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with *her* head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were ^e shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be ^f a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover *his* head, forasmuch as ^g he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For ^h the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 ⁱ Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman ^j to have ^k power on *her* head, ^l because of the angels.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the man with-

f Num. 31. 4. 3.
Psal. 106. 14.
Exod. 32. 6.

h Num. 25. 1. 9.
Psal. 106. 20.
Exod. 17. 2. 7.

i Num. 21. 5.
Psal. 78. 38. 36. 39.
Exod. 31. 6.
Num. 14. 2. 29.
Exod. 15. 41.

m Num. 24. 37.
Or. 1. 2. 1.
Zeph. 1. 1.
Rom. 11. 20.

n Num. 15. 4.
Chap. 9. 10.
Phil. 4. 5.
Heb. 10. 25.

p Rom. 11. 20.
Or. 1. 9.
Psal. 124. 3.
1 Pet. 2. 9.

q 1 Cor. 11. 17.
1 John 5. 21.
Marth. 26. 26.

r Rom. 12. 5.
Chap. 12. 27.

y Lev. 24. 10.
Rom. 12. 12.
Gal. 6. 16.

z Chap. 9. 4.

b Lev. 19. 7.
Deut. 32. 17.
Psal. 106. 37.
Rev. 9. 20.

c 2 Cor. 6. 15.
Deut. 32. 38.

d Deut. 32. 21.
Exod. 24. 12.
Lev. 19. 12.
Chap. 1. 6.

e Rom. 15. 1. 2.
Chap. 13. 5.
Phil. 2. 27.
Bar. 6. 28.

Anno Dom. 59.

Exod. 19. 5.
Deut. 10. 14. 24.
1. 8. 10. 12.

Ver. 28.
1 Luce 10. 7.
m Chap. 8. 10. 12.

o Deut. 10. 14.
Psal. 24. 1.
Ver. 28.
o Rom. 14. 18.

p Or. 1. 10. 11.
1 Tim. 6. 4.

q Chap. 7. 17. 24.
14. 22.
Thursday before Easter.

r Rom. 14. 12.
2 Cor. 6. 1.
1 Tim. 6. 4.

s Rom. 15. 2.
Chap. 9. 19. 22.

t Or. 1. 10. 11.
1 Tim. 6. 4.

u Chap. 9. 17. 24.
14. 22.
Thursday before Easter.

v Chap. 7. 17. 24.
14. 22.
Thursday before Easter.

w Chap. 7. 17. 24.
14. 22.
Thursday before Easter.

x Chap. 7. 17. 24.
14. 22.
Thursday before Easter.

y Chap. 7. 17. 24.
14. 22.
Thursday before Easter.

z Chap. 7. 17. 24.
14. 22.
Thursday before Easter.

a Chap. 7. 17. 24.
14. 22.
Thursday before Easter.

b Chap. 7. 17. 24.
14. 22.
Thursday before Easter.

Anno Dom. 59. ^{9. 63.} bond or free; and I have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? if the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members, every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again, the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more, those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those members of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour, and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness.

24 For our comely parts have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues; do all interpret?

31 But I cover earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAPTER XIII.

All gifts, 2, 3 how excellent soever, are nothing worth without charity:

4 Its praises.

Though I speak with the tongues of men, and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal

2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave itself self unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil,

6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth:

7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 Prophecy is commended, 2, 3, 4 and preferred before speaking with tongues.

Follow after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an unknown tongue, edifieth himself: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you, speak-

Ver. 28.

Rom. 12. 3.

Or, put on.

Or, division.

Rom. 12. 3. Eph. 1. 23. 24. 25. 30. Col. 1. 24. Eph. 4. 30. Eph. 4. 11. Eph. 4. 20. 1. Numb. 11. 17. 1. Tim. 5. 2. Rom. 12. 8. 1. Tim. 4. 17. 1. Cor. 12. 19. 1. Cor. 12. 28. 1. Cor. 12. 29. 1. Cor. 12. 30.

Quincy-ge- fine Sun- day. Epistle, Ver. 1. to the 12.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

1. Cor. 12. 3.

Anno speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by ^d revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the ^{||} sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battel?

9 So likewise you, except ye utter by the tongue words [†] easie to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them ^{is} without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh, a barbarian; and he that speaketh ^{shall} be a barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous [†] of spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I ^e will sing with the spirit, and I will sing ^f with the understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, say Amen ^g at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than you all.

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, than ^{by my voice} I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, ^h be not children in understanding: howbeit, in malice ⁱ be ye children, but in understanding be [†] men.

21 ^k In the law it is [†] written, With ^{men} of other tongues and other lips, will I speak unto this people: and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying ^{ser-}

veteth not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, ^m will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that believeth not, or ^{one} unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all:

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on ^{his} face, he will worship God, and report ⁿ that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, ^o hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done to edifying.

27 If any man speak in an *unknown* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course; and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and ^p let the other judge.

30 If ^{any} thing be revealed to another that sitteth by, ^q let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not ^{the} author of [†] confusion, but of peace, ^r as in all churches of the saints.

34 ^s Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but ^t they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the ^u law.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?

37 ^x If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you, are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ingorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesie, ^y and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

C H A P. XV.

3 By Christs resurrection, 12 he pro-
veth the necessity of our resurrection :
21 The fruit, 35 and manner there-
of, 51 and the change of them that
shall be alive at the last day.

Anno
Dom.

Moreover, brethren, I declare un-
to you the gospel * which I
preached unto you, which also you have
received, and ^b wherein ye stand ;

2 * By which also ye are saved, if
ye || keep in memory † what I preach-
ed unto you, unless ^d ye have believed
in vain.

3 For * I delivered unto you first of
all, that ^f which I also received, how
that Christ died for our sins, & accord-
ing to the scriptures :

4 And that he was buried, and that
he rose again the third day, ^h according
to the scriptures :

5 † And that he was seen of Cephas,
then ^k of the twelve.

6 After that, he was seen of above
five hundred brethren at once : of whom
the greater part remain unto this pre-
sent, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that, he was seen of James ;
then ^l of all the apostles.

8 * And last of all he was seen of me
also, as of || one born out of due time.

9 For I am ⁿ the least of the apo-
stles, that am not meet to be called an
apostle, because ^o I persecuted the
church of God.

10 But ^p by the grace of God I am
what I am : and his grace which ^{was}
bestowed upon me, was not in vain ;
but ^q I laboured more abundantly
than they all : ^r yet not I, but the
grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore, whether ^{it were} I or
they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12 Now if Christ be preached that
he rose from the dead, how say some
among you, that there is no resurrecti-
on of the dead ?

13 But if there be no resurrection of
the dead, ^s then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then
^{is} our preaching vain, and your faith
^{is} also vain.

15 Yea, and we are found false wit-
nesses of God, because ^t we have testi-
fied of God, that he raised up Christ :
whom he raised not up, if so be that the
dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is
not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your
faith ^{is} vain ; ^u ye are yet in your sins.

18 Then they also which are fallen
asleep in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life only we have hope
in Christ, we are of all men most mi-
serable.

20 But now ^v is Christ risen from the Anno
dead, and become ^y the first-fruits of Dom.
them that slept.

21 For ^z since by man ^{came} death,
^a by man ^{came} also the resurrection of
the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so
in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But ^b every man in his own order :
Christ the first-fruits, afterward they
that are Christs, at his coming.

24 Then ^{cometh} the end, when he
shall have delivered up the kingdom to
God even the Father ; when he shall
have put down all rule, and all autho-
rity, and power.

25 For he must reign, ^c till he hath
put all enemies under his feet.

26 ^d The last enemy ^{that} shall be
destroyed ^{is} death.

27 For he ^e hath put all things un-
der his feet. But when he saith all
things are put under ^{him}, ^{it is} manifest
that he is excepted which did put all
things under him.

28 ^f And when all things shall be
subdued unto him, then ^g shall the Son
also himself be subject unto him that
put all things under him, that God may
be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do, which
are baptized for the dead, if the dead
rise not at all ? why are they then ba-
ptized for the dead ?

30 And ^h why stand we in jeopardy
every hour ?

31 I protest by || ⁱ your rejoicing
which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord,
^k I die daily.

32 If || after the manner of men ^l I
have fought with beasts at Ephesus,
what advantageth it me, if the dead
rise not ? ^m let us eat and drink for to-
morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived : Evil communi-
cations corrupt good manners.

34 ⁿ Awake to righteousness and sin
not ; for some have not the know-
ledge of God : ^o I speak this to your
shame.

35 But some man will say, ^p How
are the dead raised up ? and with what
body do they come ?

36 Thou fool, ^q that which thou
sowest is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou
sowest not that body that shall be, but
bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or
of some other ^{grain}.

38 But God giveth it a body as it
hath pleased him, and to every seed his
own body.

39 All flesh ^{is} not the same flesh :
but ^{there is} one kind of flesh of men,
another flesh of beasts, another of fishes,
and another of birds.

Anno
Dom.

40 There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial : but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another.

41 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars ; for one star differeth from another star in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption :

43 It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glory : it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power :

44 It is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul, the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural ; and afterward that which is spiritual.

47 The first man is of the earth, earthy : the second man is the Lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy : and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have born the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God ; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery ; we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump, (for the trumpet shall sound) and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

55 O death, where is thy sting ? O grave, where is thy victory ?

56 The sting of death is sin ; and the strength of sin is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable : always abounding in the work of the

Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your Anno labour is not in vain in the Lord. Dom.

CHAP. XVI.

59.

1 The brethrens wants must be relieved.

10 Timothy commended. 13 Friendly admonitions. 16 and salutations.

Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first day of the week, let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever you shall approve by your letters, them will I send to bring your liberalities unto Jerusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass through Macedonia : (for I do pass through Macedonia)

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey, whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.

9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear : for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.

11 Let no man therefore despise him : but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me : for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you, with the brethren : but his will was not at all to come at this time ; but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know of the house of Stephanas, that it is the first-fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints)

16 That ye submit yourselves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus : for that which was lacking on your part they have supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit

1. Dan.
12. 3.
Matth.
13. 41.
Phil.
3. 10.
Phil.
3. 21.

1. Gen.
2. 7.
Rom.
5. 14.
Col.
3. 4.
Phil.
3. 21.

1. John
3. 10.
Gen. 2.
7. 10.
John 3.
13. 37.

1. Phil.
3. 1.

1. Gen.
5. 1.
Rom.
8. 28.
C. 1.
3. 11.
Phil.
3. 21.
John
3. 2.
John
3. 3. 5.

1. 1. Thel.
4. 15. 16.
Phil.
3. 1.
1. Maith.
14. 14.
1. Thel.
4. 10.

1. 1. Cor.
5. 4.

1. 1. Thal.
25. 8.
Rev.
20. 14.
1. 1. Hol.
11. 14.
Or.
1. Rom.
1. 13. &
7. 5. 13.
1. John
5. 5.

1. 2. Pet.
3. 14.

1. 1. 1. 1.
29. 8.
24. 17.
Rom.
15. 26.
2. Cor. 8.
4. & 9. 1.
1. 12.
1. 10.
2. 10.
1. 10.
2. 10.
1. 10.
2. 10.

1. 1. 1. 1.
19. 21.
2. Cor.
1. 16.

1. 1. 1. 1.
18. 44.
Chap.
4. 19.
Jam.
1. 15.
4. 15.
2. 12.
Col. 4. 2.
1. 10. 9.
1. 10. 9.
1. 10. 9.
Chap.
4. 17.
1. 10. 9.
Phil. 2.
20. 22.
1. 10. 9.
1. 10. 9.
1. 10. 9.

1. 1. 1. 1.
1. 10.
1. 10.

1. 1. 1. 1.
13. 17.

1. 1. 1. 1.
6. 10.

1. 1. 1. 1.
1. 10.
1. 10.

Anno Dom.

59.

2. 1. The.

2. 12. Phil. 2.

29. 2. Rom.

26. 5.

2. Rom.

26. 16.

9 Col.

4. 18.

2. The.

3. 17.

spirit and yours: therefore ^c acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, ^u with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you. ^x Greet ye one another with an holy kiss.

21 ^y The salutation of *me* Paul, with mine own hand.

22 If any man ^a love not the Lord Jesus Christ, ^a let him be anathema, Anno Dom.

23 ^c The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, *be* with you.

24 My love *be* with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

¶ The first *Epistle* to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus and Timotheus.

¶ The Second Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 The apostle encourageth them against troubles, 12 and sheweth the sincerity of his preaching: 15 He excuseth his not coming to them.

PAUL an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, ^a with all the saints which are in all Achaia:

2 ^b Grace *be* to you and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 ^c Blessed *be* God even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.

5 For as ^d the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, ^e *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which *||* is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you *is* stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall* ye be also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of ^f our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life:

9 But we had the *||* sentence of death in our selves, that we should ^g not trust in our selves, but in God which raiseth the dead.

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us*:

11 You also ^h helping together by

prayer for us, that ⁱ for the gift bestowed upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity, and godly sincerity, ^k not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things unto you, than what you read or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge even to the end.

14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, ^l that we are your rejoycing, even as ^m ye also *are* ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have ⁿ a second *||* benefit:

16 And to pass by you into Macedonia, and ^o to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God *is* true, our *||* word toward you was not yea and nay.

19 For the Son of God Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him, *are*, yea, and in him amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and ^p hath appointed us, *is* God:

22 Who ^q hath also sealed us, and ^r given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, ^s I call God for a record upon my soul, ^t that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

Anno 24 Not for ^a that we have domini-
Dom. on over your faith, but are helpers
59. of your joy : for ^a by faith ye stand.

^a 1 Cor. 3. 5. 1 Pet. 5. 3. Rom. 11. 20.

CHAP. II.

¹ The reason of his not coming unto
them. ⁶ Of the excommunicated
person. ¹⁴ The success of his preach-
ing in every place.

But I determined this with my self,
that I would not come again to
you in heaviness.

² For if I make you sorry, who is
he then that maketh me glad, but the
fame which is made sorry by me ?

³ And I wrote this same unto you,
left when I came, ^a I should have sor-
row from them of whom I ought to
rejoyce, ^b having confidence in you
all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

⁴ For out of much affliction and an-
guish of heart, I wrote unto you with
many tears ; not that you should be
grieved, but that ye might know the
love which I have more abundantly
unto you.

⁵ But ^c if any have caused grief, he
hath not ^d grieved me, but in part :
that I may not overcharge you all.

⁶ Sufficient to such a man is this
|| punishment, which *was inflicted* ^e of
many.

⁷ So that contrariwise, ye ought ra-
ther to forgive him, and comfort him,
lest perhaps such a one should be
swallowed up with overmuch sor-
row.

⁸ Wherefore I beseech you, that ye
would confirm *your* love towards him.

⁹ For to this end also did I write,
that I might know the proof of you,
whether ye be ^f obedient in all things.

¹⁰ To whom ye forgive any thing, I
forgive also: for if I forgave any thing,
to whom I forgave it, for your sakes
forgave I it, || in the person of Christ ;

¹¹ Lest Satan should get an advan-
tage of us : for we are not ignorant
of his devices.

¹² Furthermore, ^g when I came to
Troas to preach Christs gospel, and ^h a
door was opened unto me of the Lord,

¹³ I had no rest in my spirit, be-
cause I found not ⁱ Titus my brother :
but taking my leave of them, I went
from thence into Macedonia.

¹⁴ Now thanks *be* unto God, which
always causeth us to triumph in Christ,
and maketh manifest ^k the favour of
his knowledge by us in every place.

¹⁵ For we are unto God a sweet
favour of Christ, ^l in them that are
saved, and in them that perish.

¹⁶ ^m To the one we are the favour
of death unto death ; and to the other,
the favour of life unto life : and ⁿ who
is sufficient for these things ?

¹⁷ For we are not as many, which Anno
|| ^o corrupt the word of God : but as Dom.
of sincerity, but as of God, in the
fight of God speak we || in Christ.

CHAP. III.

¹ The commendation of Pauls ministry.
⁶ A comparison between the mini-
sters of the law and the gospel.

DO ^a we begin again to commend
ourselves ? or need we, as some
others, ^b epistles of commendation to
you, or letters of commendation from
you ?

² ^c Ye are our epistle written in our
hearts, known and read of all men :

³ For as much as ye are manifestly
declared to be the epistle of Christ,
^d ministred by us, written not with
ink, but with the Spirit of the living
God ; not ^e in tables of stone, but ^f in
fleshy tables of the heart.

⁴ And such trust have we through
Christ to God-ward.

⁵ ^g Not that we are sufficient of
our selves to think any thing as of our
selves : but ^h our sufficiency is of God.

⁶ Who also hath made us able
ⁱ ministers of ^k the new testament,
not ^l of the letter, but of the spirit :
for ^m the letter killeth, ⁿ but the spi-
rit || giveth life.

⁷ But if ^o the ministration of death
^p written and engraven in stones, was
glorious, ^q so that the children of Is-
rael could not stedfastly behold the
face of Moses, for the glory of his
countenance, which glory was to be
done away ;

⁸ How shall not ^r the ministration
of the spirit be rather glorious ?

⁹ For if the ministration of con-
demnation *be* glory, much more doth
the ministration ^s of righteousness ex-
ceed in glory.

¹⁰ For even that which was made
glorious, had no glory in this respect,
by reason of the glory that excelleth.

¹¹ For if that which is done away
was glorious, much more that which
remaineth is glorious.

¹² Seeing then that we have such
hope, ^t we use great || plainness of
speech.

¹³ And not as Moses, ^u which put a
vail over his face, that the children of
Israel could not stedfastly look to ^v the
end of that which is abolished.

¹⁴ But ^w their minds were blinded :
for until this day remaineth the same
vail untaken away, in the reading of
the old testament ; which *vail* is done
away in Christ.

¹⁵ But even unto this day, when
Moses is read, the vail is upon their
heart.

16 Never-

Anno Dom. 60. 16 Nevertheless * when it shall turn to the Lord, * the vail shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

18 But we all with open face beholding ^b as in a glass ^c the glory of the Lord, ^d are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, *even as* || by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IV.

1 Pauls sincerity and diligence in preaching, 7 and his troubles for the same.

T Herefore seeing we have this ministry, * as we have received mercy we faint not:

2 But we have renounced the hidden things ^b of ^c dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, * nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but ^d by manifestation of the truth, * commending our selves to every mans conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, ^e it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom ^g the god of this world ^h hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of ⁱ the glorious gospel of Christ, ^k who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not our selves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ^l our selves your servants for Jesus sake.

6 For God ^m who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, ⁿ hath ^o shined in our hearts, to ^p give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in ^q earthen vessels, ^r that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 *We are* troubled on every side, yet not distressed; *we are* perplexed, but || not in despair.

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; ^s cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Always bearing about in the body, ^t the dying of the Lord Jesus, ^u that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live, ^v are alway delivered unto death for Jesus sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then ^w death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having ^x the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, ^y I believed, and therefore have I spoken: we also believe, and therefore speak.

14 Knowing that ^z he which raised

up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also Anno Dom. 60. by Jesus, and shall present *us* with you. Dom.

15 For ^a all things *are* for your sakes, that ^b the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet ^c the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For ^d our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen, *are* temporal; but the things which are not seen, *are* eternal.

CHAP. V.

1 *In hope of immortal glory, and in expectation of it, and the general judgment, he laboureth to keep a good conscience.*

F or we know, that if ^a our earthly house of *this* tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this ^b we groan earnestly, desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:

3 If so be that ^c being clothed, we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in *this* tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but ^d clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now ^e he that hath wrought us for the self-same thing, *is* God, who also ^f hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore *we are* always confident, knowing that whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:

7 (For ^g we walk by faith, not by sight)

8 We are confident, *I say*, and ^h willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we || labour, that whether present or absent we may be accepted of him.

10 ⁱ For we must all appear before the judgment-seat of Christ; ^k that every one may receive the things *done* in his body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore ^l the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but ^m we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For ⁿ we commend not our selves again unto you, but give you occasion

5. Mat-
th. 23.
Day, Epist.
Ver. 1. to
Ver. 7.
a 1 Cor.
7: 25.
b Rom.
1: 10.
c 1 Th.
5: 1.
d Chap.
2: 17.
e 1 Tim.
3: 16.
f Chap.
5: 11.
g Chap.
6: 4.
h 1 Cor.
1: 18.
i Chap. 2.
15.
j 1 Th.
2: 10.
k John 1.
31. & 34.
l Eph. 3: 12.
m 1 Th.
6: 10.
n Chap.
2: 18.
o John 1.
18. & 12.
p 1 Cor.
14: 9.
q Phil. 2: 15.
r 1 Cor.
1: 3.
s 1 Th.
2: 14.
t Gen.
2: 3.
u 1 Th.
2: 14.
v 1 Cor.
1: 19.
w 1 Cor.
5: 1.
x 1 Cor.
3: 5.

|| Or, not
altogether
help, as
men say.
q Phil.
37. 24.
r Chap.
1: 4.
s Rom. 8.
17.
t 1 Tim.
2: 12.
u 1 Pet.
4: 13.
v Phil. 44.
22.
w Rom. 8.
35.
x 1 Cor. 15.
42. & 43.
y Chap.
12: 9.
z Rom. 12.
12.
a 1 Pet. 1.1.
b Phil.
2: 10.
c Rom.
11.
d 1 Cor. 6.
14.

a Chap.
1. 6.
b Col. 1. 26.
c 2 Tim. 1.
10.
d Chap.
1. 11.
e Rom. 7.
22.
f Eph. 3. 16.
g Col. 3. 10.
h 1 Pet. 1. 4.
i Rom.
8. 18.
j 1 Pet. 1. 6
k 1 Cor. 10.

a Job 4.
19.
b Chap. 4. 7.
c 2 Pet. 1.
13. 14.
d Rom. 8. 27.
e Rev. 7.
18. & 16.
f 15.
g 1 Cor. 15. 53.
h 1 Th. 5. 19.
i 1 Cor. 2. 10.
j Rom. 8. 27.
k Chap.
1. 22.
l Eph. 3. 14
m 4. 30.

g Rom. 8.
21. 24.
h 1 Cor. 13.
12.
i Hev. 11. 1.
j Phil. 1. 23.

|| Or, en-
deavour.

1 Rom.
14. 10.
2 Rom.
14. 10.
3 Gal. 5. 7.
4 Eph. 6. 8.
5 Col. 3. 24.
6 Rev. 22. 4.
7 1 Job 21.
8 1 Job 21.
9 1 Job 21.
10 1 Job 21.
11 1 Job 21.
12 1 Job 21.
13 1 Job 21.
14 1 Job 21.
15 1 Job 21.
16 1 Job 21.
17 1 Job 21.
18 1 Job 21.
19 1 Job 21.
20 1 Job 21.
21 1 Job 21.
22 1 Job 21.
23 1 Job 21.
24 1 Job 21.
25 1 Job 21.
26 1 Job 21.
27 1 Job 21.
28 1 Job 21.
29 1 Job 21.
30 1 Job 21.

n Chap.
3. 1.

o Chap.
1. 14.
p 1 Gr. 20
q Chap.
1. 15.
r 1 Th.
6. 11.

q Rom.
5. 25.
r Rom. 6.
11. 12.
s Gal. 2: 20.
t 1 Thel. 5.
10.
u 1 Pet. 4.

a Matth.
12. 50.
b John 1.
14.
c Gal. 5. 6.
d 1 John 6.
53. & 54.
e Gal. 5. 15.
f 1 Th. 4.
18. 19.
g 1 Th. 17.
Eph. 1. 1.
h Rev. 11.
1.
i Rom. 8.
10.
j Eph. 3.
Col. 1.
k 1 John 2.
4. & 6.
l Rom. 24. 25.
m 1 Th. 2.
in as.
n 1 Job 33.
27.
o 1 Th. 2.
Chap. 3.
Eph. 6.
c Chap.
6. 11.
d 1 Th.
6. 9. 12.
e Gal. 3.
1 Pet. 2.
23. 24.
f 1 John 4.
g Rom. 17.

1 Sand.
in Lent.
Epist.
Ver. 1.
Ver. 1.
1 1 Cor.
3: 9.
b Chap.
5: 20.
c Heb.
13. 15.
d 1 Th.
8.

e 1 Cor.
10. 31.
f 1 Cor.
10. 31.
g 1 Cor.
10. 31.
h 1 Cor.
10. 31.
i 1 Cor.
10. 31.
j 1 Cor.
10. 31.
k 1 Cor.
10. 31.
l 1 Cor.
10. 31.
m 1 Cor.
10. 31.
n 1 Cor.
10. 31.
o 1 Cor.
10. 31.
p 1 Cor.
10. 31.
q 1 Cor.
10. 31.
r 1 Cor.
10. 31.
s 1 Cor.
10. 31.
t 1 Cor.
10. 31.
u 1 Cor.
10. 31.

and fr

Anno 60. **Dom.** eth those that are cast down, comforted us by ^a the coming of Titus:

^b 60. ^c Chap. 2. 13. **7** And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more.

^d Chap. 2. 4. **8** For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, ^e though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle made you sorry, though *it were* but for a season.

^f Or, according to God. **9** Now I rejoyce not, that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry ^g after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this self-same thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge: in all things ye have approved your selves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

^h Gr. somewhat. **14** For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we speak all things to you in truth, even so our boasting which *I made* before Titus is found a truth.

ⁱ Gr. somewhat. **15** And his ^j inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him.

^k Chap. 2. 4. ^l Phil. 2. 12. ^m 1 Thes. 3. 4. ⁿ Phil. 2. 21. **16** I rejoyce therefore that ^o I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He stirreth them up to contribute to the poor saints: **16** Commendeth Titus and others.

Moreover, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia:

2 How that in a great trial of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and ^p their deep poverty, abounded unto the riches of their ^q liberality.

3 For to *their* power (I bear re-

cord) yea, and beyond their power, Anno *they were* willing of themselves: **Dom.**

^r 60. **4** Praying us with much intreaty, that we would receive the gift, and *take upon us* ^s the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

^t 1 Cor. 16. 1. ^u Chap. 9. 1. **5** And *this they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Inasmuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore as ^v ye abound in every thing, in faith, in utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us; *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 ^w I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, ^x that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein ^y I give *my* advice: for ^z this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be ^{aa} forward a year ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it; that as *there was* a readiness to will, so *there may be* a performance also out of that which you have.

12 For ^{ab} if there be first a willing mind, *it is* accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality, *that* now at this time your abundance *may be* a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want, that there may be equality.

15 As it is written, ^{ac} He that *had gathered* much, had nothing over; and he that *had gathered* little, had no lack.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted ^{ad} the exhortation, but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him ^{ae} the brother, whose praise *is* in the gospel throughout all the churches.

19 (And not *that* only, but who was also chosen of the churches, to travel with us, with this ^{af} grace which is administred by us to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready mind.)

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administred by us:

Anno 21^a Providing for honest things, your food, and multiply your seed Anno
Dom. not only in the sight of the Lord, but sown, and increase the fruits of your Dom.
60. also in the sight of men. k righteousness) 60.

22 And we have sent with them 11 Being enriched in every thing k Matth.
our brother, whom we have offen- to all || bountifulness, ¹ which causeth || Or, like-
times proved diligent in many things, through us thanksgiving to God. reality.
but now much more diligent, upon 12 For the administration of this Gr. sim-
the great confidence which || I have plication : Chap. 8. 2.
in you. service, not only supplieth the want || Chap. 1.
of the saints, but is abundant also by 11. & 4.
15.

23 Whether any do enquire of Ti- 13 (Whiles by the experiment of
tus, he is my partner, and fellow- this ministration they glorifie God
helper concerning you: or our bre- for your professed subjection unto the
thren be enquired of, they are ° the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal
messengers of the churches, and the m distribution unto them, and unto all m Heb.
glory of Christ. 15. 16.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, 14 And by their prayer for you,
and before the churches, the proof of which long after you for the exceed-
your love, and of our p boasting on ing grace of God in you.
your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

1 He sheweth why he sent Titus, 6 and 15 Thanks be unto God for his un-
stirreth them up to a bountiful alms, speakable gift.

10 which shall yield them a plenti- CHAP. X.
ful increase.

1 Pauls spiritual might and autho-
rity, &c. 12 Not to stretch beyond
our compass.

Now I Paul my self beseech you, 2 Rom.
by the meekness, and gentleness 12. 1.
of Christ, who || in presence am base || Or, in
among you, but being absent am bold outward
toward you. appearance.

2 But I beseech you, b that I may 2 Cor.
not be bold when I am present, with 4. 21.
that confidence wherewith I think to Chap. 13.
be bold against some which || think 10.
of us, as if we walked according to || Or, reck-
the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, 2
we do not war after the flesh:

4 (° For the weapons d of our war- c Eph. 6.
fare are not carnal, but ° mighty 13.
|| through God ° to the pulling down d 1 Tim.
of strong holds.) 1. 18.
5 Casting down || imaginations, and c Acta 7.
every high thing that exalteth it self 22.
against the knowledge of God, and || Or, to
bringing into captivity every thought Gad.
to the obedience of Christ: f Jer. 1.
6 And having in a readines to re- || Or, re-
venge all disobedience, when s your s Chap.
obedience is fulfilled. 2. 9.

7 Do ye look on things after the 1 Cor.
outward appearance? h if any man 14. 37.
trust to himself, that he is Christs, 1 Jo. in 4.
let him of himself think this again, 5.
that as he is Christs, even so are i we 1 Cor. 7.
Christs. Chap. 11.
8 For though I should boast some- 21.
what more k of our authority, (which k Chap.
the Lord hath given us for edifica- 13. 10.
tion, and not for your destruction) I l 1 Cor.
should not be ashamed: 12. 3.
9 That I may not seem as if I 1
would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (i say they) are 1 Cor.
weighty and powerful, but m his bo- m 1 Cor.
dily 2. 3. 4.

11 Now he that i ministreth seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

12 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

13 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

14 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

15 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

16 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

17 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

18 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

19 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

20 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

21 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

22 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

23 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

24 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

25 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

26 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

27 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

28 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

29 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

30 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

31 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

32 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

33 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

34 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

35 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

36 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

37 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

38 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

39 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

40 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

41 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

42 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

43 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

44 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

45 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

46 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

47 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

48 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

49 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

50 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

51 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

52 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

53 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

54 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

55 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

56 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

57 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

58 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

59 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

60 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

61 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

62 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

63 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

64 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

65 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

66 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

67 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

68 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

69 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

70 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

71 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

72 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

73 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

74 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

75 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

76 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

77 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

78 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

79 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

80 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

81 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

82 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

83 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

84 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

85 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

86 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

87 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

88 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

89 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

90 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

91 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

92 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

93 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

94 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

95 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

96 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

97 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

98 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

99 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

100 And ye also minister seed 1
to the sower, both minister bread for

Anno dily presence *is* weak, and *his* speech
Dom. contemptible.

60.

11 Let such an one think this, that
such as we are in word by letters,
when we are absent, such *will we be*
also in deed when we are present.

n Chap.
3. 1. & 5.
12.

12 For we dare not make our
selves of the number, or compare
our selves with some that commend
themselves: but they measuring them-
selves by themselves, and comparing
themselves amongst themselves, || are
not wise.

|| Or, un-
derstand
it not.

13 But we will not boast of things
without *our* measure, but according
to the measure of the || rule, which
God hath distributed to us, a measure
to reach even unto you.

|| Or, line.

14 For we stretch not our selves
beyond *our* measure, as though we
reached not unto you; for we are
come as far as to you also, in *preach-*
ing the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without
our measure, that is, ^o of other mens
labour; but having hope, when your
faith is increased, that we shall be || en-
larged by you according to our rule
abundantly,

o Rom.
15. 20.

|| Or, mag-
nified in
you.

16 To preach the gospel in the *re-*
gions beyond you, and not to boast
in another mans || line of things made
ready to our hand.

|| Or, rule.
p Mat. 65.

15.

Jer. 9. 24.

1 Cor. 1.

31.

q Prov.

27. 2.

r Rom. 2.

20.

1 Cor. 4.

5.

17 But he that glorieth, let him
glory in the Lord.

18 For ^q not he that commendeth
himself is approved, but ^r whom the
Lord commendeth.

C H A P. XI.

Paul being enforced, entreth into a
commendation of himself, and com-
parison with the other apostles.

Would to God you could bear
with me a little in ^a my folly;
and indeed || bear with me.

a V. r. 15.

Chap. 5.

13.

|| Or, you

do bear

with me

b Gal. 4.

17. 18

c 1 Cor.

4. 15.

d Col. 1.

28.

e Lev. 21.

12.

f Gen. 3.

g John 8.

46.

h Eph. 6.

24.

2 For I am ^b jealous over you with
godly jealousy: for ^c I have espoused
you to one husband, ^d that I may pre-
sent *you* ^e as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear lest by any means, as
the serpent beguiled Eve through
his subtilty, so your minds ^g should
be corrupted from the simplicity that
is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh, preacheth
another Jesus, whom we have not
preached, or if ye receive another
spirit, which ye have not received,
or ^h another gospel, which ye have
not accepted, ye might well bear
|| with him.

h Gal. 1.

7. 8.

i Or, with

me.

j 1 Cor.

35. 10.

Chap. 12.

21.

k Gal. 2. 6.

l 1 Cor.

17. 8.

m Eph. 3. 4.

n Chap.

4. 2. & 5.

o 1 Cor.

11. 12.

5 For I suppose ⁱ I was not a whit
behind the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though ^k I be rude in speech,
yet not ^l in knowledge; but ^m we
have been thoroughly made manifest
among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence ⁿ in Anno
abasing my self that you might be ex- Dom.
alted, because I have preached to you 60.
the gospel of God freely? ⁿ 1 Cor.
9. 5. 12.

8 I robbed other churches, taking
wages of them, to do you service. ⁿ Chap. 10.
1.

9 And when I was present with
you, and wanted, ^o I was chargeable
to no man: for that which was lack-
ing to me ^p the brethren which came
from Macedonia supplied: and in all
things I have kept my self ^q from be-
ing burdensome unto you, and so will I
keep my self.

o Chap.
12. 11.

1 The.

2. 9.

3 The.

8. 9.

p Phil. 4.

10. 15.

q Chap.

12. 15.

10 ^r As the truth of Christ is in
me, ^t no man shall stop me of this
boasting in the regions of Achaia.

r Rom.
9. 1.

t Or, this

boasting

shall not be

stopped in

me.

s 1 Cor.

9. 15.

11 Wherefore? because I love you
not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do,
^u that I may cut off occasion from
them which desire occasion, that
wherein they glory, they may be
found even as we.

u 1 Cor.

12.

13 For such ^v are false apostles, de-
ceitful ^w workers, transforming them-
selves into the apostles of Christ.

v Rev.

2. 2.

w Phil.

3. 2.

14 And no marvel; for Satan him-
self is transformed into ^y an angel of
light.

y Gal.

1. 8.

15 Therefore *it is* no great thing
if his ministers also be transformed
as the ^z ministers of righteousness;
^a whose end shall be according to
their works.

z Chap.

7. 9.

a Phil.

19.

16 ^b I say again, Let no man think
me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool
|| receive me, that I may boast my
self a little.

b Chap.

12. 6.

|| Or, I say.

17 That which I speak, ^c I speak
it not after the Lord, but as it were
foolishly ^d in this confidence of boast-
ing.

c 1 Cor.

6. 12.

d Chap.

9. 4.

18 ^e Seeing that many glory after
the flesh, I will glory also.

e Phil.

3. 4.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, see-
ing ye *your selves* are wise.

Septuaginta

similes

five

days

Exe-

ph. Ver.

19. to Vit

32.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring
you into bondage, if a man devour
you, if a man take of you, if a man
exalt himself, if a man smite you on
the face.

1 Cor. 14. 6.

21 I speak as concerning reproach,
^f as though we had been weak: how-
beit, wherein soever any is bold, (I
speak foolishly) I am bold also.

f Chap.

10. 10.

22 Are they Hebrews? ^g so am I:
are they Israelites? ^h so am I: are they
the seed of Abraham? ⁱ so am I:

g Acts 22.

3.

h Rom. 11.

2.

i Phil. 3. 5.

h 1 Cor.

15. 10.

j Acts 9.

16. 8. 11.

k Chap. 6. 4.

l 1 Cor.

1. 31.

Chap. 1.

10. 8. 4.

m Deut.

23. 3.

23 Are they ministers of Christ?
(I speak as a fool) ^h I am more: ⁱ in
labours more abundant, in stripes a-
bove measure, in prisons more fre-
quent, ^k in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received
I ^l forty stripes save one.

25 Thrice

glori

Anno

Dom.

60.

m Acts 16.

22.

n Acts 14.

19.

o Acts 27.

41.

p See

Acts 20.

14. 26.

Rom. 1.

24.

q 1 Cor.

13. 8. 9.

r Chap.

12. 5.

s Rom. 1.

n. 9. 1.

t The.

2. 6.

u Rom.

9. 5.

v Acts 9.

24.

w Gal.

1. 8.

x Chap.

12. 6.

y Phil.

3. 4.

z 1 Cor.

6. 12.

a Chap.

9. 4.

b Phil.

3. 4.

c Septuaginta

similes

five

days

Exe-

ph. Ver.

19. to Vit

32.

d Acts 22.

3.

e Rom. 11.

2.

f Phil. 3. 5.

h 1 Cor.

15. 10.

i Acts 9.

16. 8. 11.

k Chap. 6. 4.

l 1 Cor.

1. 31.

m Chap. 1.

10. 8. 4.

n Deut.

23. 3.

o Or,

possible.

p Chap.

11. 30.

q Chap.

10. 8. 2.

r Phil.

11. 16.

Anno 25 Thrice was I^m beaten with rods,
Dom. once was I stoned, thrice I^o suffered
60. shipwrack; a night and a day I have
been in the deep:

26 In journeying often, in perils
of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils
by mine own countrymen, in perils
by the heathen, in perils in the city,
in perils in the wilderness, in perils
in the sea, in perils among
false brethren;

27 In weariness and painfulness, in
watchings often, in hunger and thirst,
in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

28 Besides those things that are
without, that which cometh upon me
daily, & the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not
weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will
glory of the things which concern
mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our
Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed
for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governour under
Aretas the king, kept the city of
the Damascenes with a garison, desirous
to apprehend me:

33 And through a window in a
basket was I let down by the wall,
and escaped his hands.

C H A P. XII.

*He commendeth his apostleship, not
by his revelations, but by his infirmities,
blaming them for forcing him to vain boasting.*

It is not expedient for me doubtless
to glory: I will come to visions
and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ above
fourteen years ago (whether in the
body, I cannot tell; or whether out
of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth)
such an one caught up to the
third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man (whether
in the body, or out of the body,
I cannot tell: God knoweth)

4 How that he was caught up into
paradise, and heard unspeakable words,
which it is not lawful for a man to
utter.

5 Of such an one will I glory:
yet of myself I will not glory, but
in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to
glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will
say the truth: but now I forbear, lest
any man should think of me above
that which he seeth me to be, or that
he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted
above measure through the abundance
of the revelations, there was given to

me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger
of Satan to buffet me, lest I should
be exalted above measure.

8 For this thing I besought the
Lord thrice, that it might depart from
me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace
is sufficient for thee: for my strength
is made perfect in weakness. Most
gladly therefore will I rather glory
in my infirmities, that the power of
Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in
infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities,
in persecutions, in distresses for
Christ's sake: for when I am weak,
then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying,
ye have compelled me: for I
ought to have been commended of
you: for in nothing am I behind
the very chiefest apostles, though I
be nothing.

12 Truly the signs of an apostle
were wrought among you in all
patience, in signs, and wonders, and
mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were
inferior to other churches, except it be
that I myself was not burdensome
to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am
ready to come to you; and I will not
be burdensome to you; for I seek not
yours, but you: for the children ought
not to lay up for the parents, but the
parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend
and be spent for you, though the
more abundantly I love you, the less
I be loved.

16 But be it so, I did not burden
you: nevertheless being crafty, I caught
you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by
any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him
I sent a brother: did Titus make a
gain of you? walked we not in the
same spirit? walked we not in the
same steps?

19 Again, think you that we excuse
our selves unto you? we speak
before God in Christ: but we do all
things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear lest when I come I
shall not find you such as I would,
and that I shall be found unto you
such as ye would not: lest there be
debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, back-
bitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:

21 And lest when I come again, my
God will humble me among you, and
that I shall bewail many which have
sinned already, and have not repented

Anno Dom. 60. of the uncleanness, and fornication, and lasciviousness which they have committed.

C H A P. XIII.

I He threatneth obstinate sinners: 5 He adviseth them to a trial of their faith.

THis is ^a the third time I am coming to you: ^b in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

^c I told you before, and foretell you as if I were present ^d the second time, and being absent, now I write to them ^e which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that if I come again, ^f I will not spare:

^g Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty ^h in you.

ⁱ For though he was crucified through weakness, yet ^k he liveth by the power of God: For ^l we also are weak ^m in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

ⁿ Examine your selves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves: know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know Anno Dom. 60. that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though ^a we be as reprobates. ^b Chap. 6. 9.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad ^a when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, ^b even your perfection.

10 ^a Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present, ^b I should use sharpness: according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Be perfect, be of good comfort, ^a be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love ^b and peace shall be with you.

12 ^a Greet one another with an holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and ^a the communion of the holy Ghost, ^b be with you all. Amen.

5 The second *Epistle* to the Corinthians, was written from Philippi a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to the GALATIANS.

C H A P. I.

6 He wondreth that they have so soon left him and the gospel, ^a which he learned not of men, but of God.

PAUL an apostle (^a not of men, neither by man, but ^b by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, ^c who raised him from the dead)

2 And all the brethren ^d which are with me, ^e unto the churches of Galatia:

3 ^a Grace be to you and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 ^a Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us ^b from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

5 To whom ^a be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel, that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another gospel:

7 ^a Which is not another; but there be some ^b that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though ^a we or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you, than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you, ^a than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For ^a do I now ^b persuade men, or God? or ^c do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 ^a But I certify you brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For ^a I neither received it of man, neither was I taught ^b it, but ^c by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past, in the Jews religion, how that ^a beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and ^b wasted it:

14 And profited in the Jews religion above many my ^a equals in mine own nation, ^b being more exceedingly zealous ^c of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, ^a who separated me from my mothers womb, and called ^b me by his grace,

16 ^a To reveal his Son in me, that ^b I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with ^c flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem,

Anno Dom. 38. to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three years ^d I || went up to Jerusalem, to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days.

19 But ^e other of the apostles saw I none, save ^f James the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, & behold, before God, I lie not.

21 ^h Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia;

22 And was unknown by face ⁱ unto the churches of Judea, which ^k were in Christ:

23 But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth when he went up again to Jerusalem, and why. 14 Of justification by faith, and not by works.

20 They that are so justified, live not in sin.

Then fourteen years after, ^a I went up again to Jerusalem, with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but || privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means ^e I should run, or had run in vain.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of ^d false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spie out our ^e liberty, which we have in Christ Jesus, ^f that they might bring us into bondage.

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no not for an hour; that ^g the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, ^h who seemed to be somewhat (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: ⁱ God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed to be somewhat ^k in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, ^l when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision ^m was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter;

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, ⁿ the same was ^o mighty in me towards the Gentiles)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be ^p pillars, perceived ^q the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the

right hands of fellowship; that we ^r should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Only they would that we should remember the poor; ^s the same which I also was forward to do.

11 ^t But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, ^u he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; infomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to ^v the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter ^w before them all, ^x If thou being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We ^y who are ^z Jews by nature, and not ^a sinners of the Gentiles,

16 ^b Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but ^c by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ; that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for ^d by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if while we seek to be justified by Christ, we our selves also are found ^e sinners, ^f is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make my self a transgressor.

19 For I ^g through the law ^h am dead to the law, that I might ⁱ live unto God.

20 I am ^j crucified with Christ: Nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, ^k I live by the faith of the Son of God, ^l who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for ^m if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

1 He asketh what moved them to leave the faith, and hang upon the law.

6 They that believe are justified, 9 and blessed with Abraham.

O Foolish Galatians, ^a who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learn of you,

1

3f So then, brethren, we are not
children of the bond-woman, ^m but of
the free.

CHAP. V.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as
Col. 3: 16. I *am*; for I *am* as ye *are*: 9 ye have
not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how ² through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the gospel unto you ³ at the first.

2 3.
2 Cor. 11. 14 And my temptation which was
30.
3 Chap. in my flesh, ye despised not, nor re-
1 6. jected; but received me ² as an angel
2 Mal. 2: of God. ⁴ even as Christ Jesus.

15 || Where is then the blessedness
you spake of? for I bear you record,
that if *it had been* possible, ye would
have plucked out your own eyes, and
have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, * because I tell you the truth?

2. 5. y Rom. 17 They zealously affect you, *but*
10. 2. not well; yea, they would exclude
2. 1. Cor. II. || you, that you might affect them.

18 But *it is* good to be zealously affected always in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

19 z My little children, of whom
I travail in birth again until Christ be
formed in you

20 I desire to be present with you
now, and to change my voice, for
I stand in doubt of you

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons; ^a the one by a bond-maid, ^b the other by a free-woman.

23 But he *who was* of the bond-
woman, ^c was born after the flesh:
but he of the free-woman *was* by
promise.

24 Which things are an allegory;
for these are the two || covenants; the
one from the mount † Sinai, which
brought forth bondage; which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and || answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But ^d Jerusalem which is above,
is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, e Rejoyce thou
barren that bearest not; break forth
and cry, thou that travailest not: for
the desolate hath many more children
than she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was,
^{FROM} are ¹ the children of promise.

29 But as then & he that was borne
after the flesh, persecuteth him *that*
was borne after the Spirit, *h* even so
it is now.

1 He moveth them to stand in their liberty, 3 and not to observe circumcision, 13 but rather love. 19 The works of the flesh, 22 the fruits of the Spirit.

STand fast therefore in ^a the liberty
wherewith Christ hath made us
free, and be not entangled again ^b with
the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that
c if ye be circumcised, Christ shall pro-
fit you nothing.

3 For I testify again to every man
that is circumcised, that he is a debtor
to do the whole law.

4^d Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ^e ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait
for ^f the hope of righteousness by faith.

6 For ^g in Iesus Christ, neither cir- Chap. 1
cumcision availeth any thing, nor un-
circumcision, but ^h faith which work-
eth by love. } Or, ⁱ what
did drive
you back.
} Chap.

7 Yeⁱ did run well, ^k || who did
hinder you, that ye should not obey
the truth?

8 This perswasion *cometh* not of
him¹ that calleth you.

9^m A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

to ¹⁵ I have confidence in you ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰
through the Lord, that you will be ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵
none otherwise minded: but ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ he
that troubleth you, ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵ ⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ ⁷⁰ ⁷¹ ⁷² ⁷³ ⁷⁴ ⁷⁵ ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷ ⁷⁸ ⁷⁹ ⁸⁰ ⁸¹ ⁸² ⁸³ ⁸⁴ ⁸⁵ ⁸⁶ ⁸⁷ ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹ ⁹⁰ ⁹¹ ⁹² ⁹³ ⁹⁴ ⁹⁵ ⁹⁶ ⁹⁷ ⁹⁸ ⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰ ¹⁰¹ ¹⁰² ¹⁰³ ¹⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁹ ¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹ ¹¹² ¹¹³ ¹¹⁴ ¹¹⁵ ¹¹⁶ ¹¹⁷ ¹¹⁸ ¹¹⁹ ¹²⁰ ¹²¹ ¹²² ¹²³ ¹²⁴ ¹²⁵ ¹²⁶ ¹²⁷ ¹²⁸ ¹²⁹ ¹³⁰ ¹³¹ ¹³² ¹³³ ¹³⁴ ¹³⁵ ¹³⁶ ¹³⁷ ¹³⁸ ¹³⁹ ¹⁴⁰ ¹⁴¹ ¹⁴² ¹⁴³ ¹⁴⁴ ¹⁴⁵ ¹⁴⁶ ¹⁴⁷ ¹⁴⁸ ¹⁴⁹ ¹⁵⁰ ¹⁵¹ ¹⁵² ¹⁵³ ¹⁵⁴ ¹⁵⁵ ¹⁵⁶ ¹⁵⁷ ¹⁵⁸ ¹⁵⁹ ¹⁶⁰ ¹⁶¹ ¹⁶² ¹⁶³ ¹⁶⁴ ¹⁶⁵ ¹⁶⁶ ¹⁶⁷ ¹⁶⁸ ¹⁶⁹ ¹⁷⁰ ¹⁷¹ ¹⁷² ¹⁷³ ¹⁷⁴ ¹⁷⁵ ¹⁷⁶ ¹⁷⁷ ¹⁷⁸ ¹⁷⁹ ¹⁸⁰ ¹⁸¹ ¹⁸² ¹⁸³ ¹⁸⁴ ¹⁸⁵ ¹⁸⁶ ¹⁸⁷ ¹⁸⁸ ¹⁸⁹ ¹⁹⁰ ¹⁹¹ ¹⁹² ¹⁹³ ¹⁹⁴ ¹⁹⁵ ¹⁹⁶ ¹⁹⁷ ¹⁹⁸ ¹⁹⁹ ²⁰⁰ ²⁰¹ ²⁰² ²⁰³ ²⁰⁴ ²⁰⁵ ²⁰⁶ ²⁰⁷ ²⁰⁸ ²⁰⁹ ²¹⁰ ²¹¹ ²¹² ²¹³ ²¹⁴ ²¹⁵ ²¹⁶ ²¹⁷ ²¹⁸ ²¹⁹ ²²⁰ ²²¹ ²²² ²²³ ²²⁴ ²²⁵ ²²⁶ ²²⁷ ²²⁸ ²²⁹ ²³⁰ ²³¹ ²³² ²³³ ²³⁴ ²³⁵ ²³⁶ ²³⁷ ²³⁸ ²³⁹ ²⁴⁰ ²⁴¹ ²⁴² ²⁴³ ²⁴⁴ ²⁴⁵ ²⁴⁶ ²⁴⁷ ²⁴⁸ ²⁴⁹ ²⁵⁰ ²⁵¹ ²⁵² ²⁵³ ²⁵⁴ ²⁵⁵ ²⁵⁶ ²⁵⁷ ²⁵⁸ ²⁵⁹ ²⁶⁰ ²⁶¹ ²⁶² ²⁶³ ²⁶⁴ ²⁶⁵ ²⁶⁶ ²⁶⁷ ²⁶⁸ ²⁶⁹ ²⁷⁰ ²⁷¹ ²⁷² ²⁷³ ²⁷⁴ ²⁷⁵ ²⁷⁶ ²⁷⁷ ²⁷⁸ ²⁷⁹ ²⁸⁰ ²⁸¹ ²⁸² ²⁸³ ²⁸⁴ ²⁸⁵ ²⁸⁶ ²⁸⁷ ²⁸⁸ ²⁸⁹ ²⁹⁰ ²⁹¹ ²⁹² ²⁹³ ²⁹⁴ ²⁹⁵ ²⁹⁶ ²⁹⁷ ²⁹⁸ ²⁹⁹ ³⁰⁰ ³⁰¹ ³⁰² ³⁰³ ³⁰⁴ ³⁰⁵ ³⁰⁶ ³⁰⁷ ³⁰⁸ ³⁰⁹ ³¹⁰ ³¹¹ ³¹² ³¹³ ³¹⁴ ³¹⁵ ³¹⁶ ³¹⁷ ³¹⁸ ³¹⁹ ³²⁰ ³²¹ ³²² ³²³ ³²⁴ ³²⁵ ³²⁶ ³²⁷ ³²⁸ ³²⁹ ³³⁰ ³³¹ ³³² ³³³ ³³⁴ ³³⁵ ³³⁶ ³³⁷ ³³⁸ ³³⁹ ³⁴⁰ ³⁴¹ ³⁴² ³⁴³ ³⁴⁴ ³⁴⁵ ³⁴⁶ ³⁴⁷ ³⁴⁸ ³⁴⁹ ³⁵⁰ ³⁵¹ ³⁵² ³⁵³ ³⁵⁴ ³⁵⁵ ³⁵⁶ ³⁵⁷ ³⁵⁸ ³⁵⁹ ³⁶⁰ ³⁶¹ ³⁶² ³⁶³ ³⁶⁴ ³⁶⁵ ³⁶⁶ ³⁶⁷ ³⁶⁸ ³⁶⁹ ³⁷⁰ ³⁷¹ ³⁷² ³⁷³ ³⁷⁴ ³⁷⁵ ³⁷⁶ ³⁷⁷ ³⁷⁸ ³⁷⁹ ³⁸⁰ ³⁸¹ ³⁸² ³⁸³ ³⁸⁴ ³⁸⁵ ³⁸⁶ ³⁸⁷ ³⁸⁸ ³⁸⁹ ³⁹⁰ ³⁹¹ ³⁹² ³⁹³ ³⁹⁴ ³⁹⁵ ³⁹⁶ ³⁹⁷ ³⁹⁸ ³⁹⁹ ⁴⁰⁰ ⁴⁰¹ ⁴⁰² ⁴⁰³ ⁴⁰⁴ ⁴⁰⁵ ⁴⁰⁶ ⁴⁰⁷ ⁴⁰⁸ ⁴⁰⁹ ⁴¹⁰ ⁴¹¹ ⁴¹² ⁴¹³ ⁴¹⁴ ⁴¹⁵ ⁴¹⁶ ⁴¹⁷ ⁴¹⁸ ⁴¹⁹ ⁴²⁰ ⁴²¹ ⁴²² ⁴²³ ⁴²⁴ ⁴²⁵ ⁴²⁶ ⁴²⁷ ⁴²⁸ ⁴²⁹ ⁴³⁰ ⁴³¹ ⁴³² ⁴³³ ⁴³⁴ ⁴³⁵ ⁴³⁶ ⁴³⁷ ⁴³⁸ ⁴³⁹ ⁴⁴⁰ ⁴⁴¹ ⁴⁴² ⁴⁴³ ⁴⁴⁴ ⁴⁴⁵ ⁴⁴⁶ ⁴⁴⁷ ⁴⁴⁸ ⁴⁴⁹ ⁴⁵⁰ ⁴⁵¹ ⁴⁵² ⁴⁵³ ⁴⁵⁴ ⁴⁵⁵ ⁴⁵⁶ ⁴⁵⁷ ⁴⁵⁸ ⁴⁵⁹ ⁴⁶⁰ ⁴⁶¹ ⁴⁶² ⁴⁶³ ⁴⁶⁴ ⁴⁶⁵ ⁴⁶⁶ ⁴⁶⁷ ⁴⁶⁸ ⁴⁶⁹ ⁴⁷⁰ ⁴⁷¹ ⁴⁷² ⁴⁷³ ⁴⁷⁴ ⁴⁷⁵

11 ¶ And I, brethren, if I yet
preach circumcision, ^r why do I yet
suffer persecution? then is ^s the of-
fence of the cross ceased.

12 ^t I would they were even cut off
^u which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only ** use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but *y* by love serve one another.

14 For ² all the law is fulfilled in
one word, *even* in this; ² Thou shalt
love thy neighbour as thy self.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, ^b Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

17 For ^c the flesh lusteth against ^{23. 28}_{6. 7.}

Annos.
Dom.
58.
1 Cor.
1 Rom. 15
27.
1 Cor. 9.
11: 14.
2 Cor.
1 Luke
18: 25.
Rom. 2: 5
2 Cor. 9.
1 Job 4: 8
Rom. 8.
12: 12.
1 Thes.
5: 1.
2 John 12.
35.
2 Tim.
5: 5.
1 Thes. 5.
1.
2 Ephes.
2: 19.
14 Sunday
after Trin-
ity.
Ephes.
Ver. 11. 13
the col.
u Chap.
2: 2.
x Phil. 3.
18.
y Chap.
5: 11.
2 Phil. 3.
7: 8.
1 Or.
wherby.
a Rom.
5: 6.
Chap. 2.
30.
1 Cor.
9: 1.
Chap. 5: 6.
24: 3: 11.
2 Cor.
1: 17.
Psal.
24: 5.
Phil. 3.
6.
Rom. 2.
9: 3 & 4.
2.
1 Cor. 7.
Phil. 3: 3.
2 Cor.
1: 10.
1 Cor.
2: 1.
1 Cor.
1: 1.
1 Thes.
1: 1.
2 Thes.
1: 1.
e John 20.
17.
1 Cor. 1: 9.
11 Ors for
the ac-
knowledg-
ment.
e Chap.
2: 7.
Col. 2: 12.
1 Gr.
of the
might of
his power.
h Acts 2.
12: 1.
110: 1.
2: 9.
Col. 2: 10.
1 Rom. 8.
18.
Col. 1: 15.
2: 15.

5 Having predestinated us unto
the adoption of children by Jesus
Christ to himself, according to the
good pleasure of his will,
6 To the praise of the glory of his
grace, wherein he hath made us ac-
cepted in the beloved:
7 In whom we have redemption
through his blood, the forgiveness of
sins, according to the riches of his
grace;
8 Wherein he hath abounded toward
us in all wisdom and prudence,
9 Having made known unto us
the mystery of his will, according to
his good pleasure, which he hath pur-
posed in himself:
10 That in the dispensation of the
fulness of times, he might gather to-
gether in one all things in Christ,
both which are in heaven, and which
are on earth, even in him:
11 In whom also we have obtain-
ed an inheritance, being predestinated
according to the purpose of him who
worketh all things after the counsel of
his own will:
12 That we should be to the praise
of his glory, who first || trusted in
Christ.
13 In whom ye also trusted, after
that ye heard the word of truth, the
gospel of your salvation: in whom
also after that ye believed, ye were
sealed with that holy Spirit of pro-
mise,
14 Which is the earnest of our
inheritance, until the redemption
of the purchased possession, unto the
praise of his glory.
15 Wherefore I also, after I heard
of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and
love unto all the saints,
16 Cease not to give thanks for
you, making mention of you in my
prayers;
17 That the God of our Lord Je-
sus Christ, the Father of glory, may
give unto you the spirit of wisdom
and revelation, || in the knowledge of
him:
18 The eyes of your understand-
ing being enlightened; that ye may
know what is the hope of his calling,
and what the riches of the glory of his
inheritance in the saints,
19 And what is the exceeding great-
ness of his power to us-ward who be-
lieve, according to the working of
his mighty power;
20 Which he wrought in Christ,
when he raised him from the dead,
and set him at his own right hand in
the heavenly places,
21 Far above all principality,
and power, and might, and domini-

on, and every name that is named, Anno
not only in this world, but also in that Dom.
which is to come:
22 And hath put all things under
his feet, and gave him to be the
head over all things to the church,
23 Which is his body, the fulness of
him that filleth all in all.
1 Cor. 12: 27. Chap. 4: 12. & 5: 29, 30. Col. 1: 18. p 1 Cor. 12.
6. Chap. 4: 10. Col. 3: 11.
C H A P. II.
1 What we were by nature, 5 and
what we are by grace. 10 We are
created to good works.
And you hath he quickened who
were dead in trespasses and sins,
2 Wherein in time past ye walked
according to the course of this
world, according to the prince of
the power of the air, the spirit that
now worketh in the children of dis-
obedience.
3 Among whom also we all had
our conversation in times past, in the
lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the de-
sires of the flesh, and of the mind
and were by nature the children of
wrath, even as others.
4 But God who is rich in mercy,
for his great love wherewith he loved
us,
5 Even when we were dead in
sins, hath quickened us together with
Christ, (|| by grace ye are saved)
6 And hath raised us up together,
and made us sit together in heavenly
places in Christ Jesus.
7 That in the ages to come he might
shew the exceeding riches of his grace,
in his kindness towards us, through
Christ Jesus.
8 For by grace are ye saved,
through faith, and that not of your
selves: it is the gift of God:
9 Not of works, lest any man
should boast:
10 For we are his workmanship,
created in Christ Jesus unto good
works, which God hath before || or-
dained that we should walk in them.
11 Wherefore remember that ye
being in time past Gentiles in the
flesh, who are called uncircumcision
by that which is called the circumci-
sion in the flesh made by hands;
12 That at that time ye were
without Christ, being aliens from
the common-wealth of Israel, and
strangers from the covenants of pro-
mise, having no hope, and without
God in the world:
13 But now in Christ Jesus, ye
who sometimes were far off, are made
nigh by the blood of Christ.
14 For ye are his peace, who hath
made both one, and hath broken
down

64.
m Phil.
8: 6.
1 Cor. 15.
27.
11: 2, 8.
n Chap. 4.
15: 15.
o Rom.
12: 5.
1 Cor. 12.
a Col. 2.
13.
b 1 Cor.
5: 11.
c Chap. 4.
2: 7, 7.
c Chap. 6.
12.
d Chap.
5: 6.
e Col. 1: 6.
f Tit. 3: 1.
g Tr. the
will.
i Phil.
1: 5.
j Rom. 8.
12: 14.
k Rom.
10: 12.
l Rom. 6.
5: 8, 10.
m Rom. 6.
4: 5.
n Col. 2: 12.
o 1 Cor. 3.
13: 3.
p Or, by
whose
grace.
See A 88
15: 11.
q Tit. 3: 5.
k Ver. 5.
2 Tim. 1: 9
1 Rom. 4.
1 m Matt. 15: 17.
Rom. 10.
14, 15, 17.
Chap. 1.
19.
n Rom. 3.
20, 26, 27.
o 4: 7, 8.
p 1: 5.
11: 6.
1 Cor. 1.
30: 31.
2 Tim. 1: 9.
Tit. 3: 5.
q Phil.
100: 3.
11: 19, 25.
r 29: 23.
John 3.
5: 4.
s Cor. 5.
5: 17.
t Or, pre-
pared.
p 1 Cor.
12: 3.
Chap. 5: 8.
Col. 1: 21.
q Col. 3.
r Chap. 4.
18.
s Col. 1: 25.
t See Eccl.
12: 9.
u Rom. 9.
4: 8.
v Gal. 4: 8.
w Gal. 3.
19.
x Mat. 5: 5.
John 15.
33.
Act. 10.
36.
y John 15.
16.
Gal. 3: 28.
down

Anno down the middle wall of partition between us;

64. 15 ^a Having abolished ^b in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments, contained in ordinances, for to make in himself, of twain, one ^c new man, *so* making peace;

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God, ^d in one body by the cross, ^e having slain the enmity || thereby:

17 And came, ^f and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that are nigh.

18 For ^h through him we both have an access by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but ⁱ fellow-citizens with the saints, and of ^k the household of God;

20 And are ^l built ^m upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being ⁿ the chief corner-stone;

21 ^o In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto ^p an holy temple in the Lord:

22 ^q In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

16. p 1 Cor. 3. 17. & 6. 19. 2 Cor. 6. 16. q 1 Pet. 2. 5.

C H A P. III.

The hidden mystery, that the Gentiles should be saved.

For this cause, I Paul, ^a the prisoner of Jesus Christ ^b for you Gentiles;

2 If ye have heard of ^c the dispensation of the grace of God, ^d which is given me to you-ward:

3 ^e How that ^f by revelation ^g he made known unto me the mystery, (^h as I wrote || afore in few words,

4 Whereby when ye read ye may understand my knowledge ⁱ in the mystery of Christ)

5 ^k Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, ^l as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gentiles ^m should be fellow-heirs, and ⁿ of the same body, and ^o partakers of his promise in Christ, by the gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister, ^p according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by ^q the effectual working of his power.

8 Unto me, ^r who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that ^s I should preach among the Gentiles ^t the unsearchable riches of Christ;

9 And to make all men see, what ^u is the fellowship of ^v the mystery,

10. 16. & 1. 5. 1 Tim. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11. 2 Chap. 1. 7.

* which from the beginning of the world, hath been hid in God, ^y who Dom.

10 ^z To the intent that now ^a unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places, ^b might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,

11 ^c According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldness and ^d access ^e with confidence by the faith of him.

13 ^f Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations ^g for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you ^h according to the riches of his glory, ⁱ to be strengthened with might, by his Spirit in ^k the inner man;

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye ^l being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints, ^m what ⁿ is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled ^o with all the fulness of God.

20 Now ^p unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him ^q be glory in the church by Christ Jesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

C H A P. IV.

1 *He exhorteth to unity, 24 to put on the new man, 25 to cast off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.*

I Therefore ^a the prisoner || of the Lord, beseech you that ye ^b walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 ^c With all lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit ^d in the bond of peace.

4 ^e There is one body, and ^f one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

5 ^g One Lord, one faith, ^h one baptism,

6 ⁱ One God and Father of all, who ^j is above all, and ^k through all, and in you all.

7 But ^l unto every one of us is given

5. Mar's Day, Epistle. Ver. 7. to Ver. 17. 1 Mal. 2. 10. 1 Cor. 12. 11.

grace

unity,
Anno
Dom.
64.
a Rom.
10. 25.
Col. 2. 26.
y Phil.
1. 6.
Col. 1. 16.
Hebr. 1. 1.
2. 1. Pet.
1. 12.
a Rom. 8.
38.
Chap. 1.
21.
1. Pet. 3.
22.
b 1 Tim.
3. 16.
10 Sunday
after
Trinity,
Epistle,
Ver. 13. b
the end,
c Chap.
1. 9.
d Chap.
2. 18.
e Hebr. 4.
16.
f Aha 14.
Phil. 4.
Phil. 1.
14.
1 Theol.
3. 2.
g Ver. 1.
h Rom.
c. 23.
Chap. 1. 7.
Phil. 4.
Chap. 1. 27.
Chap. 6.
10.
k Rom. 7.
22.
2 Cor. 4.
16.
l Rom. 2. 27.
10. 3. 11.
10. 3. 11.
m Chap. 1.
23.
n Rom.
10. 25.
Jude 24.

love and parity.

Anno grace according to the measure of the Dom. gift of Christ.

64. 8 Wherefore he saith, " When he ascended up on high, " he led || captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 (° Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth ?

10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, & that he might || fill all things)

11 ¶ And he gave some, apostles : and some, prophets : and some, " evangelists : and some, " pastors and teachers ;

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of " the body of Christ :

13 Till we all come || in the unity of the faith, " and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the || stature of the fulness of Christ :

14 That we henceforth be no more " children, " tossed to and fro, and carried about with every " wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive :

15 But " || speaking the truth in love, " may grow up into him in all things, " which is the head, even Christ :
16 " From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, and compacted by that which every joyned supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body, unto the edifying of it self in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that " ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, " in the vanity of their mind,

18 Having the understanding darkened, " being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the " || blindness of their heart :

19 " Who being past feeling, " have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ ;

21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus :

22 That ye " put off concerning " the former conversation, " the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts :

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind ;

24 And that ye " put on the new man, which after God " is created in righteousness and || true holiness,

Chap. v.

Avoid fornication.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, Anno " speak every man truth with his Dom. neighbour : for " we are members one of another.

26 " Be ye angry and sin not : let " not the sun go down upon your wrath :

27 " Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole, steal no more : but rather " let him labour, working with " his hands the thing which is good, that he may have || to give " to him that needeth.

29 " Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but " that which is good || to the use of edifying, " that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And " grieve not the holy Spirit of God, " whereby ye are sealed unto the day of " redemption.

31 " Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-speaking be put away from you, " with all malice.

32 And " be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, " forgiving one another, even as God for Christs sake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

2 He exhorteth to charity : 3 To flee fornication : 22 The duties of wives, 25 and husbands.

BE " ye therefore followers of God, as dear children ;

2 And " walk in love, " as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God, " for a sweet-smelling savour.

3 But " fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, " let it not be once named amongst you, as becometh saints :

4 " Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, " which are not convenient : but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that " no whoremonger, nor uncleanness, nor covetous man " who is an idolater, " hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ, and of God.

6 " Let no man deceive you with vain words : for because of these things " cometh the wrath of God " upon the children of || disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 " For ye were sometimes darkness, but now " ye are light in the Lord : walk as " children of light,

9 (For " the fruit of the Spirit is

Col. 3. 6. p Chap. 2. 11. Tit. 3. 3. q 2 Cor. 3. 18. 1 Theol. 5. 5. s Luke 10. 8. John 12. 35. 1 Gal. 5. 22.

Anno in all goodness, and righteousness, and Dom. truth)

64. 10 Proving ^c what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And ^a have no fellowship with ^a the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.

12 ^y For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But ^a all things that are ^{||} reprov'd, are made manifest by the light : for whatsoever doth make manifest, is light.

14 Wherefore ^{||} he saith, ^a Awake thou that sleepest, and ^b arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 ^c See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 ^d Redeeming the time, ^e because the days are evil.

17 ^f Wherefore be ye not unwise, but ^g understanding ^h what the will of the Lord *is*.

18 And ⁱ be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess ; but be filled with the Spirit :

19 Speaking to your selves ^k in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord,

20 ^l Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father, ^m in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ ;

21 ⁿ Submitting your selves one to another in the fear of God.

22 ^o Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, ^p as unto the Lord.

23 For ^q the husband is the head of the wife, even as ^r Christ is the head of the church : and he is the Saviour of ^s the body.

24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands ^t in every thing.

25 ^u Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and ^v gave himself for it :

26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse it ^y with the washing of water, ^z by the word,

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, ^a not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing ; but that it should be holy ^b and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies : he that loveth his wife, loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh ; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church :

30 For ^c we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 ^d For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joyned unto his wife, and they ^e two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery : but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular, so love his wife even as himself ; and the wife see that she reverence *her* husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The duty of children, 5 of servants.*

10 *Our life is a warfare. 13 The Christian armour.*

Children, ^a obey your parents in the Lord : for this is right.

2 ^b Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandment with promise)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And ^c ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath : but ^d bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 ^e Servants, be obedient to them that are *your* masters according to the flesh, ^f with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ :

6 ^g Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart ;

7 ^h With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men :

8 ⁱ Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, ^k whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye ^l masters, do the same things unto them, ^{||} forbearing threatening : knowing that ^{||} your master also is in heaven, ^m neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and ⁿ in the power of his might.

11 ^o Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against ^p flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against ^q the rulers of the darkness of this world, against ^r ^{||} spiritual wickedness in ^{||} high places.

13 ^s Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand ^t in the evil day, and ^{||} having done all to stand.

q 2 Cor. 12. 4. s Chap. 5. 15. || Or, having overcome all

Anno Dom. 64. 14 Stand therefore, ^a having your loyns girt about with truth, and ^c having on the breast-plate of righteousness;

15 ^u And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

16 Above all, taking ^x the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And ^y take the helmet of salvation, and ^z the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 ^a Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and ^b watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all saints;

19 ^c And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth ^d boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel:

33. ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^{aa} ^{ab} ^{ac} ^{ad} ^{ae} ^{af} ^{ag} ^{ah} ^{ai} ^{aj} ^{ak} ^{al} ^{am} ^{an} ^{ao} ^{ap} ^{aq} ^{ar} ^{as} ^{at} ^{au} ^{av} ^{aw} ^{ax} ^{ay} ^{az} ^{ba} ^{bb} ^{bc} ^{bd} ^{be} ^{bf} ^{bg} ^{bh} ^{bi} ^{bj} ^{bk} ^{bl} ^{bm} ^{bn} ^{bo} ^{bp} ^{bq} ^{br} ^{bs} ^{bt} ^{bu} ^{bv} ^{bw} ^{bx} ^{by} ^{bz} ^{ca} ^{cb} ^{cc} ^{cd} ^{ce} ^{cf} ^{cg} ^{ch} ^{ci} ^{cj} ^{ck} ^{cl} ^{cm} ^{cn} ^{co} ^{cp} ^{cq} ^{cr} ^{cs} ^{ct} ^{cu} ^{cv} ^{cw} ^{cx} ^{cy} ^{cz} ^{da} ^{db} ^{dc} ^{dd} ^{de} ^{df} ^{dg} ^{dh} ^{di} ^{dj} ^{dk} ^{dl} ^{dm} ^{dn} ^{do} ^{dp} ^{dq} ^{dr} ^{ds} ^{dt} ^{du} ^{dv} ^{dw} ^{dx} ^{dy} ^{dz} ^{ea} ^{eb} ^{ec} ^{ed} ^{ee} ^{ef} ^{eg} ^{eh} ^{ei} ^{ej} ^{ek} ^{el} ^{em} ^{en} ^{eo} ^{ep} ^{eq} ^{er} ^{es} ^{et} ^{eu} ^{ev} ^{ew} ^{ex} ^{ey} ^{ez} ^{fa} ^{fb} ^{fc} ^{fd} ^{fe} ^{ff} ^{fg} ^{fh} ^{fi} ^{fj} ^{fk} ^{fl} ^{fm} ^{fn} ^{fo} ^{fp} ^{fq} ^{fr} ^{fs} ^{ft} ^{fu} ^{fv} ^{fw} ^{fx} ^{fy} ^{fz} ^{ga} ^{gb} ^{gc} ^{gd} ^{ge} ^{gf} ^{gg} ^{gh} ^{gi} ^{gj} ^{gk} ^{gl} ^{gm} ^{gn} ^{go} ^{gp} ^{gq} ^{gr} ^{gs} ^{gt} ^{gu} ^{gv} ^{gw} ^{gx} ^{gy} ^{gz} ^{ha} ^{hb} ^{hc} ^{hd} ^{he} ^{hf} ^{hg} ^{hh} ^{hi} ^{hj} ^{hk} ^{hl} ^{hm} ^{hn} ^{ho} ^{hp} ^{hq} ^{hr} ^{hs} ^{ht} ^{hu} ^{hv} ^{hw} ^{hx} ^{hy} ^{hz} ^{ia} ^{ib} ^{ic} ^{id} ^{ie} ^{if} ^{ig} ^{ih} ⁱⁱ ^{ij} ^{ik} ^{il} ^{im} ⁱⁿ ^{io} ^{ip} ^{iq} ^{ir} ^{is} ^{it} ^{iu} ^{iv} ^{iw} ^{ix} ^{iy} ^{iz} ^{ja} ^{jb} ^{jc} ^{jd} ^{je} ^{jf} ^{jj} ^{jk} ^{jl} ^{jm} ^{jn} ^{jo} ^{jp} ^{jq} ^{jr} ^{js} ^{jt} ^{ju} ^{jv} ^{jw} ^{jx} ^{jy} ^{jz} ^{ka} ^{kb} ^{kc} ^{kd} ^{ke} ^{kf} ^{kg} ^{kh} ^{ki} ^{kj} ^{kl} ^{km} ^{kn} ^{ko} ^{kp} ^{kq} ^{kr} ^{ks} ^{kt} ^{ku} ^{kv} ^{kw} ^{kx} ^{ky} ^{kz} ^{la} ^{lb} ^{lc} ^{ld} ^{le} ^{lf} ^{lg} ^{lh} ^{li} ^{lj} ^{lk} ^{ll} ^{lm} ^{ln} ^{lo} ^{lp} ^{lq} ^{lr} ^{ls} ^{lt} ^{lu} ^{lv} ^{lw} ^{lx} ^{ly} ^{lz} ^{ma} ^{mb} ^{mc} ^{md} ^{me} ^{mf} ^{mg} ^{mh} ^{mi} ^{mj} ^{mk} ^{ml} ^{mm} ^{mn} ^{mo} ^{mp} ^{mq} ^{mr} ^{ms} ^{mt} ^{mu} ^{mv} ^{mw} ^{mx} ^{my} ^{mz} ^{na} ^{nb} ^{nc} nd ^{ne} ^{nf} ^{ng} ^{nh} ⁿⁱ ^{nj} ^{nk} ^{nl} ^{nm} ⁿⁿ ^{no} ^{np} ^{nq} ^{nr} ^{ns} ^{nt} ^{nu} ^{nv} ^{nw} ^{nx} ^{ny} ^{nz} ^{oa} ^{ob} ^{oc} ^{od} ^{oe} ^{of} ^{og} ^{oh} ^{oi} ^{oj} ^{ok} ^{ol} ^{om} ^{on} ^{oo} ^{op} ^{oq} ^{or} ^{os} ^{ot} ^{ou} ^{ov} ^{ow} ^{ox} ^{oy} ^{oz} ^{pa} ^{pb} ^{pc} ^{pd} ^{pe} ^{pf} ^{pg} ^{ph} ^{pi} ^{pj} ^{pk} ^{pl} ^{pm} ^{pn} ^{po} ^{pp} ^{pq} ^{pr} ^{ps} ^{pt} ^{pu} ^{pv} ^{pw} ^{px} ^{py} ^{pz} ^{qa} ^{qb} ^{qc} ^{qd} ^{qe} ^{qf} ^{qg} ^{qh} ^{qi} ^{qj} ^{qk} ^{ql} ^{qm} ^{qn} ^{qo} ^{qp} ^{qq} ^{qr} ^{qs} ^{qt} ^{qu} ^{qv} ^{qw} ^{qx} ^{qy} ^{qz} ^{ra} ^{rb} ^{rc} rd ^{re} ^{rf} ^{rg} ^{rh} ^{ri} ^{rj} ^{rk} ^{rl} ^{rm} ^{rn} ^{ro} ^{rp} ^{rq} ^{rr} ^{rs} ^{rt} ^{ru} ^{rv} ^{rw} ^{rx} ^{ry} ^{rz} ^{sa} ^{sb} ^{sc} ^{sd} ^{se} ^{sf} ^{sg} ^{sh} ^{si} ^{sj} ^{sk} ^{sl} sm ^{sn} ^{so} ^{sp} ^{sq} ^{sr} ^{ss} st ^{su} ^{sv} ^{sw} ^{sx} ^{sy} ^{sz} ^{ta} ^{tb} ^{tc} ^{td} ^{te} ^{tf} ^{tg} th ^{ti} ^{tj} ^{tk} ^{tl} tm ^{tn} ^{to} ^{tp} ^{tq} ^{tr} ^{ts} ^{tt} ^{tu} ^{tv} ^{tw} ^{tx} ^{ty} ^{tz} ^{ua} ^{ub} ^{uc} ^{ud} ^{ue} ^{uf} ^{ug} ^{uh} ^{ui} ^{uj} ^{uk} ^{ul} ^{um} ^{un} ^{uo} ^{up} ^{uq} ^{ur} ^{us} ^{ut} ^{uu} ^{uv} ^{uw} ^{ux} ^{uy} ^{uz} ^{va} ^{vb} ^{vc} ^{vd} ^{ve} ^{vf} ^{vg} ^{vh} ^{vi} ^{vj} ^{vk} ^{vl} ^{vm} ^{vn} ^{vo} ^{vp} ^{vq} ^{vr} ^{vs} ^{vt} ^{vu} ^{vv} ^{vw} ^{vx} ^{vy} ^{vz} ^{wa} ^{wb} ^{wc} ^{wd} ^{we} ^{wf} ^{wg} ^{wh} ^{wi} ^{wj} ^{wk} ^{wl} ^{wm} ^{wn} ^{wo} ^{wp} ^{wq} ^{wr} ^{ws} ^{wt} ^{wu} ^{wv} ^{ww} ^{wx} ^{wy} ^{wz} ^{xa} ^{xb} ^{xc} ^{xd} ^{xe} ^{xf} ^{yg} ^{yh} ^{yi} ^{yj} ^{yk} ^{yl} ^{ym} ^{yn} ^{yo} ^{yp} ^{yq} ^{yr} ^{ys} ^{yt} ^{yu} ^{yv} ^{yw} ^{yx} ^{yy} ^{yz} ^{za} ^{zb} ^{zc} ^{zd} ^{ze} ^{zf} ^{zg} ^{zh} ^{zi} ^{zj} ^{zk} ^{zl} ^{zm} ^{zn} ^{zo} ^{zp} ^{zq} ^{zr} ^{zs} ^{zt} ^{zu} ^{zv} ^{zw} ^{zx} ^{zy} ^{zz}

20 For which ^e I am an ambassador Anno Dom. 64. ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^{aa} ^{ab} ^{ac} ^{ad} ^{ae} ^{af} ^{ag} ^{ah} ^{ai} ^{aj} ^{ak} ^{al} ^{am} ^{an} ^{ao} ^{ap} ^{aq} ^{ar} ^{as} ^{at} ^{au} ^{av} ^{aw} ^{ax} ^{ay} ^{az} ^{ba} ^{bb} ^{bc} ^{bd} ^{be} ^{bf} ^{bg} ^{bh} ^{bi} ^{bj} ^{bk} ^{bl} ^{bm} ^{bn} ^{bo} ^{bp} ^{bq} ^{br} ^{bs} ^{bt} ^{bu} ^{bv} ^{bw} ^{bx} ^{by} ^{bz} ^{ca} ^{cb} ^{cc} ^{cd} ^{ce} ^{cf} ^{cg} ^{ch} ^{ci} ^{cj} ^{ck} ^{cl} ^{cm} ^{cn} ^{co} ^{cp} ^{cq} ^{cr} ^{cs} ^{ct} ^{cu} ^{cv} ^{cw} ^{cx} ^{cy} ^{cz} ^{da} ^{db} ^{dc} ^{dd} ^{de} ^{df} ^{dg} ^{dh}

Anno 23 For * I am in a straight betwixt
Dom. two, having a desire to depart, and to
64 be with Christ; which is far better:

24 Nevertheless, to abide in the
flesh, is more needful for you.

25 And * having this confidence, I
know that I shall abide and continue
with you all, for your furtherance
and joy of faith:

26 That ^b your rejoycing may be
more abundant in Jesus Christ for
me, by my coming to you again.

27 Only ^c let your conversation be
as it becometh the gospel of Christ:
that whether I come and see you, or
else be absent, I may hear of your af-
fairs, ^d that ye stand fast in one spirit,
with one mind, ^e striving together
for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your
adversaries: ^f which is to them an
evident token of perdition, ^g but to
you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you ^h it is given in the
behalf of Christ, ⁱ not only to believe
on him, but also to suffer for his sake;

30 ^k Having the same conflict
^l which ye saw in me, and now hear
to be in me.

CHAP. II.

*1 He exhorted to unity and humility,
12 and to a careful proceeding in
the way of salvation.*

If there be therefore any consolation
in Christ, if any comfort of love,
^a if any fellowship of the Spirit, if
any bowels and mercies;

2 Fulfil ye my joy, ^b that ye be like-
minded, having the same love, *being*
of one accord, of one mind.

3 ^c Let nothing be done through
strife or vain-glory, but ^d in lowli-
ness of mind, let each esteem other
better than themselves.

4 ^e Look not every man on his
own things, but every man also on
the things of others.

5 ^f Let this mind be in you, which
was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who ^g being in the form of God,
^h thought it not robbery to be equal
with God:

7 ⁱ But made himself of no repu-
tation, and took upon him the form
^k of a servant, and ^l was made in the
likeness of men:

8 And being found in fashion as
a man, he humbled himself, and
^m became obedient unto death, even
the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore God also ⁿ hath high-
ly exalted him, and ^o given him a
name which is above every name:

10 P That at the name of Jesus
every knee should bow, of things in

heaven, and things in earth, and
things under the earth;

11 And ^q that every tongue should
confess, that Jesus Christ is Lord, to
the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye
have always obeyed, not as in my
presence only, but now much more
in my absence; work out your own
salvation ^r with fear and trembling.

13 For ^s it is God which worketh
in you, both to will and to do of his
good pleasure.

14 Do all things ^t without mur-
murings, and disputings:

15 That ye may be blameless and
harmless, ^u the sons of God, with-
out rebuke, in the midst of a crooked
and perverse nation, among whom
^v ye shine as lights in the world:

16 Holding forth the word of life;
that ^z I may rejoyce in the day of
Christ, that ^a I have not run in vain,
neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if ^b I be offered upon
the sacrifice ^c and service of your
faith, ^d I joy, and rejoyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye
joy, and rejoyce with me.

19 ^e But I trust in the Lord Jesus,
to send ^f Timotheus shortly unto
you, that I also may be of good com-
fort, when I know your state.

20 For I have no man ^g like-
minded, who will naturally care for
your state.

21 For all ^h seek their own, not the
things which are Jesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proof of him,
ⁱ that as a son with the father, he
hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send
presently, so soon as I shall see how
it will go with me.

24 But ^j I trust in the Lord, that I
also my self shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to
send to you ^k Epaphroditus, my bro-
ther and companion in labour, and
^l fellow-souldier, ^m but your messenger,
and ⁿ he that ministered to my wants.

26 ^o For he longed after you all, and
was full of heaviness, because that ye
had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh
unto death: but God had mercy on
him; and not on him only, but on
me also, lest I should have sorrow
upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more
carefully, that when ye see him a-
gain, ye may rejoyce, and that I
may be the less sorrowful.

29 Receive him therefore in the
Lord with all gladness, and ^p hold
such in reputation:

Anno 30 Because for the work of Chriſt
Dom. he was nigh unto death, not regard-
64. ing his life ⁹ to ſupply your lack of
1 Cor. ſervice toward me.
16. 17.

C H A P. III.

1 He warneth them of false teachers,
18 and to decline the ways of carnal
Chriſtians.

Finally, my brethren, ^a rejoyce in
the Lord. To write the ſame
things to you, to me indeed *is* not
grievous, but for you *it is* ſafe.

2 ^b Beware of dogs, beware of ^c evil
workers, ^d beware of the concifi-
on.

3 For we are ^e the circumciſion,
which worſhip God in the ſpirit,
and rejoyce in Chriſt Jeſus, and have
no confidence in the fleſh:

4 Though ^g I might alſo have con-
fidence in the fleſh. If any other man
thinketh that he hath whereof he
might truſt in the fleſh, I more:

5 ^h Circumciſed the eighth day, ⁱ of
the ſtock of Iſrael, ^k of the tribe of
Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews;
as touching the law, ^l a Pharifee;

6 ^m Concerning zeal, ⁿ perſecuting
the church; ^o touching the righteouſ-
neſs which is in the law, blameleſs.

7 But ^p what things were gain to
me, thoſe I counted loſs for Chriſt.

8 Yea doubtleſs, and I count all
things but loſs, ^q for the excellency of
the knowledge of Chriſt Jeſus my
Lord: for whom I have ſuffered the
loſs of all things, and do count them
but dung that I may win Chriſt,

9 And be found in him, not having
mine own righteouſneſs, ^r which is of
the law, but ^s that which is through
the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſneſs
which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the
power of his reſurrection, and ^t the
fellowſhip of his ſufferings, being
made conformable unto his death;

11 If by any means I might attain
unto the reſurrection of the dead:

12 Not as though I had already
^u attained, either were already ^v per-
fect: but I follow after, if that I may
apprehend that for which alſo I am
apprehended of Chriſt Jeſus.

13 Brethren, I count not my ſelf to
have apprehended: but *this* one thing
I do, ^y forgetting thoſe things which
are behind, and ^z reaching forth unto
thoſe things which are before,

14 I preſs toward the mark, for
the prize of ^a the high calling of
God in Chriſt Jeſus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be
^b perfect, be thus minded: and if in
any thing ye be otherwiſe minded,
God ſhall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have

already attained, ^c let us walk ^d by the ſame
rule, ^e let us mind the ſame thing.

17 Brethren, ^f be followers together
of me, and mark them which walk
ſo, as ^g ye have us for an enſample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I
have told you often, and now tell you
even weeping, *that they are* ^h the
enemies of the croſs of Chriſt:

19 ⁱ Whoſe end *is* deſtruction,
^k whoſe God *is* their belly: and ^l whoſe
glory *is* in their ſhame, ^m who mind
earthly things.)

20 For ⁿ our converſation *is* in hea-
ven, from whence alſo we ^o look for
the Saviour, the Lord Jeſus Chriſt:

21 ^p Who ſhall change our vile bo-
dy, that it may be faſhioned like unto
his glorious body, according to the
working whereby he is able ^q even
to ſubdue all things unto himſelf.

C H A P. IV.

1 General exhortations. 10 His joy
for their liberality towards him,
and Gods grace in them.

Therefore, my brethren, dearly
beloved and ^a longed for, ^b my
joy and crown, ^c ſo ſtand faſt in the
Lord, *my* dearly beloved.

2 I beſeech Euodias, and beſeech
Syntyche, that they be of the ſame
mind in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee alſo, true
yoke-fellow, help thoſe women which
^d laboured with me in the goſpel,
with Clement alſo, and with other
my fellow-labourers, whoſe names
are in ^e the book of life.

4 ^f Rejoyce in the Lord alway:
and again I ſay, Rejoyce.

5 Let your moderation be known
unto all men. ^g The Lord *is* at
hand.

6 ^h Be careful for nothing: but in
every thing by prayer and ſupplication
with thankgiving let your requests be
made known unto God.

7 And ⁱ the peace of God which
paſſeth all underſtanding, ſhall keep
your hearts and minds through Chriſt
Jeſus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatſoever
things are true, whatſoever things *are*
^j honeſt, whatſoever things *are* juſt,
whatſoever things *are* pure, whatſoever
things *are* lovely, ^k whatſoever things
are of good report; if *there be* any
virtue, and if *there be* any praiſe, think
on theſe things.

9 ^l Thoſe things which ye have
both learned and received, and
heard and ſeen in me, do: and
^m the God of peace ſhall be with
you.

Paul thanketh God for their faith, COLLOSSIANS. and describeth the true Christ.

Anno Dom. 64.
 2 Cor. 21. 9
 11 Cor. 12. 14

11 Not that I speak in respect of want : for I have learned in whatsoever state I am, *• therewith* to be content.

12 I know both *how* to be abased, and I know *how* to abound : every where, and in all things I am instructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things & through
Christ which strengthneth me.

14 Notwithstanding ye have well
done, that ¹ ye did communicate with
my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, ⁵ no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Theſſalonica ye ſent Anno
once and again unto my neceſſary. Dom.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but
I desire * fruit that may abound to your
account.

18 But || I have all, and abound. I am full, having received ^u of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, ^x an odour of a sweet smell, ^y a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God.

19 But my God ² shall supply all
your need, ² according to his riches in
glory, by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God and our Father
be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren^b which are with me greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, & chiefly they that are of Cefars household.

23^d The grace of our Lord Jesus
Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

5 It was written to the Philippians
from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ The Epistle of *PAUL* the Apostle, to the *COLOSSIANS*.

CHAPTER I

1 He thanketh God for their faith,
9 prayeth for their increase in grace,
14 and describeth the true Christ.

PAUL an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timotheus *our* brother.

2 ^a To the saints ^b and faithful brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse: ^c Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3^d We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you :

4 * Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love *which ye have* to all the saints ;

5 For the hope^e which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel :

6 Which is come unto you, & as it is in all the world, and ^h bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth.

7 As ye also learned of ⁱ Epaphras our dear fellow-servant, who is for you ^k a faithful minister of Christ ;

8 Who also declared unto us your
love in the Spirit.

9^m For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not cease to pray for you, and to desireⁿ that ye might be filled with^o the knowledge of his will, in all wisdom and spiritual understanding:

10 P That ye might walk worthy
of the Lord & unto all pleasing, being
fruitful in every good work, and in-
creasing in the knowledge of God :

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, ¹ unto all patience and long-suffering with joyfulness ;

12 Giving thanks unto the Father which hath made us meet to be partakers of ^s the inheritance of the saints in light :

13 Who hath delivered us from ^{the} the power of darknes, and hath translated ^{us} into the kingdom of ^{his} his dear Son:

14 ^b In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins.

15 Who is^x the image of the invifible
God, y the firft-born of every creature

16 For z by him were all thing
created that are in heaven, and tha

are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or ^a dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created ^b by him, and for him.

17 ^c And he is before all things
and by him all things consist.

18 And ^d he is the head of the body, the church : who is the beginning ^e the first-born from the dead ; that ^f in all things he might have the pre-eminence.

19 For it pleased *the Father*, that
 f in him should all fulness dwell ;

20 And (|| 8 having made peace
through

Anno 7 But ^q we were gentle among Dom. you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So, being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing ^r to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also ^s our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travel: for ^t labouring night and day, ^u because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, ^x how holily, and justly, and unblameably we behaved our selves among you that believe:

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged every one of you (as a father *doth* his children)

12 ^y That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God ^z without ceasing, because when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received *it* ^a not *as* the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers ^b of the churches of God, which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ^c ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, ^d even as they *have* of the Jews:

15 ^e Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and ^f their own prophets, and have ^g persecuted us; and they please not God, ^h and are contrary to all men:

16 ⁱ Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saved, ^j to fill up their sins alway: ^k for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, ^l in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly ^m to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you (even I Paul) once and again; but ⁿ Satan hindered us.

19 For ^o what *is* our hope, or joy, or crown of ^p rejoicing? *are* not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ, ^q at his coming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

1 Of Pauls sending Timothy to them, 6 his joy for them, and desire for to see them.

Wherefore ^r when we could no longer forbear, ^s we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And sent ^t Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith;

3 ^u That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for your selves know that ^v we are appointed thereunto.

4 ^w For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know.

5 For this cause, ^x when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, ^y lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and ^z our labour be in vain.

6 ^a But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, ^b as we also *to see* you.

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith:

8 For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord:

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God,

10 ^c Night and day ^d praying exceedingly ^e that we might see your face, ^f and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ ^g direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord ^h make you to increase and abound in love ⁱ one towards another, and towards all men, even as we *do* towards you:

13 To the end he may ^j stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ ^k with all his saints.

CHAP. IV.

1 He exhorteth them to go on in godliness, 6 to holiness, 9 to love, 11 to quietness, 13 to moderate sorrow for the dead. 17 Of the resurrection, and of the last judgment.

Furthermore then we ^l beseech you, brethren, and ^m exhort you by the Lord Jesus, ⁿ that as ye have received of us, ^o how you ought to walk, ^p and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.

3 For this is ^q the will of God, even ^r your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:

4 ^s That

that the day of the Lord so cometh Anno
as a thief in the night. Dom.

3 For when they shall say, Peace
and safery; then ^d sudden destruction
cometh upon them, as travail upon
a woman with child; and they shall
not escape.

4 * But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all ^f the children of light,
and the children of the day : we are
not of the night, nor of darkness.

6 & Therefore let us not sleep as *do* others; but ^h let us watch and be sober.

7 For i they that sleep, sleep in the night; and they that be drunken, ^k are drunken in the night.

8 But let us who are of the day, be sober, ¹ putting on the breast-plate of faith and love, and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For^m God hath not appointed us
to wrath; but to obtain salvation by
our Lord Jesus Christ.

10 ⁿ Who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

II ° Wherefore || comfort your
selves together, and edifie one ano
ther, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren
to know them which labour among
you, and are over you in the Lord, and

13 And to esteem them very highly
in love for their works sake. *And be a*

14 Now we || exhort you, brethren
9 warn them that are || unruly, ^r com

15 * See that none render evil for

evil unto any man: but ever ^a follow
that which is good, both among you
selves, and to all men.

16 * Rejoyce evermore.

17 y Pray without ceasing.

18 * In every thing give thanks
for this is the will of God in Christ

Jesus concerning you.

19 ^a Quench not the Spirit.

20 ^b Despise not prophecyings.

21 • Prove all things : hold fast that

which is good.

22 ^d Abstain from all appearance of

evil.

23 And * the very God of peace

'sanctifie you wholly': and I pray G

your whole spirit and soul and body

be preserved blameless unto the con

ing of our Lord Jesus Chrutt.

24 8 Faithful is he that calleth yo

who also will do *it*.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

antichrist
Jesuf An
Dom
Thef
A
dfast
that
n the
krist
hren,
d Je
g to
en in
y spi
r, as
ift is
any
come
away
aled,
him-
d, or
God
wing
en I
these
with-
d in
doth
y let-
ut of
d be
con-
outh,
tness
after
wer,
s of
pe-
the
at be
shall
they
ned
had
anks
be-
oved

Pauls confidence in them.

Chap. j.

He gives them divers precepts.

anno loved of the Lord, because God hath
om. * from the beginning chosen you to
64. salvation, y through sanctification of
1 Thef. the Spirit, and belief of the truth :

14 Whereunto he called you by our
Ephef. gospel, to the obtaining of the glory
of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast
Chap. and hold the traditions which ye
6. have been taught, whether by word
or our epistle.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ
Chap. himself, and God even our Father,
13. which hath loved us, and hath given
us everlasting consolation, and good
hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and sta-
1 Cor. blish you in every good word and
8. work.

C H A P. III.

1 He craveth their prayers, 3 testifieth
his confidence in them, 6 giveth them
divers precepts, especially to shun
idleness and ill company.

Finally, brethren, pray for us,
Ephef. that the word of the Lord may
19. have free course, and be glorified even
24. as it is with you;

2 And that we may be delivered
Rom. from unreasonable and wicked men:
16. for all men have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithful, who
1 Cor. shall stablish you, and keep you from
9. evil.

4 And we have confidence in the
1 Cor. Lord touching you, that ye both do
7. and will do the things which we com-
mand you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts
Or, the into the love of God, and into the
patience patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you brethren,
1 Rom. in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ,
16. 17. that ye withdraw your selves from
18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30.

every brother that walketh disorderly, Anno
and not after the tradition which he Dom,
received of us.

7 For your selves know how ye
b 1 Thef. ought to follow us: for we behaved
4. 11. not our selves disorderly among you,
12. 14. 1 Chap.

8 Neither did we eat any mans
2. 15. bread for nought; but wrought
4. 16. 2 with labour and travel night and day
1. 1. that we might not be chargeable to a-
1. 6. 7. ny of you:

9 Not because we have not power,
2. 10. but to make our selves an ensample
m Ads unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with
2. 9. you, this we commanded you, that
n 1 Cor. if any would not work, neither should
9. 6. he eat.

11 For we hear that there are
1. 10. some which walk among you disor-
1. 11. derly, working not at all, but are
1. 12. busie-bodies.

12 Now them that are such we
1. 13. command, and exhort by our Lord
1. 14. Jesus Christ, that with quietness they
1. 15. work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, be not
1. 16. weary in well-doing.

14 And if any man obey not our
1. 17. word by this epistle, note that man,
and have no company with him, that
he may be ashamed.

15 Yet count him not an enemy,
1. 18. but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace him-
1. 19. self give you peace always by all
means. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with
1. 20. mine own hand, which is the token
in every epistle: so I write;

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus
1. 21. Christ be with you all. Amen.

The second epistle to the Thessa-
lonians, was written from Athens.

The First Epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to TIMOTHY.

C H A P. I.

1 Timothy is put in mind of the charge
which was given unto him by Paul.

5 The end of the law. 11 Pauls call-
ing to be an apostle.

PAUL an apostle of Jesus
Christ by the commandment
of God our Saviour, and
Lord Jesus Christ, which is

our hope;

2 Unto Timothy, my own son
in the faith: grace, mercy, and peace
from God our Father, and Jesus Christ
our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still
at Ephesus when I went into Mace-
donia, that thou mightest charge some
that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to fables, and
endless genealogies: which minister
questions, rather than godly edifying,
which is in faith: so do.

5 Now the end of the command-
ment is charity, out of a pure heart,
and of a good conscience, and of faith
unfeigned:

6 From which some having swer-
ved, have turned aside unto a vain
jangling;

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law,
understanding neither what they say,
nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is good,
if a man use it lawfully;

9 Knowing this, that the law is not
made for a righteous man, but

Anno grave, not double-tongued, not given
Dom. to much wine, not greedy of filthy
65. lucre,

9 Holding the mystery of the faith
in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be pro-
ved; then let them use the office of a
deacon, being *found* blameless.

11 *Even to must their wives be*
grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in
all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands
of one wife, ruling their children, and
their own houses well.

13 For *they* that have *used* the
office of a deacon well, purchase to
themselves a good degree, and great
boldness in the faith, which is in
Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee,
hoping to come unto thee shortly:

15 But if I tarry long, that thou
mayest know how thou oughtest to
behave thyself *in the house of God*,
which is the church of the living God,
the pillar and *ground* of the truth.

16 And without controversy, great
is the mystery of godliness: *God*
was *manifest* in the flesh, *justified*
in the Spirit, *seen* of angels, *preach-*
ed unto the Gentiles, *believed* on in
the world, *received* up into glory.

CHAP. IV.

He foretelleth that in the latter times
there shall be a departure from the
faith.

NOW the Spirit *speakes* expressly,
that *in the latter times* some
shall depart from the faith, giving
heed *to seducing spirits*, *and do-*
ctrines of devils;

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy, *hav-*
ing their conscience seared with a
hot iron;

3 Forbidding to marry, and *com-*
manding to abstain from meats, which
God hath created *to be received*
with thanksgiving of them which be-
lieve and know the truth.

4 For *every creature* of God *is*
good, and nothing to be refused, if it
be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word
of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in re-
membrance of these things, thou shalt
be a good minister of Jesus Christ,
nourished up in the words of faith,
and of good doctrine, whereunto thou
hast attained.

7 But *refuse* profane and old wives
fables, and *exercise* thyself *rather*
unto godliness.

8 For *bodily exercise* profiteth
little: but godliness *is* profitable

unto all things. *having* promise of
the life that now is, and of that which
is to come.

9 *This is a faithful saying*, and
worthy of all acceptation.

10 For therefore we both labour,
and suffer reproach, because we trust
in the living God, *who is the Savi-*
our of all men, specially of those that
believe.

11 *These things command* and
teach.

12 *Let no man despise thy youth*,
but *be* thou an example of the belie-
vers, in word, in conversation, in cha-
rity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to
reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 *Neglect* not the gift that is in
thee, which was given thee *by pro-*
phesy, *with the laying on* of the
hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things, give
thyself wholly to them; that thy pro-
fiting may appear *to all*.

16 Take heed unto thyself, and un-
to thy doctrine; continue in them: for
in doing this thou shalt both *save* thy
self, and *them* that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Rules to be observed in reprov-*
ing.

3 *Of widows, 17 and elders.*
Rebuke *not* an elder, but intreat
him as a father, and the younger
men as brethren;

2 The elder women as mothers, the
younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows *that are* widows
indeed.

4 But if any widow have children
or nephews, let them learn first to *be*
piety at home, and *to requite* their
parents: for that is good and accepta-
ble before God.

5 *Now she* that is a widow in-
deed, and desolate, trusteth in God,
and *continueth* in supplications and
prayers *night and day*.

6 *But she* that liveth *in pleasure*,
is dead while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge,
that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his
own, *and specially* for those of his
own *house*, *he hath* denied the
faith, *and is* worse than an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be *taken* into
the number, under threescore years old,
having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good
works; if she have *lodged* strangers,
if she have *washed* the saints feet,
if she have relieved the afflicted, if
she have diligently followed every good
work.

Anno
Dom.

I. TIMOTHY.

Against covetousness.

Anno Dom. 65. II But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ they will

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And withal they learn *to be idle*,
wandering about from house to house;
and not only idle, but tattlers also,
and busie-bodies, speaking things which
they ought not.

14. I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, & give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside
after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve 9 them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well,
be counted worthy of double ho-
nour, especially they who labour in
the word and doctrine.

18 For the scripture saith, * Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn : and, ^u The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but || * before two or three witnesses.

20 y Them that sin rebuke before
all, ⁊ that others also may fear.

21 I charge thee before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things // without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 ^b Lay hands suddenly on no man,
neither be partaker of other mens
sins: keep thy self pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use
a little wine ^d for thy stomachs sake,
and thine often infirmities.

24 * Some mens fins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works of
some are manifest before hand; and
they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Servants duties. 3 Avoid new fangled teachers. 6 The gain of godliness.

Let as many ^a servants as are under the yoke, count their own masters worthy of all honour; ^b that the name of God, and *his* doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren : but rather do *them* service, because they are || faithful and beloved, partakers of the be-

nefit. d These things teach and ex-Anno
hort.

3 If any man ^{teach} otherwise, and
consent ^{not} to wholsom words, *even*
the words of our Lord Jesus Christ,
and to the doctrine which is accord-
ing to godliness;

4 He is || proud, & knowing no-
thing, but || doting about questions and
strifes of words, ⁱ whereof cometh en-
vy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,
5 & k || Peruerso

of corrupt minds, and destitute of the
truth: "supposing that gain is godli-
ness: "from such withdraw thy self.

6 But o godliness with contentment
is great gain.

7 For p we brought nothing into
this world, and it is certain we can
carry nothing out.

8 And ¶ having food and raiment,
let us be therewith content.

9 But: they that will be rich, fall
into temptation, and a snare, and
into many foolish and hurtful lusts,
which drown men in destruction and
perdition.

10 For the love of money is the
root of all evil: which while some
coveted after, they have || erred from
the faith, and pierced themselves
through with many sorrows.

II u But thou, x O man of God,
flee these things: and follow after
righteousness, godliness, faith, love,
patience, meekness.

12 Fight the good fight of faith,
 lay hold on eternal life, whereunto
 thou art also called, and hast pro-
 fessed a good profession before many
 witnesses.

13 ^b I give thee charge in the sight
of God, ^c who quickneth all things,
and before Christ Jesus, ^d who before
Pontius Pilate witnessed a good ^{||} con-
fession :

14 That thou keep *this* command-
ment without spot, unrebukeable, & un-
til the appearing of our Lord Jesus
Christ:

15 Which in his times he shall shew,
who is the blessed and only Potentate,
& the King of kings, and Lord
of lords:

16 ^{11, 17;} Who only hath immortality,
dwelling in the light which no man
can approach unto; i whom no man
hath seen, nor can see: ^{g Rev. 17;} ^{14-18; 19;} ^{16;} ^{h Chap.} ^{1a 17;} ^{i Exod.} ^{23, 20;} ^{John 1. 18;} ^{i John 4;}
honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in
this world, that they be not high-
minded, nor trust in uncertain rich-
es, but in the living God, who giveth
us richly all things to enjoy :

18 That they do good, that ⁱⁿ they

in Luke 12, 21. Chap. 5. 30. James 1. 30

be

Paul giveth divers exhortations. Chap. i, ij.

Timothy exhorted to constancy.

Anno be rich in good works, ready to distribute, || a willing to communicate;

profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called: Dom.

19 ° Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may P lay hold on eternal life.

21 Which some professing, ° have 66. erred concerning the faith, Grace be 2 Tim. 1. 3, 15, with thee. Amen.

20 O Timothy, ° keep that which is committed to thy trust, ° avoiding

5 The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

¶ The second Epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

1 Pauls love to Timothy, and Timothy's faith: 8 Paul giveth divers exhortations. 15 Of Phygellus and Hermogenes.

PAUL an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus;

fer these things; nevertheless I am not ashamed: ° for I know whom I have || believed, and I am persuaded that he is able ° to keep that which I have committed unto him ° against that day

13 ° Hold fast ° the form of ° sound words, which thou hast heard of me, ° in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

14 ° That good thing which was committed unto thee, keep by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that ° all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto ° the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of ° my chain.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 Timothy exhorted to constancy and perseverance, 15 and to shew himself approved.

Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 ° And the things that thou hast heard of me || among many witnesses, ° the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be ° able to teach others also.

3 ° Thou therefore endure hardness ° as a good souldier of Jesus Christ.

4 ° No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of ° this life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And ° if a man also strive for masteries, yet is he not crowned except he strive lawfully.

6 ° The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say; and the Lord

2 To Timothy my dearly beloved son: ° Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 ° I thank God, ° whom I serve from my forefathers with pure conscience, that ° without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day:

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy:

5 When I call to remembrance ° the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and ° thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, ° that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For ° God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

8 ° Be not thou therefore ashamed of ° the testimony of our Lord, nor of me ° his prisoner: ° but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel, according to the power of God;

9 ° Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, ° not according to our works, but ° according to his own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus, ° before the world began,

10 But ° is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, ° who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light, through the gospel:

11 ° Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 ° For the which cause I also suffer

Anno Lord give thee understanding in all things.

66. 8 Remember that Jesus Christ ⁱ of the seed of David, ^k was raised from the dead, ^l according to my gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an evil-doer, ^m even unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore ⁿ I endure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus, with eternal glory.

11 ^o It is a faithful saying. For ^p if we be dead with ^{him}, we shall also live with ^{him}:

12 ^q If we suffer, we shall also reign with ^{him}: ^r if we deny ^{him}, he also will deny us:

13 ^s If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful; he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put ^{them} in remembrance, ^t charging ^{them} before the Lord, ^u that they strive not about words to no profit, ^v but to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thy self approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But ^x shun profane and vain babblings; for they will increase unto more ungodliness.

17 And their word will eat as doth a ^y canker: of whom is ^y Hymeneus and Philetus;

18 Who ^z concerning the truth have erred, saying, that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless, ^a the foundation of God standeth ^y sure, having this seal,

^b The Lord knoweth them that are his. And let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

20 ^c But in ^a great house there are not only vessels of gold, and of silver, but also of wood, and of earth; ^d and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 ^e If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified and meet for the masters use, ^f and ^g prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee also youthful lusts: but ^h follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that ^h call on the Lord ⁱ out of a pure heart.

23 But ^k foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And ^l the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, ^m apt to teach, ⁿ patient,

25 ⁿ In meekness instructing those Anno that oppose themselves; ^o if God per- Dom. adventure will give them repentance ^p to the acknowledging of the truth;

26 And that they may ^q recover themselves ^q out of the snare of the devil, who are ^r taken captive by him at his will.

C H A P. III.

1 He advertiseth him of the times to come, & describeth the enemies of the truth, 16 and commendeth the holy scriptures.

THis know also, that ^a in the last days perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

3 Without natural affection, ^b truce-breakers, ^c false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitours, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;

5 Having a form of godliness, but ^d denying the power thereof: ^d from such turn away.

6 For ^e of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 ^f Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: ^g men of corrupt minds, ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^a ^b ^c ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ^{i</}

Anno doctrine, for reproof, for correction,
Dom. for instruction in righteousness :

66. 17 * That the man of God may be perfect, || * thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

CHAP. IV.

1 Paul exhorteth Timothy : 9 He willeth him to come unto him, and to bring Marcus, and other things.

I * Charge thee therefore before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, ^b who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdom :

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season ; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine.

3 * For the time will come when they will not endure ^d sound doctrine ; * but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears.

4 And they shall turn away *their* ears from the truth, and * shall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, ^g endure afflictions, do the work of ^h an evangelist, || make full proof of thy ministry.

6 For ⁱ I am now ready to be offered, and the time of ^k my departure is at hand.

7 ⁱ I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me ^m a crown of righteousness, which the Lord the righteous judge shall give me ⁿ at that day : and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me.

10 For ^o Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica : Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 P Only ^q Luke is with me. Take Anno * Mark and bring him with thee : for Dom. he is profitable to me for the ministry. 66.

12 And * Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring with thee, and the books, *but* especially the parchments.

14 * Alexander the copper-smith did me much evil : ^u the Lord reward him according to his works.

15 Of whom be thou ware also ; for he hath greatly withstood || our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, * but all men forsook me : I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 ^v Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me ; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and *that* all the Gentiles might hear : and I was delivered ^z out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve *me* unto his heavenly kingdom : to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute * Prisca and Aquila, and ^b the household of Onesiphorus.

20 * Erastus abode at Corinth : but ^d Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 * The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

5 The second *Epistle* unto Timothy, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before ^t Nero the second time.

¶ The Epistle of PAUL, to TITUS.

CHAP. I.

1 Why Titus was left in Crete. 6 How ministers ought to be qualified. 10 Of evil teachers.

P AUL a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth, ^a which is after godliness :

2 || In hope of eternal life, which God ^b that cannot lie, promised ^c before the world began ;

3 ^d But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, ^e which is committed unto me, ^f according to the commandment of God our Saviour :

4 To ^g Titus ^h mine own son after the common faith : Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldst ^k set in order the things that are || wanting, and ^l ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee.

6 ^m If any be blameless, ⁿ the husband of one wife, ^o having faithful children, not accused of riot, or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God ; not self-willed, not soon angry, ^q not given to wine, ^r no striker, ^s not given to filthy lucre :

8 * But

Anno 8 * But a lover of hospitality, a
Dom. lover of || good men, sober, just, holy,
66. temperate;

9 Holding fast the faithful word,
|| as he hath been taught, that he
may be able ^a by sound doctrine, both
to exhort and to convince the gain-
fayers.

10 For ^a there are many unruly
and vain talkers and deceivers, espe-
cially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped,
y who subvert whole houses, teach-
ing things which they ought not,
^a for filthy lucre sake.

12 ^a One of themselves, even ^a
prophet of their own, said, The Cre-
tians are always liars, evil beasts, slow
bellies.

13 This witness is true: ^b where-
fore rebuke them sharply, that they
may be found in the faith;

14 ^a Not giving heed to Jewish
fables, and ^d commandments of men,
that turn from the truth.

15 ^a Unto the pure all things are
pure: but ^f unto them that are de-
filed and unbelieving, is nothing
pure; but even their mind and con-
science is defiled.

16 They profess that they know
God; but ^s in works they deny him,
being abominable, and disobedient,
^h and unto every good work || repro-
bate.

CH A P. II.

1 *Directions given to Titus, both for
his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duty
of servants.*

BUt speak thou the things which
become ^a sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be || sober,
grave, temperate, found in faith, in
charity, in patience:

3 ^b The aged women likewise, that
they be in behaviour as becometh
|| holiness, not || false accusers, not gi-
ven to much wine, teachers of good
things;

4 That they may teach the young
women to be || sober, ^c to love their
husbands, to love their children,

5 To be discreet, chaste, keepers at
home, good, ^d obedient to their own
husbands, ^e that the word of God be
not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to
be || sober-minded.

7 ^f In all things shewing thy self a
pattern of good works: in doctrine
shewing uncorruptness, gravity, & sin-
cerity,

8 ^h Sound speech that cannot be
condemned; ⁱ that he that is of the
contrary part, ^k may be ashamed,
having no evil thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* ^l servants to be obedient
unto their own masters, and to please Dom,
them well ^m in all things; not || an-
swering again,

10 Not purloining, but shewing all
good fidelity; that they may adorn
the doctrine of God our Saviour in
all things.

11 For ^a the grace of God || that
bringeth salvation, ^o hath appeared
to all men;

12 Teaching us, ^p that denying un-
godliness ^q and worldly lusts, we
should live soberly, righteously, and
godly in this present world;

13 ^r Looking for that blessed hope,
and the glorious appearing of the
great God, and our Saviour Jesus
Christ:

14 ^s Who gave himself for us, that
he might redeem us from all iniquity,
^t and purify unto himself ^u a peculi-
ar people, ^v zealous of good works.

15 These things speak and exhort,
and rebuke with all authority. ^y Let
no man despise thee.

CH A P. III.

1 *Titus directed what to teach and
what not. 12 The conclusion.*

PUt them in mind ^a to be subject
to principalities and powers, to
obey magistrates, to be ready to every
good work,

2 To speak evil of no man, ^b to be
no brawlers, but gentle, shewing all
meekness unto all men.

3 For ^c we our selves also were
sometimes foolish, disobedient, de-
ceived, serving divers lusts and plea-
sures, living in malice and envy,
hateful, and hating one another.

4 But after that ^d the kindness and
|| love of God our Saviour toward
man appeared,

5 ^e Not by works of righteousness,
which we have done, but according
to his mercy he saved us by ^f the
washing of regeneration, and renew-
ing of the holy Ghost;

6 ^g Which he shed on us ^h abun-
dantly, through Jesus Christ our Sa-
viour:

7 ⁱ That being justified by his
grace, ^j we should be made heirs ac-
cording to the hope of eternal life.

8 ^k This is a faithful saying, and
these things I will that thou affirm con-
stantly, that they which have believed
in God, might be careful ^l to maintain
good works: these things are good and
profitable unto men.

9 But ^m avoid foolish questions,
and genealogies, and contentions,
and strivings about the law; ⁿ for they
are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretick,
^o after

Anno Dom.
65.

o. 1. Cor.
13. 1.
p. Marth.
18. 17.
Rom.
16. 17.
2. Theb.
2. 6. 14.
3. John 10.
q. 48.
13. 45.
r. Ads.
20. 4.
2. Tim.
4. 12.
s. Ads.
18. 24.

A. D. 64.
t. Ephes.
3. 1. &
4. 1. &
Ver. 9.
2. Tim.
1. 8.
b. Phil.
2. 25.
c. Rom.
16. 5.

f. Ephes.
1. 10.
1. Theb.
1. 2.
2. Theb.
1. 3.
g. Ephes.
1. 15.
Col. 1. 4.

h. Phil.
1. 9.

i. 2. Tim.
1. 15.

k. 1. Theb.
2. 6.

l. Ver. 2.

m. Col.
4. 9.
n. 1. Cor.
4. 15.
Gal. 4.

1. Ephes.
6. 1.
Col. 3.
20. 27.
1. Tim.
6. 1. 2.
1. Pet. 2.
18.
m. Ephes.
3. 24.
n. O.
o. saying.
p. Chap.
q. 4.
r. Or.
s. that bring-
eth salva-
tion to all
men, hath
appeared.
1. Tim.
2. 4.
2. Col. 1. 12.
q. 1. John
2. 16.
r. 1. Cor.
1. 7.
s. Phil. 3. 20.
t. Gal. 1. 4.
u. 2. 20.
v. 1. Tim.
2. 6.
w. Hebr.
9. 14.
x. Ezech.
15. 16.
y. & 19. 5.
z. Ephes.
2. 10.
1. Tim.
4. 13.

a. Rom.
13. 1.
b. 1. Pet. 2.
83.

b. 2. Tim.
2. 24. 25.

c. 1. Cor.
7. 11.
Ephes.
2. 1.
Col. 3. 7.
1. Pet. 4. 1.

d. Chap.
2. 11.
|| Or.
187.

e. Rom. 7.
20. 8. 9.
1. 8.
11. 6.
Eph. 2.
4. 9.

1. Tim.
1. 9.
f. John
2. 3. 5.
Ephes.
5. 26.
g. Ezech.
36. 25.

h. Ads.
2. 11.
Rom. 9. 5.
i. Gr.
richly.
h. Rom.
3. 24.

Chap.
2. 17.
j. Rom.
8. 27. 34.
k. 1. Tim.
1. 15.

l. Ver. 14.
m. 1. Tim.
1. 4.
2. Tim.
2. 23.
n. 2. Tim.
2. 14.

a. 1. Tim.
2. 10. &
6. 3.
2. Tim.
2. 13.
Chap. 1. 9.
|| Or.
vigilant.
b. 1. Tim.
3. 9.
1. Pet. 3. 3.
|| Or. body
women.
|| Or. male
doctr.
|| Or. wife.
c. 1. Tim.
5. 14.
d. 1. Cor.
14. 34.
Ephes.
5. 22.
Col. 3. 18.
1. Pet. 3. 1.
e. Rom.
3. 24.
1. Tim.
6. 1.
|| Or.
discreet.
f. 1. Tim.
4. 12.
g. Ephes.
4. 24.
h. 1. Tim.
6. 3.
1. Tim.
5. 14.
1. Pet. 2.
12. 15. &
3. 15.
h. 2. Theb.
3. 14.

Paul rejoyceth to hear of the

PHILEMON.

faith, and love of Philemon.

Anno Dom. 65. after the first and second admonition, Preject :

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subverted, and sinneth, & being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently,

that nothing be wanting unto them. Anno

14 And let ours also learn to Dom.

|| maintain good works for necessary 65. uses, that they be not unfruitful.

15 All that are with me salute thee.

Greet them that love us in the faith.

Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ The Epistle of PAUL, to PHILEMON.

Paul rejoyceth to hear of the faith and love of Philemon.

PAUL, a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-souldier, and to the church in thy house :

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

5 & Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore though I might be much bold in Christ, to enjoin thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for loves sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds :

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me :

12 Whom I have sent again : thou therefore receive him that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained

with me, that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel.

14 But without thy mind would I do nothing; & that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldst receive him for ever ;

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, & both in the flesh, and in the Lord ?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my self.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it : albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord : refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

22 But withal prepare me also a lodging : for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus ;

24 & Marcus, & Aristarcus, & Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

¶ The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to the HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Christ in these last times coming to us from the Father, is preferred above the angels both in person and office.*

GOD who at sundry times, and ^a in divers manners, spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,
2 Hath ^b in these last days ^c spoken unto us by *his* Son, ^d whom he hath appointed heir of all things, ^e by whom also he made the worlds.

3 ^f Who being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and ^g upholding all things by the word of his power, ^h when he had by himself purged our sins, ⁱ sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high :

4 Being made so much better than the angels, as ^k he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, ^l Thou art my Son this day have I begotten thee ? And again, ^m I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son ?

6 ⁿ And again, when he bringeth in ^o the first-begotten into the world, he saith, ^p And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And ^q of the angels he saith, ^r Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son *he saith*, ^s Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever ; a sceptre of ^t righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom :

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity ; therefore God, *even* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladness above thy fellows.

10 And ^u Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth ; and the heavens are the works of ^v thine hands.

11 ^w They shall perish, but thou remainest : and they all shall wax old as doth a garment ;

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed : but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, ^x Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy foot-stool ?

14 ^y Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them whom they shall be heirs of salvation ?

CHAP. II.

1 *We ought to be obedient to Christ Jesus, and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature upon him.*

Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should ^z let *them* slip.

2 For if the word ^a spoken by angels was stedfast, and ^b every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward ;

3 ^c How shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation, ^d which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was ^e confirmed unto us by them that heard *him* ;

4 ^f God also bearing them witness, ^g both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and ^h gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his own will ?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection ⁱ the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, ^k What is man that thou art mindful of him ? or the son of man that thou visitest him ?

7 Thou madest him ^l a little lower than the angels ; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands :

8 ^m Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing ⁿ that is not put under him. But now ^o we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus ^p who was made a little lower than the angels, ^q for the suffering of death, ^r crowned with glory and honour ; that he by the grace of God should taste death ^s for every man.

10 For it became him, ^t for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make ^u the captain of their salvation ^v perfect through sufferings.

11 For ^w both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified ^x are all of one : for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, ^y I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, ^z I will put my trust in him. And again, ^a Behold, I and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, ^b he also himself likewise took part of the same :

Anno Dom.

64.

Nativity of Christ,

Epistle,

Ver. 1. to

Ver. 15.

a Numbr.

12. 6. 9.

b Deut.

4. 30.

c Gal. 4. 4.

d Eph. 1. 10.

e John

1. 14.

f Psal. 138.

g Math.

21. 38.

h John

1. 3.

i Cor. 8. 6.

j Col. 1. 10.

k Wisd.

7. 26.

l Cor. 4. 4.

m Col. 1. 15.

n John

4. 4.

o Col. 1. 17.

p Rev. 4. 11.

q Chap.

9. 12, 13.

r Psal.

110. 1.

s Eph.

1. 20.

t Chap. 10.

u 12.

v Eph. 1. 22.

w Phil. 2.

x 9. 10.

y Psal. 2. 7.

z Anst. 3. 37.

a Chap. 9. 5.

b in 1 Sam.

c 7. 14.

d 1 Chron.

21. 10.

e Psal. 89.

f 20. 27.

g Or.

Aranda

bringeth

2 Sam.

8. 19.

h 1 Sam.

2. 33.

i LXX.

j Psal.

67. 7.

k 1 Cor. 10. 1.

l Psal.

104. 4.

m Psal.

45. 5. 7.

n 1 Sam.

16. 1.

o Psal.

110. 1.

p Math.

22. 44.

q Chap.

10. 12.

r Ver.

3.

s Psal.

34. 7.

t 2 Tim.

2. 11.

u 2 Tim.

2. 11.

v 2 Tim.

2. 11.

w 2 Tim.

2. 11.

x 2 Tim.

2. 11.

y 2 Tim.

2. 11.

z 2 Tim.

2. 11.

a 2 Tim.

2. 11.

b 2 Tim.

2. 11.

c 2 Tim.

2. 11.

d 2 Tim.

2. 11.

e 2 Tim.

2. 11.

f 2 Tim.

2. 11.

g 2 Tim.

2. 11.

h 2 Tim.

2. 11.

i 2 Tim.

2. 11.

j 2 Tim.

2. 11.

k 2 Tim.

2. 11.

l 2 Tim.

2. 11.

m 2 Tim.

2. 11.

n 2 Tim.

2. 11.

o 2 Tim.

2. 11.

p 2 Tim.

2. 11.

q 2 Tim.

2. 11.

r 2 Tim.

2. 11.

s 2 Tim.

2. 11.

t 2 Tim.

2. 11.

u 2 Tim.

2. 11.

v 2 Tim.

2. 11.

w 2 Tim.

2. 11.

x 2 Tim.

2. 11.

y 2 Tim.

2. 11.

z 2 Tim.

2. 11.

a 2 Tim.

2. 11.

b 2 Tim.

2. 11.

c 2 Tim.

2. 11.

d 2 Tim.

2. 11.

e 2 Tim.

2. 11.

f 2 Tim.

2. 11.

g 2 Tim.

2. 11.

h 2 Tim.

2. 11.

i 2 Tim.

2. 11.

j 2 Tim.

2. 11.

k 2 Tim.

2. 11.

l 2 Tim.

2. 11.

m 2 Tim.

2. 11.

n 2 Tim.

2. 11.

o 2 Tim.

2. 11.

p 2 Tim.

2. 11.

q 2 Tim.

2. 11.

r 2 Tim.

2. 11.

s 2 Tim.

2. 11.

t 2 Tim.

2. 11.

u 2 Tim.

2. 11.

v 2 Tim.

2. 11.

w 2 Tim.

2. 11.

x 2 Tim.

2. 11.

y 2 Tim.

2. 11.

z 2 Tim.

2. 11.

a 2 Tim.

2. 11.

b 2 Tim.

2. 11.

c 2 Tim.

2. 11.

d 2 Tim.

2. 11.

e 2 Tim.

2. 11.

f 2 Tim.

2. 11.

g 2 Tim.

2. 11.

h 2 Tim.

2. 11.

i 2 Tim.

2. 11.

j 2 Tim.

2. 11.

k 2 Tim.

2. 11.

l 2 Tim.

2. 11.

m 2 Tim.

2. 11.

n 2 Tim.

2. 11.

o 2 Tim.

2. 11.

p 2 Tim.

2. 11.

q 2 Tim.

2. 11.

r 2 Tim.

2. 11.

s 2 Tim.

2. 11.

t 2 Tim.

2. 11.

u 2 Tim.

2. 11.

Anno Dom. same: ^b that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is the devil;

64. ^b 1 Cor. 15: 54, 55. Col. 2: 15. 2 Tim. 1: 10. c Rom. 8: 15. [†] Gr. he taketh not hold of angels but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold. a Phil. 2: 7. e Chap. 4: 15. & 5: 2.

15 And deliver them who ^a through fear of death were all their life-time subject to bondage.

16 For verily [†] he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him ^d to be made like unto his brethren: that he might be ^e a merciful and faithful high priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people:

18 For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ is more worthy than Moses, 7 therefore if we believe not in him, we shall be more worthy punishment than hard-hearted Israel.

Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of ^a the heavenly calling, consider ^b the apostle and high priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;

2 Who was faithful to him that [†] appointed him, as also ^c Moses was faithful in all his house.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, in as much as ^d he who hath builded the house, hath more honour than the house.

4 For every house is builded by some man; but ^e he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithful in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after;

6 But Christ as a Son over his own house: ^f whose house are we, & if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway err in their heart; and they have not known my ways.

11 So I swear in my wrath, [†] They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God,

13 But exhort one another daily while it is called, To day; lest any

of you be hardned through the deceitfulness of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, ⁱ if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end;

15 While it is said, ^k To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? was it not with them that had sinned, ^l whose carcases fell in the wilderness?

18 And ^m to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

CHAP. IV.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word.

14 By our high priest Jesus the Son of God, subject to infirmities, but not sin, 16 we must and may go boldly to the throne of grace.

Let us therefore fear, lest a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but [†] the word preached did not profit them, [†] || not being mixt with faith in them that heard it.

3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, ⁿ As I have sworn in my wrath, If they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, ^o And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom ^{||} it was first preached, entred not in because of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, ^p To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ^q Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a ^{||} rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his

11 Let us labour therefore to enter

Anno Dom. 64. ter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of || unbelie-

12 For the word of God is ^d quick, and powerful, and ^e sharper than any ^f two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joynts and marrow, and is ^g a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 ^h Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked, ⁱ and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have ^k a great high priest, ^l that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, ^m let us hold fast *our* profession.

15 For ⁿ we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but ^o was in all points tempted like as we are, ^p yet without sin.

16 ^q Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

C H A P. V.

1 *The authority and honour of our Saviours priesthood.* 11 *Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reprov'd.*

For every high priest taken from among men, ^a is ordained for men ^b in things pertaining to God, ^c that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

2 ^d Who ^e can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that ^f he himself also is compassed with infirmity:

3 And ^g by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 ^h And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as ⁱ was Aaron:

5 ^j So also Christ glorified not himself, to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, ^k Thou art my Son to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, 1 *Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.*

7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had ^m offered up prayers and supplications, ⁿ with strong crying and tears unto him ^o that was able to save him from death, and was heard, ^p in that he feared;

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he ^q obedience, by the things which he suffered:

9 And ^r being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

10 Called of God an high priest Anno Dom. after the order of Melchisedec.

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are ^s dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which *be* the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of ^t milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk, ^u is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is ^v a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are ^w of full age, *even* those who by reason ^x of use have their senses exercised ^y to discern both good and evil.

C H A P. VI.

1 *He exhorteth not to fall back from the faith, 11 but to be stedfast, 12 diligent and patient to wait upon God, 13 because God is most sure in his promise.*

Therefore ^a leaving ^b the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance ^c from dead works, and of faith towards God,

2 ^d Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

3 And this will we do, ^e if God permit.

4 For ^f it is impossible for those ^g who were once enlightened, and have tasted of ^h the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of ⁱ the world to come;

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put *him* to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them ^j by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God:

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers, ^k is rejected, and ^l is nigh unto cursing; whose end ^m is to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 ⁿ For ^o God is not unrighteous to forget ^p your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

11 And

11 Or, disobedience.
d 2 Cor.
10. 4. 5.
e Prov.
5. 4.
f R. v. 1.
10. & 2. 15.
g 1 Cor.
14. 24.

h Psal. 13.
13. 14. &
90. 8. &
139. 11.
12.
i Job 34.
21.

k Chap.
7. 1.
l Chap. 7.
26. & 9.
m Chap.
10. 24.
n Chap.
10. 25.
o Chap.
2. 18.

p Luke
22. 28.

q 3 Cor.
5. 21.
r Ephes.
2. 18. &
3. 12.
s Chap. 10.
20. & 21. 22.

a Chap.
8. 3.
b Chap.
2. 17.
c Chap. 8.
32. 4. & 9.
d Chap.
3. 18. &
4. 15.

e Or, can
reasonably
bear with.
f Chap.
7. 28.
g Lev. 9. 7.
h 15. 6.
i 16. 17.
j Chap. 7.
27.

k 2 Chron.
25. 18.
l John 3.
27.
m Erod.
28. 1.
n Chron.
22. 17.
o John 8.
54.

p Psal. 2. 7.
q Chap. 1. 5.
r Psal.
110. 4.
s Chap. 7. 17.
t Math.
25. 39.
u 42. 44. &
v 27. 40. 50.

w Psal. 21.
3.
x Math.
26. 51.
y Mark 14.
36.

z Or, for
his piety.
a Math.
26. 37.
b Mark 14.
33.

c Luke 22.
43.
d John 12.
27.

e Phil. 2. 8.
f Chap.
2. 10.

64.
Chap.
6. 20.
1 Math.
13. 25.

1 Cor.
3. 1. 2. 3.

1 Gr.
bapt. no
experience.
x 1 Cor.
14. 20.
y Eph. 4. 14.

11 Or, of
habit, or
perfection.
y 11. 14.

a Phil. 3.
13. 14.
b Chap. 5.
12.
c Or, the
word of the
beginning
of Christ.
d Chap.
9. 14.
e Abi. 15.
21.

f Math.
12. 21. 13.
g Chap. 10.
25.
h 2 Pet. 15.
21.
i John
5. 15.
j Chap.
10. 31.
k 10. 31.
l 10. 31.
m Chap.
2. 5.

1 Math.
12. 21. 13.
Chap. 10.
25.
2 Pet. 15.
21.
1 John
5. 15.

5 Chap.
10. 31.
h 10. 31.
i Chap.
2. 5.

1 Math.
12. 21. 13.
Chap. 10.
25.
2 Pet. 15.
21.
1 John
5. 15.

5 Chap.
10. 31.
h 10. 31.
i Chap.
2. 5.

1 Math.
12. 21. 13.
Chap. 10.
25.
2 Pet. 15.
21.
1 John
5. 15.

5 Chap.
10. 31.
h 10. 31.
i Chap.
2. 5.

1 Math.
12. 21. 13.
Chap. 10.
25.
2 Pet. 15.
21.
1 John
5. 15.

1 Gr.
interposed
himself by
an oath.

1 Chap.
9. 7.

1 Chap. 9.
24.
1 Chap. 3.
1. 8. 7. 17.

1 Gen. 14.
18. 31.

1 Gr.
without
pachyrrh.

1 Gen. 1.
20.

1 Num.
18. 23.

1 Or,
pachyrrh.

to be
Anno
Dom.
64.
Chap.
5. 20.
Math.
13. 15.

1 Cor.
1. 2, 3.

Gr.
path to
experience
1 Cor.
1. 20.
Eph. 4-14.
Or.
ver. 14.
Or. of an
oath, 10.
Or. of an
oath, 14.

Phil.
3. 14.
Chap. 5.
2.
Or. the
word of the
egg white
of Christ.
Chap.
1. 14.
Abi 19.
5.
Abi 8.
15. 16.
7.

AB: 18.
1.

Math.
2. 21. 10.
Chap. 10.
16.
Pet. 15.
1.
John
16.
Chap.
10. 31.
ohn 4.
Or.
Chap.
5. 5.

Prov.
4. 21.
Math.
10. 23. 8.
40.
in 13.

Rom.
4.
Eph.
6. 7.
1 Thes.
3.

1 Cor.
without
degrees.

steadfast in the faith.

Chap. vij.

Of Melchisedec and Christ.

11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope unto the end:

12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he swore by himself,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing, I will bless thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:

19 Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entrencheth into that within the veil,

20 Whither the fore-runner is for us entered, even Jesus made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

C H A P. VII.

Christ Jesus is a priest after the order of Melchisedec, 11 and so far more excellent than the priests of Aarons order.

For this Melchisedec king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation king of righteousness, and after that also, king of Salem, which is king of peace;

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loyns of Abraham:

6 But he whose descent is not

counted from them, received tithes of Anno Abraham, and blessed him that had Dom. the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the less is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes: but there he receiveth them, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loyns of his father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before, for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.

19 For if the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did, by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath he was made priest,

21 (For those priests were made without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, The Lord swear, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec)

22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:

24 But this man because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost, that come

64.
4 R.
Gal. 3. 16.

Gal. 2.
21.
Ver. 19.
Chap. 8. 9.

Math.
1. 3.
Luke 3.
33.

2 Phil.
110. 4.
Chap. 5. 6.

Gal. 4. 9.

1 AAs 13.
20.
Rom. 8. 3.
Gal. 3. 16.
Or. but
it was the
bringing
in.
k Ephes. 2.
18. 3. 12.
Chap. 4.
16.
Or.
without
bearing
of an oath.
1 Phil.
110. 4.

m Chap.
11. 6. & 9.
15.

Or.
which said
eth not
from one
to another.
Or. ever
more.

Anno unto God by him, seeing he ever
Dom. liveth ^a to make intercession for them.

64. 26 For such an high priest became
us, *who is* holy, harmless, undefiled,
separate from sinners, ^o and made
higher than the heavens;

27 Who needeth not daily, as
those high priests, to offer up sacri-
fice, first for his own sins, and then
for the peoples: for ^a this he did once,
when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh ^s men high
priests which have infirmity; but the
word of the oath which was since the
law, *maketh* the Son, ^s who is [†] con-
secrated for evermore.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By Christs eternal priesthood, the
Levitical priesthood is abolished;
7 and the temporal covenant by the
eternal one.

NOW of the things which we have
spoken, *this is* the sum: We
have such an high priest, ^a who is set
on the right hand of the throne of the
Majesty in the heavens;

2 A minister ^{||} of ^b the sanctuary,
and of ^c the true tabernacle which the
Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For ^d every high priest is ordain-
ed to offer gifts and sacrifices: where-
fore ^e *it is* of necessity that this man
have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he
should not be a priest, seeing that
^{||} there are priests that offer gifts ac-
cording to the law:

5 Who serve unto the example and
^f shadow of heavenly things, as Mo-
ses was admonished of God when he
was about to make the tabernacle.
^g For see (saith he) *that* thou make
all things according to the pattern shew-
ed to thee in the mount.

6 But now ^h hath he obtained a
more excellent ministry, by how much
also he is the mediator of a better
^{||} covenant, which was established up-
on better promises.

7 For if that first *covenant* had been
faultless, then should no place have
been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he
saith, ⁱ Behold, the days come (saith
the Lord) when I will make a new
covenant with the house of Israel, and
with the house of Judah:

9 Not according to the covenant
that I made with their fathers in the
day when I took them by the hand
to lead them out of the land of Egypt;
because they continued not in my co-
venant, and I regarded them not, saith
the Lord.

10 For this *is* the covenant that I

will make with the house of Israel Anno
after those days, saith the Lord; I will Dom.
[†] put my laws into their mind, and ^{64.}
write them ^{||} in their hearts: and ^k I
will be to them a God, and they shall
be to me a people.

11 And ^l they shall not teach every
man his neighbour, and every man his
brother, saying, Know the Lord: for
all shall know me, from the least to
the greatest.

12 For I will be merciful to their
unrighteousness, and their sins, and
their iniquities will I remember no
more.

13 ^m In that he saith, A new *cove-* ⁿ ^m ² ^{Cor.}
nant, he hath made the first old. Now
that which decayeth and waxeth old,
is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 The rites and bloody sacrifices of the
law, ⁿ *far* inferior to the blood
and sacrifice of Christ.

THEN verily the first *covenant* had
also ^{||} ordinances of divine ser-
vice, and a worldly sanctuary.

2 For there was a tabernacle made,
^a the first ^b wherein *was* the candle-
stick, and ^c the table, and the shew-
bread; which is called ^{||} the sanctuary.

3 ^d And after the second vail, the
tabernacle which is called the holiest
of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and
^e the ark of the covenant overlaid
round about with gold, wherein *was*
^f the golden pot that had manna, and
^g Aarons rod that budded, and ^h the
tables of the covenant;

5 And ⁱ over it the cherubims of
glory shadowing the mercy-seat: of
which we cannot now speak particu-
larly.

6 Now when these things were thus
ordained, ^k the priests went always in-
to the first tabernacle, accomplishing
the service of God:

7 But into the second *went* the
high priest alone ^l once every year,
not without blood, which he offered
for himself, and for the errors of the
people.

8 ^m The holy Ghost this signifying,
that ⁿ the way into the holiest of all,
was not yet made manifest, while as
the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time
then present, in which were offered
both gifts and sacrifices, ^o that could
not make him that did the service
perfect, as pertaining to the con-
science,

10 Which stood only in ^p meats and
drinks, and ^q divers washings, and
carnal ^{||} ordinances, imposed on them
until the time of reformation.

a Chap. 2.
10. & 5.9.
† Gr.
perfected.

|| Or.
of holy
things.
b Chap.
9. 8. 12.
24.

c Chap.
9. 11.
d Chap.
5. 1.
e Ephes.
5. 2.
Chap.
9. 14.

|| Or.
They are
priests.

f Col. 2.
17.
Chap. 10.
1.

g Exod.
25. 40.
Aas. 7. 41.

h 2 Cor.
2. 6.
Chap. 7.
22.

|| Or.
testament.

i Jer. 31.
31. 34.
33. 34.

|| Or, imp
mundi.

a Exod. 25.
b Exod. 25. 23.
c Exod. 25. 30.
d Lev. 24.
e 5. 6.
|| Or.
holys.

d Exod. 25. 21.
Chap. 9.
e Exod. 25. 10.
f 25. 10.
g Exod. 10. 33. 34.
h Num. 17. 10.
i Exod. 25. 21.
dicut. 10.

1 Kings 8. 9.
2 Chron. 5. 10.
i Exod. 15. 18. 22.
k Num. 28. 3.

l Exod. 30. 10.
Lev. 16. 2. 15. 16.
Ver. 25.

m Chap. 10. 19. 20.
n John 14. 6.

o Chap. 7. 18. 9.
10. 1.

p Lev. 11. 7.
q Num. 10. 2. 8.
|| Or.
rites, or.
ceremonies.

r Lev. 11. 7.
q Num. 10. 2. 8.
|| Or.
rites, or.
ceremonies.

s Lev. 11. 7.
q Num. 10. 2. 8.
|| Or.
rites, or.
ceremonies.

t Lev. 11. 7.
q Num. 10. 2. 8.
|| Or.
rites, or.
ceremonies.

u Lev. 11. 7.
q Num. 10. 2. 8.
|| Or.
rites, or.
ceremonies.

v Lev. 11. 7.
q Num. 10. 2. 8.
|| Or.
rites, or.
ceremonies.

w Lev. 11. 7.
q Num. 10. 2. 8.
|| Or.
rites, or.
ceremonies.

Anno Dom. p
64. g
Chap. 9.
1. f
Chap. 9.
2. 2.

Aas. 20.
28.
Ephes. 1. 7.
1 Pet. 1. 9.
Rev. 3. 5.
25. 9.
n Zech.
3. 9.
Net. 25.
28.

a Dan. 9.
24. 16.
b Lev. 16. 1.
14. 16.
c Numb.
10. 2. 77.
d 8.
e 1 Pet.
1. 19.
f John
1. 7.
Rev. 1. 5.
h Rom.
1. 4.
i Ephes.
5. 2.
|| Or.
faul.

|| Chap.
10. 22.
k Chap.
6. 1.
l Luke 1.
24.

m 1 Pet. 4. 2.
n 1 Tim.
2. 5.
o Chap.
7. 22. &
8. 5.
p Adas.
day before
Easter.
Ephe.
Ver. 15. to
the end.
1 Roma.
5. 6.
q 1 Pet. 3.
18.
|| Or, be
enough
in.

r Gal. 3.
16.
s Exod.
24. 5. 8.
|| Or.
purified.
m Exod.
24. 5. 9.
Lev. 16.
14. 15. 18.
|| Or.
purify.

n Exod. 24. 5.
Matth.
26. 28.
o Exod.
29. 12. 35.
p Lev. 8. 1.
q 15. 14.
16.

r Lev.
17. 11.

q Chap.
6. 20.

r Chap.
8. 2.
s Rom.
24.
Chap. 7.
24.

t John
2. 1.
u Ver.

v Lev.
17. 11.

w Lev.
17. 11.

x Lev.
17. 11.

y Lev.
17. 11.

z Lev.
17. 11.

aa Lev.
17. 11.

ab Lev.
17. 11.

ac Lev.
17. 11.

ad Lev.
17. 11.

ae Lev.
17. 11.

Anno 11 But Christ being come ^r an high
Dom. priest of good things to come, ^s by a
64. greater and more perfect tabernacle,
Chap. not made with hands, that is to say,
3. L. not of this building;

12 Neither by the blood of goats
and calves, but ^t by his own blood he
entered in ^u once into the holy place,
^x having obtained eternal redemption
for us.

13 For if ⁷ the blood of bulls, and
of goats, and ² the ashes of an heifer
sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to
the purifying of the flesh :

14 How much more ^a shall the blood of Christ, ^b who through the eternal Spirit, ^c offered himself without ^d spot to God, ^e purge your conscience from ^f dead works ^g to serve the living God?

15 ^g And for this cause ^h he is the
mediatour of the new testament, ⁱ that
by means of death, for the redemption
of the transgressions that were under
the first testament, they which are
called might receive the promise of
eternal inheritance.

16 For where a testament *is*, there must also of necessity || be the death of the testatour.

17 For ^k a testament *is* of force
after men are dead: otherwise it is
of no strength at all whilst the testa-
tour liveth.

18 ¹ Whereupon, neither the first *te-*
stament was || dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, ^m he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water and ⁿ scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people.

20 Saying, ⁿ This *is* the blood of
the testament which God hath enjoyn-
ed unto you.

21 Moreover, ^o he sprinkled like-
wife with blood both the tabernacle,
and all the vessels of the ministry.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 *It was* therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For $\text{\textcircled{A}}$ Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, *which are* the figures of $\text{\textcircled{A}}$ the true; but into heaven it self, now $\text{\textcircled{A}}$ to appear in the preſence of God for us :

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as ^e the high priest en-
treth into the holy place, every year
with blood of others :

26 (For then must he often have Anno
suffered since the foundation of the Dom.
world) but now ^u once ^x in the end of 64.
the world, hath he appeared to put ^u Ver. 12.
away sin by the sacrifice of himself. 18. ¹ Pet. 3.

27 And as it is appointed unto men
once to die, but after this the judg-
ment:

28 So y Chrif was once ² offered
to bear the fins ^a of many; and unto
them that look for him shall he ap-
pear the second time, without fin un-
to falvation.

С H A P. X

1 The weakness of the law-sacrifices.

10 The sacrifice of Christs body once offered. 19 An exhortation to faith and patience.

FOr the law having ^a a shadow of good things to come, *and* not the very image of the things, ^b can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually, make the comers thereunto ^c perfect.

2 For then || would they not have
ceased to be offered? because that the
worshippers once purged, should have
had no more conscience of sins.

3 But in those *sacrifices* there is a remembrance again *made* of sins every year.

4 For ^d it is not possible that the ^d Chap.
blood of bulls and of goats, should ⁹⁻¹³
take away sins.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into
the world, he saith, ^e Sacrifice and
offering thou wouldest not, but a body
|| hast thou prepared me:

6 In burnt-offerings, and sacrifices
for sin thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Lo, I come (In the ^{thou hast} ~~first~~ ^{me} volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above when he said, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt-offerings, and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein (which are offered by the law;)

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10^f By the which will we are sanctified, & through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

11 And every priest standeth daily
ministring and offering oftentimes the
same sacrifices which can never take
away sins :

12^h But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sins, for ever sat down on the right hand of God;

13 From henceforth expecting i till
his enemies be made his footstool.

14 For by one offering ^h he hath ²⁵ Chap. I
perfected for ever them that are san- ¹² Ver.
ctified.

Anno obeyed; and he went out not know-
Dom. ing whither he went.

64. ⁹ By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise.

¹⁰ For he looked for ¹ a city which hath foundations, ² whose builder and maker is God.

¹¹ Through faith also ² Sara her self received strength to conceive seed, and ³ was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

¹² Therefore sprang there even of one, and ² him as good as dead, ³ so many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea-shore innumerable.

¹³ These all died [†] in faith, not having received the promises, but [†] having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and [†] confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

¹⁴ For they that say such things, [†] declare plainly that they seek a country.

¹⁵ And truly if they had been mindful of that *country*, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

¹⁶ But now they desire a better *country*, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed ² to be called their God: for ² he hath prepared for them a city.

¹⁷ By faith ² Abraham when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises, ² offered up his only begotten son:

¹⁸ || Of whom it was said, ² That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

¹⁹ Accounting that God ² was able to raise *him* up even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

²⁰ By faith ² Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

²¹ By faith Jacob when he was a dying, ² blessed both the sons of Joseph; and ² worshipped *leaning* upon the top of his staff.

²² By faith ² Joseph when he died, || made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

²³ By faith ² Moses when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw *he was* a proper child; and they were not afraid of the kings ² commandment.

²⁴ By faith ² Moses when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaohs daughter;

²⁵ ² Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

²⁶ Esteeming ¹ the reproach || of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.

²⁷ By faith ² he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured as ² seeing him who is invisible.

²⁸ Through faith, ² he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-born, should touch them.

²⁹ By faith ² they passed through the Red sea, as by dry *land*; which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

³⁰ By faith ² the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

³¹ By faith ² the harlot Rahab perished not with them || that believed not, when ² she had received the spies with peace.

³² And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of ² Gedeon, and of ² Barak, and of ² Sampson, and of ² Jephthae, of ² David also and ² Samuel, and of the prophets:

³³ Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, ² stopped the mouths of lions,

³⁴ ² Quenched the violence of fire, ² escaped the edge of the sword, ² out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

³⁵ ² Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were ² tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection.

³⁶ ² And others had trial of *cruel* mockings, and scourgings, yea more-over, ² of bonds and imprisonment.

³⁷ ² They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: ² they wandered about ² in sheep skins, and goatskins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented:

³⁸ (Of whom the world was not worthy) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and ² in dens and caves of the earth.

³⁹ And these all ² having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

⁴⁰ God having || provided ² some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

C H A P. XII.

1 An exhortation to constant faith.

22 A commendation of the new testament above the old.

Anno Dom.

21 Pet.

21. 1. 2.

b 1 Cor.

9. 24.

Phil. 3.

17. 14.

c Rom.

12. 12.

Chap. 10.

76.

|| Or,

beginner.

24. 26.

Phil. 2.

8. 2c.

1 Pet. 1.

11.

c Phil.

110. 1.

Chap. 1.

2. 13. &

2. 1.

f Chap. 10.

33. 34.

-

g Job 5.

17.

f Prov. 3.

34.

-

h Rev. 7.

19.

-

i Phil.

73. 15.

j Pet. 5. 9.

-

k Numb.

16. 12. &

27. 15.

Exod. 5.

23. 7.

Jal. 57.

15.

Zech. 12. 1.

|| Or,

as seemed

good. or,

wast to

them.

l James

3. 18.

-

m Job 4.

2. 4.

Luk. 13. 3.

See Eccles.

25. 23.

|| Or,

even.

n Gal. 5. 1.

o Rom.

12. 18.

2 Tim.

3. 22.

p Matth.

4. 8.

q 2 Cor.

6. 1.

r Gal. 4.

Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, ^a let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset *us*, and ^b let us run ^c with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the *author* and finisher of *our* faith; ^d who for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and ^e is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 ^f Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, ^g My son, despise not thou the chastning of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For ^h whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastning, God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, ⁱ whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave *them* reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto ^k the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few days chastened *us*, *||* after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.

11 Now no chastning for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth ^l the peaceable fruit of righteousness, unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore ^m lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees

13 And make *||* straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, ⁿ but let it rather be healed.

14 ^o Follow peace with all men, and holiness, ^p without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 ^q Looking diligently, ^r lest any

man *||* fail of the grace of God; ^s lest *any* root of bitterness springing up, trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled:

16 ^t Lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, ^u who for one morsel of meat sold his birth-right.

17 For ye know how that afterward ^x when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: ^y for he found no *||* place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto ^z the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which *voice* they that heard, ^a intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, ^b And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned or thrust through with a dart.

21 ^c And so terrible was the sight, *that* Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake)

22 But ye are come ^d unto mount Sion, ^e and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, ^f and to an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the general assembly and church of the first-born, ^g which are *||* written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men ^h made perfect,

24 And to Jesus ⁱ the mediator of the new *||* covenant, and to ^k the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things ^l than *that* of Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: For ^m if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more *shall not we escape*, if we turn away from him that *||* speaketh from heaven:

26 ⁿ Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, ^o Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth ^p the removing of those things that *||* are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, *||* let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear.

29 For ^q our God *is* a consuming fire.

C H A P. XIII.

I Divers admonitions, as to *charity*,
4 to *honest life*, 5 to *avoid covetous-*
ness, 7 to *regard Gods preachers*,
9 to *take heed of strange doctrines*,
10 to *confess Christ*.

Anno Dom. **L** Et ^a brotherly love continue.

64. ² Be not forgetful to entertain
strangers: for thereby ^c some have en-
tertained angels unawares.

³ Remember them that are in
bonds, as bound with them; and them
which suffer adversity, as being your
selves also in the body.

⁴ Marriage is honourable in all, and
the bed undefiled: but whoremongers
and adulterers God will judge.

⁵ Let your conversation be without
coverousness; and ^e be content with
such things as ye have: for he hath
said, ^f I will never leave thee, nor for-
sake thee.

⁶ So that we may boldly say, ^g The
Lord is my helper, and I will not fear
what man shall do unto me.

⁷ Remember them which || have
the rule over you, who have spoken
unto you the word of God: whose
faith follow, considering the end of
their conversation.

⁸ Jesus Christ ⁱ the same yesterday,
and to day, and for ever.

⁹ Be not carried about with di-
vers and strange doctrines: for *it is* a
good thing that the heart be established
with grace, ^l not with meats, which
have not profited them that have been
occupied therein.

¹⁰ We have an altar whereof they
have no right to eat, which serve the ta-
bernacle.

¹¹ For ⁿ the bodies of those beasts,
whose blood is brought into the fan-
ctuary by the high priest for sin, are
burnt without the camp.

¹² Wherefore Jesus also, that he
might sanctify the people with his
own blood, ^o suffered without the gate.

¹³ Let us go forth therefore unto

him without the camp, bearing ^p his Anno
reproach.

¹⁴ For here have we no continu-
ing city, but we seek one to come.

¹⁵ By him therefore let us offer
^s the sacrifice of praise to God conti-
nually, that is, ^t the fruit of *our* lips,
^u giving thanks to his name.

¹⁶ But to do good, and to commu-
nicate forget not: for ^u with such sa-
crifices God is well pleased.

¹⁷ Obey them that || have the
rule over you, and submit your
selves: for ^y they watch for your
souls, as they that must give account:
that they may do it with joy, and
not with grief: for that *is* unprofita-
ble for you.

¹⁸ Pray for us: for we trust we have
^z a good conscience, in all things will-
ing to live honestly.

¹⁹ But I beseech you, ^a the rather
to do this, that I may be restored to
you the sooner.

²⁰ Now ^b the God of peace ^c that
brought again from the dead our
Lord Jesus, ^d that great shepherd of
the sheep, ^e through the blood of the
everlasting || covenant,

²¹ Make you perfect in every
good work to do his will, || working in
you that which is well-pleasing in his
sight, through Jesus Christ; ^g to
whom *be* glory for ever and ever. A-
men.

²² And I beseech you, brethren,
suffer the word of exhortation; for
^h I have written a letter unto you in
few words.

²³ Know ye, that *our* brother Ti-
mothy ⁱ is set at liberty; with whom,
if he come shortly, I will see you.

²⁴ Salute all them that have the
rule over you, and all the faints. They
of Italy salute you.

²⁵ Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from
Italy, by Timothy.

¶ The General Epistle of JAMES.

C H A P. I.

I We must rejoyce under the *cross*, 5 ask
wisdom of God, 19 hear the word,
and do thereafter. 26 What true
religion is.

JAMES ^a a servant of God, and
of the Lord Jesus Christ, ^b to
the twelve tribes ^c which are
scattered abroad, greeting.

² My brethren, ^d count it all joy
^e when ye fall into divers temptations;

³ Knowing *this*, that the trying
of your faith worketh patience.

⁴ But let patience have *her* perfect
work, that ye may be perfect and en-
tire, wanting nothing.

⁵ If any of you lack wisdom, ^h let
him ask of God, that giveth to all
men liberally, and upbraideth not;
and ⁱ it shall be given him.

⁶ But let him ask in faith, nothing
wavering: for he that wavereth is like
a wave of the sea, driven with the wind,
and tossed.

⁷ For let not that man think that
he shall receive any thing of the
Lord.

8 & A

Anno 8^k A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways.

cir. 60. 9 Let the brother of low degree || rejoyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because ¹ as the flower of the grafs he shall pass away.

11 For the sun is *no sooner* risen with a burning heat, *but* it withereth the grafs, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

12 ^m Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive ⁿ the crown of life, ^o which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ^{||} evil, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 ^p Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, ^q with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 ^r Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, ^s that we should be a kind of ^t first-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, ^u let every man be swift to hear, ^v slow to speak, ^w slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore ^x lay apart all filthiness, and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

22 But ^y be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23 For ^z if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But ^a who so looketh into the perfect ^b law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, ^c this man shall be blessed in his ^d deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and ^e bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, ^f To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, ^g and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

C H A P. II.

1 *Christians must not regard the rich, and despise the poor. 14 Faith without works, 17 is a dead faith.*

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ ^a the Lord of glory, with ^b respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your ^t assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay cloathing, and say unto him, Sit thou here ^{||} in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in your selves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, ^c Hath not God chosen the poor of this world, ^d rich in faith, and heirs of ^{||} the kingdom, ^e which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ^f ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, ^g and draw you before the judgment-seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, ^h Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self, ye do well.

9 But ⁱ if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convicted of the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, ^k he is guilty of all.

11 For ^{||} he that said, ^l Do not commit adultery; said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by ^m the law of liberty.

13 For ⁿ he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and ^o mercy ^{||} rejoyceth against judgment.

14 ^p What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 ^q If a brother or sister be naked and destitute of daily food;

16 And ^r one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed, and filled: notwithstanding ye give them not

m Job 5.
17.
Prov. 3.
11, 12.
Heb. 12.
5.
Rev. 3. 19.
n 1 Cor.
9. 25.
2 Tim.
4. 8.
Chap. 2. 5.
1 Pet. 5. 4.
Rev. 1. 10.
o Matth.
30. 22. 8.
19. 28. 29.
Chap. 2. 5.
|| Deut. 15.

p John 3.
27.
1 Cor. 4. 7.
q Mal. 3. 6.
4 Sunday
after
Easter.
Epistle,
Wm. 17.
40 Ver. 23.
r John
13. 8. 3.
1 Cor. 4.
25.
1 Pet. 3.
22.
s Eph. 3.
12.
t Jer. 2. 3.
Rev. 13. 4.
u Eccle.
7. 1.
Prov.
17. 27.
v Eccle.
7. 9.
w Col. 3. 8.
x 1 Pet. 2. 11.

a Matth.
7. 21.
b Luke 11.
28.
Rom. 2.
13.
c Luke 5.
47. 8.
See Chap.
2. 14. 8.
5 Sunday
after
Easter.
Epistle,
Ver. 22. to
the end.

c 2 Cor.
3. 18.
d Chap. 2.
12.
e John 13.
17.
|| Or,
doing.
f Psal. 34.
13. 8. 39. 1.
1 Pet. 3.
40.

a 1 Cor.
2. 8.
b Lev. 19.
15.
Deut. 1.
17. 8. 16.
10.
Prov. 24.
23.
Matth. 23.
16.
Ver. 9.
|| Gr. *hymn*
gaga.

|| Or, *wd*,
or, *stern*.

c John 7.
48.
1 Cor. 1.
26. 28.
d Luke
12. 21.
1 Tim. 6.
18.

Rev. 2. 9.
|| Or, *hath*
e Exod.
25. 6.
1 Sam. 7.
30.

Prov. 8.
37.
Matth.
5. 3.
Chap. 1.
13.

f 1 Cor.
11. 22.
g Chap.
5. 6.
h Lev. 19.
18.

Matth. 23.
39.
Rom. 13.
9.

Gal. 6. 2.
1 Ver. 1.
k Deut.
27. 26.
Matth. 5.
19.

Gal. 3. 10.
|| Or, *that*
law which
said.
l Exod.
20. 13. 14.
m Chap.
1. 25.

n Matth.
6. 15. 8.
18. 35. 8.
25. 41. 42.
o 1 Job
4. 17. 18.
|| Or, *gla*
virtu.

p Matth.
7. 26.
Chap. 5.
23.

q See
Luke 3.
11.
r 1 John
3. 18.

|| Some
copies
read, by
thy work
a Chap.
2. 13.
1 Mark
24.

|| Or, 7
sest.
a Heb.
17.

y Gen.
6.
Rom. 8.
Gal. 3.

z 2 Ch.
20. 7.
101. 4.
8.

a Job.
2. 1.
Heb. 1.
31.

|| Or,
breast.

a Ma
23. 8.
Rom.
20. 3.
b Lu
17. 37.

|| Or,
ment
c 1 R
8. 3.
2 Chr
16.
Prov
9.

Eccle
10.
1 Jo
1. 8.
d P
8.

34.
Eccle
1. 8.
16.

8.
Cha
26.
e M
12.
f P
9.

g P
12.
35.
h P
3.
8.

|| C
18.
18.
Dis
15.
16.

Anno Dom. not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being [†] alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith || without thy works, ^s and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: ^t the devils also believe, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, ^u when he offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 || Seest thou ^x how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled which faith, ^y Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called ^z the friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also, ^a was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the || spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

I We are not rashly or arrogantly to reprove others, ⁵ but rather to bridle the tongue. 13 They who be truly wife, be mild, and peaceable, without envying, and strife.

MY brethren, ^a be not many masters, ^b knowing that we shall receive the greater || condemnation.

2 For ^c in many things we offend all. ^d If any man offend not in word, ^e the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, ^f we put bits in the horses mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governour listeth.

5 Even so ^g the tongue is a little member, and ^h boasteth great things. Behold how great || a matter a little fire kindleth!

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue amongst our members, that ⁱ it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the ^j course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every ^k kind of beasts, and Anno of birds, and of serpents, and things Dom. in the sea, is tamed, and hath been cir. 60. tamed of [†] mankind:

8 But the tongue can no man tame; [†] it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poi- son.

9 Therewith blest we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, ^k which are made after the si- militude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceed- eth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same || place sweet water and bitter? || Or, bala.

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountain both yield salt wa- ter and fresh.

13 ^l Who is a wife man and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conversation ^m his works ⁿ with meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have ^o bitter envying and strife in your hearts, ^p glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 ^q This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, || sensual, devilish.

16 For ^r where envying and strife is, there is ^t confusion, and every evil work.

17 But ^u the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, || without partiality, ^v and without hypocrisy.

18 ^w And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IV.

1 Against covetousness, 4 intempe- rance, 5 pride, 11 detraction and rash judgment.

FROM whence come wars and || fightings among you? ^{Or, brewing.} come they not hence, ^{Or, pie-} even of your || lusts, ^{So Ver. 3.} that war in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye || kill, and desire to have, and cannot ob- tain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 ^b Ye ask, and receive not, ^c be- cause ye ask amiss, that ye may con- sume it upon your || lusts.

4 ^d Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know ye not that ^e the friendship of the world is enmity with God? ^f who- soever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture faith in vain, ^g The spirit that dwell- eth in us lusteth || to envy?

6 But he giveth more grace: ^h where-

with
anno
om.
cir. 60.
Matth.
31.
John
18.
|| Some
copies
read, by
thy works.
a Chap.
3. 13.
b Mark 1.
24.
c Col.
8.
d 1 Cor.
13.
e 1 Cor.
13.
f 1 Cor.
13.
g 1 Cor.
13.
h 1 Cor.
13.
i 1 Cor.
13.
j 1 Cor.
13.
k 1 Cor.
13.
l 1 Cor.
13.
m 1 Cor.
13.
n 1 Cor.
13.
o 1 Cor.
13.
p 1 Cor.
13.
q 1 Cor.
13.
r 1 Cor.
13.
s 1 Cor.
13.
t 1 Cor.
13.
u 1 Cor.
13.
v 1 Cor.
13.
w 1 Cor.
13.
x 1 Cor.
13.
y 1 Cor.
13.
z 1 Cor.
13.
a 1 Cor.
13.
b 1 Cor.
13.
c 1 Cor.
13.
d 1 Cor.
13.
e 1 Cor.
13.
f 1 Cor.
13.
g 1 Cor.
13.
h 1 Cor.
13.
i 1 Cor.
13.
j 1 Cor.
13.
k 1 Cor.
13.
l 1 Cor.
13.
m 1 Cor.
13.
n 1 Cor.
13.
o 1 Cor.
13.
p 1 Cor.
13.
q 1 Cor.
13.
r 1 Cor.
13.
s 1 Cor.
13.
t 1 Cor.
13.
u 1 Cor.
13.
v 1 Cor.
13.
w 1 Cor.
13.
x 1 Cor.
13.
y 1 Cor.
13.
z 1 Cor.
13.
a 1 Cor.
13.
b 1 Cor.
13.
c 1 Cor.
13.
d 1 Cor.
13.
e 1 Cor.
13.
f 1 Cor.
13.
g 1 Cor.
13.
h 1 Cor.
13.
i 1 Cor.
13.
j 1 Cor.
13.
k 1 Cor.
13.
l 1 Cor.
13.
m 1 Cor.
13.
n 1 Cor.
13.
o 1 Cor.
13.
p 1 Cor.
13.
q 1 Cor.
13.
r 1 Cor.
13.
s 1 Cor.
13.
t 1 Cor.
13.
u 1 Cor.
13.
v 1 Cor.
13.
w 1 Cor.
13.
x 1 Cor.
13.
y 1 Cor.
13.
z 1 Cor.
13.
a 1 Cor.
13.
b 1 Cor.
13.
c 1 Cor.
13.
d 1 Cor.
13.
e 1 Cor.
13.
f 1 Cor.
13.
g 1 Cor.
13.
h 1 Cor.
13.
i 1 Cor.
13.
j 1 Cor.
13.
k 1 Cor.
13.
l 1 Cor.
13.
m 1 Cor.
13.
n 1 Cor.
13.
o 1 Cor.
13.
p 1 Cor.
13.
q 1 Cor.
13.
r 1 Cor.
13.
s 1 Cor.
13.
t 1 Cor.
13.
u 1 Cor.
13.
v 1 Cor.
13.
w 1 Cor.
13.
x 1 Cor.
13.
y 1 Cor.
13.
z 1 Cor.
13.
a 1 Cor.
13.
b 1 Cor.
13.
c 1 Cor.
13.
d 1 Cor.
13.
e 1 Cor.
13.
f 1 Cor.
13.
g 1 Cor.
13.
h 1 Cor.
13.
i 1 Cor.
13.
j 1 Cor.
13.
k 1 Cor.
13.
l 1 Cor.
13.
m 1 Cor.
13.
n 1 Cor.
13.
o 1 Cor.
13.
p 1 Cor.
13.
q 1 Cor.
13.
r 1 Cor.
13.
s 1 Cor.
13.
t 1 Cor.
13.
u 1 Cor.
13.
v 1 Cor.
13.
w 1 Cor.
13.
x 1 Cor.
13.
y 1 Cor.
13.
z 1 Cor.
13.
a 1 Cor.
13.
b 1 Cor.
13.
c 1 Cor.
13.
d 1 Cor.
13.
e 1 Cor.
13.
f 1 Cor.
13.
g 1 Cor.
13.
h 1 Cor.
13.
i 1 Cor.
13.
j 1 Cor.
13.
k 1 Cor.
13.
l 1 Cor.
13.
m 1 Cor.
13.
n 1 Cor.
13.
o 1 Cor.
13.
p 1 Cor.
13.
q 1 Cor.
13.
r 1 Cor.
13.
s 1 Cor.
13.
t 1 Cor.
13.
u 1 Cor.
13.
v 1 Cor.
13.
w 1 Cor.
13.
x 1 Cor.
13.
y 1 Cor.
13.
z 1 Cor.
13.
a 1 Cor.
13.
b 1 Cor.
13.
c 1 Cor.
13.
d 1 Cor.
13.
e 1 Cor.
13.
f 1 Cor.
13.
g 1 Cor.
13.
h 1 Cor.
13.
i 1 Cor.
13.
j 1 Cor.
13.
k 1 Cor.
13.
l 1 Cor.
13.
m 1 Cor.
13.
n 1 Cor.
13.
o 1 Cor.
13.
p 1 Cor.
13.
q 1 Cor.
13.
r 1 Cor.
13.
s 1 Cor.
13.
t 1 Cor.
13.
u 1 Cor.
13.
v 1 Cor.
13.
w 1 Cor.
13.
x 1 Cor.
13.
y 1 Cor.
13.
z 1 Cor.
13.
a 1 Cor.
13.
b 1 Cor.
13.
c 1 Cor.
13.
d 1 Cor.
13.
e 1 Cor.
13.
f 1 Cor.
13.
g 1 Cor.
13.
h 1 Cor.
13.
i 1 Cor.
13.
j 1 Cor.
13.
k 1 Cor.
13.
l 1 Cor.
13.
m 1 Cor.
13.
n 1 Cor.
13.
o 1 Cor.
13.
p 1 Cor.
13.
q 1 Cor.
13.
r 1 Cor.
13.
s 1 Cor.
13.
t 1 Cor.
13.
u 1 Cor.
13.
v 1 Cor.
13.
w 1 Cor.
13.
x 1 Cor.
13.
y 1 Cor.
13.
z 1 Cor.
13.
a 1 Cor.
13.
b 1 Cor.
13.
c 1 Cor.
13.
d 1 Cor.
13.
e 1 Cor.
13.
f 1 Cor.
13.
g 1 Cor.
13.
h 1 Cor.
13.
i 1 Cor.
13.
j 1 Cor.
13.
k 1 Cor.
13.
l 1 Cor.
13.
m 1 Cor.
13.
n 1 Cor.
13.
o 1 Cor.
13.
p 1 Cor.
13.
q 1 Cor.
13.
r 1 Cor.
13.
s 1 Cor.
13.
t 1 Cor.
13.
u 1 Cor.
13.
v 1 Cor.
13.
w 1 Cor.
13.
x 1 Cor.
13.
y 1 Cor.
13.
z 1 Cor.
13.
a 1 Cor.
13.
b 1 Cor.
13.
c 1 Cor.
13.
d 1 Cor.
13.
e 1 Cor.
13.
f 1 Cor.
13.
g 1 Cor.
13.
h 1 Cor.
13.
i 1 Cor.
13.
j 1 Cor.
13.
k 1 Cor.
13.
l 1 Cor.
13.
m 1 Cor.
13.
n 1 Cor.
13.
o 1 Cor.
13.
p 1 Cor.
13.
q 1 Cor.
13.
r 1 Cor.
13.
s 1 Cor.
13.
t 1 Cor.
13.
u 1 Cor.
13.
v 1 Cor.
13.
w 1 Cor.
13.
x 1 Cor.
13.
y 1 Cor.
13.
z 1 Cor.
13.
a 1 Cor.
13.
b 1 Cor.
13.
c 1 Cor.
13.
d 1 Cor.
13.
e 1 Cor.
13.
f 1 Cor.
13.
g 1 Cor.
13.
h 1 Cor.
13.
i 1 Cor.
13.
j 1 Cor.
13.
k 1 Cor.
13.
l 1 Cor.
13.
m 1 Cor.
13.
n 1 Cor.
13.
o 1 Cor.
13.
p 1 Cor.
13.
q 1 Cor.
13.
r 1 Cor.
13.
s 1 Cor.
13.
t 1 Cor.
13.
u 1 Cor.
13.
v 1 Cor.
13.
w 1 Cor.
13.
x 1 Cor.
13.
y 1 Cor.
13.
z 1 Cor.
13.
a 1 Cor.
13.
b 1 Cor.
13.
c 1 Cor.
13.
d 1 Cor.
13.
e 1 Cor.
13.
f 1 Cor.
13.
g 1 Cor.
13.
h 1 Cor.
13.
i 1 Cor.
13.
j 1 Cor.
13.
k 1 Cor.
13.
l 1 Cor.
13.
m 1 Cor.
13.
n 1 Cor.
13.
o 1 Cor.
13.
p 1 Cor.
13.
q 1 Cor.
13.
r 1 Cor.
13.
s 1 Cor.
13.
t 1 Cor.
13.
u 1 Cor.
13.
v 1 Cor.
13.
w 1 Cor.
13.
x 1 Cor.
13.
y 1 Cor.
13.
z 1 Cor.
13.
a 1 Cor.
13.
b 1 Cor.
13.
c 1 Cor.
13.
d 1 Cor.
13.
e 1 Cor.
13.
f 1 Cor.
13.
g 1 Cor.
13.
h 1 Cor.
13.
i 1 Cor.
13.
j 1 Cor.
13.
k 1 Cor.
13.
l 1 Cor.
13.
m 1 Cor.
13.
n 1 Cor.
13.
o 1 Cor.
13.
p 1 Cor.
13.
q 1 Cor.
13.
r 1 Cor.
13.
s 1 Cor.
13.
t 1 Cor.
13.
u 1 Cor.
13.
v 1 Cor.
13.
w 1 Cor.
13.
x 1 Cor.
13.
y 1 Cor.
13.
z 1 Cor.
13.
a 1 Cor.
13.
b 1 Cor.
13.
c 1 Cor.
13.
d 1 Cor.
13.
e 1 Cor.
13.
f 1 Cor.
13.
g 1 Cor.
13.
h 1 Cor.
13.
i 1 Cor.
13.
j 1 Cor.
13.
k 1 Cor.
13.
l 1 Cor.
13.
m 1 Cor.
13.
n 1 Cor.
13.
o 1 Cor.
13.
p 1 Cor.
13.
q 1 Cor.
13.
r 1 Cor.
13.
s 1 Cor.
13.
t 1 Cor.
13.
u 1 Cor.
13.
v 1 Cor.
13.
w 1 Cor.
13.
x 1 Cor.
13.
y 1 Cor.
13.
z 1 Cor.
13.
a 1 Cor.
13.
b 1 Cor.
13.
c 1 Cor.
13.
d 1 Cor.
13.
e 1 Cor.
13.
f 1 Cor.
13.
g 1 Cor.
13.
h 1 Cor.
13.
i 1 Cor.
13.
j 1 Cor.
13.
k 1 Cor.
13.
l 1 Cor.
13.
m 1 Cor.
13.
n 1 Cor.
13.
o 1 Cor.
13.
p 1 Cor.
13.
q 1 Cor.
13.
r 1 Cor.
13.
s 1 Cor.
13.
t 1 Cor.
13.
u 1 Cor.
13.
v 1 Cor.
13.
w 1 Cor.
13.
x 1 Cor.
13.
y 1 Cor.
13.
z 1 Cor.
13.
a 1 Cor.
13.
b 1 Cor.
13.
c 1 Cor.
13.
d 1 Cor.
13.
e 1 Cor.
13.
f 1 Cor.
13.
g 1 Cor.
13.
h 1 Cor.
13.
i 1 Cor.
13.
j 1 Cor.
13.
k 1 Cor.
13.
l 1 Cor.
13.
m 1 Cor.
13.
n 1 Cor.
13.
o 1 Cor.
13.
p 1 Cor.
13.
q 1 Cor.
13.
r 1 Cor.
13.
s 1 Cor.
13.
t 1 Cor.
13.
u 1 Cor.
13.
v 1 Cor.
13.
w 1 Cor.
13.
x 1 Cor.
13.
y 1 Cor.
13.
z 1 Cor.
13.
a 1 Cor.
13.
b 1 Cor.
13.
c 1 Cor.
13.
d 1 Cor.
13.
e 1 Cor.
13.
f 1 Cor.
13.
g 1 Cor.
13.
h 1 Cor.
13.
i 1 Cor.
13.
j 1 Cor.
13.
k 1 Cor.
13.
l 1 Cor.
13.
m 1 Cor.
13.
n 1 Cor.
13.
o 1 Cor.
13.
p 1 Cor.
13.
q 1 Cor.
13.
r 1 Cor.
13.
s 1 Cor.
13.
t 1 Cor.
13.
u 1 Cor.
13.
v 1 Cor.
13.
w 1 Cor.
13.
x 1 Cor.
13.
y 1 Cor.
13.
z 1 Cor.
13.
a 1 Cor.
13.
b 1 Cor.
13.
c 1 Cor.
13.
d 1 Cor.
13.
e 1 Cor.
13.
f 1 Cor.
13.
g 1 Cor.
13.
h 1 Cor.
13.
i 1 Cor.
13.
j 1 Cor.
13.
k 1 Cor.
13.
l 1 Cor.
13.
m 1 Cor.
13.
n 1 Cor.
13.
o 1 Cor.
13.
p 1 Cor.
13.
q 1 Cor.
13.
r 1 Cor.
13.
s 1 Cor.
13.
t 1 Cor.
13.
u 1 Cor.
13.
v 1 Cor.
13.
w 1 Cor.
13.
x 1 Cor.
13.
y 1 Cor.
13.
z 1 Cor.
13.
a 1 Cor.
13.
b 1 Cor.
13.
c 1 Cor.
13.
d 1 Cor.
13.
e 1 Cor.
13.
f 1 Cor.
13.
g 1 Cor.
13.
h 1 Cor.
13.
i 1 Cor.
13.
j 1 Cor.
13.
k 1 Cor.
13.
l 1 Cor.
13.
m 1 Cor.
13.
n 1 Cor.
13.
o 1 Cor.
13.
p 1 Cor.
13.
q 1 Cor.
13.
r 1 Cor.
13.
s 1 Cor.
13.
t 1 Cor.
13.
u 1 Cor.
13.
v 1 Cor.
13.
w 1 Cor.
13.
x 1 Cor.
13.
y 1 Cor.
13.
z 1 Cor.
13.
a 1 Cor.
13.
b 1 Cor.
13.
c 1 Cor.
13.
d 1 Cor.
13.
e 1 Cor.
13.
f 1 Cor.
13.
g 1 Cor.
13.
h 1 Cor.
13.
i 1 Cor.
13.
j 1 Cor.
13.
k 1 Cor.
13.
l 1 Cor.
13.
m 1 Cor.
13.
n 1 Cor.
13.
o 1 Cor.
13.
p 1 Cor.
13.
q 1 Cor.
13.
r 1 Cor.
13.
s 1 Cor.
13.
t 1 Cor.
13.
u 1 Cor.
13.
v 1 Cor.
13.
w 1 Cor.
13.
x 1 Cor.
13.
y 1 Cor.
13.
z 1 Cor.
13.
a 1 Cor.
13.
b 1 Cor.
13.
c 1 Cor.
13.
d 1 Cor.
13.
e 1 Cor.
13.
f 1 Cor.
13.
g 1 Cor.
13.
h 1 Cor.
13.
i 1 Cor.
13.
j 1 Cor.
13.
k 1 Cor.
13.
l 1 Cor.
13.
m 1 Cor.
13.
n 1 Cor.
13.
o 1 Cor.
13.
p 1 Cor.
13.
q 1 Cor.
13.
r 1 Cor.
13.
s 1 Cor.
13.
t 1 Cor.
13.
u 1 Cor.
13.
v 1 Cor.
13.
w 1 Cor.
13.
x 1 Cor.
13.
y 1 Cor.
13.
z 1 Cor.
13.
a 1 Cor.
13.
b 1 Cor.
13.
c 1 Cor.
13.
d 1 Cor.
13.
e 1 Cor.
13.
f 1 Cor.
13.
g 1 Cor.
13.
h 1 Cor.
13.
i 1 Cor.
13.
j 1 Cor.
13.
k 1 Cor.
13.
l 1 Cor.
13.
m 1 Cor.
13.
n 1 Cor.
13.
o 1 Cor.
13.
p 1 Cor.
13.
q 1 Cor.
13.
r 1 Cor.
13.
s 1 Cor.
13.
t 1 Cor.
13.
u 1 Cor.
13.
v 1 Cor.
13.
w 1 Cor.
13.
x 1 Cor.
13.
y 1 Cor.
13.
z 1 Cor.
13.
a 1 Cor.
13.
b 1 Cor.
13.
c 1 Cor.
13.
d 1 Cor.
13.
e 1 Cor.
13.
f 1 Cor.
13.
g 1 Cor.
13.
h 1 Cor.
13.
i 1 Cor.
13.
j 1 Cor.
13.
k 1 Cor.
13.
l 1 Cor.
13.
m 1 Cor.
13.
n 1 Cor.
13.
o 1 Cor.
13.
p 1 Cor.
13.
q 1 Cor.
13.
r 1 Cor.
13.
s 1 Cor.
13.
t 1 Cor.
13.
u 1 Cor.
13.
v 1 Cor.
13.
w 1 Cor.
13.
x 1 Cor.
13.
y 1 Cor.
13.
z 1 Cor.
13.
a 1 Cor.
13.
b 1 Cor.
13.
c 1 Cor.
13.
d 1 Cor.
13.
e 1 Cor.
13.
f 1 Cor.
13.
g 1 Cor.
13.
h 1 Cor.
13.
i 1 Cor.
13.
j 1 Cor.
13.
k 1 Cor.
13.
l 1 Cor.
13.
m 1 Cor.
13.
n 1 Cor.
13.
o 1 Cor.
13.
p 1 Cor.
13.
q 1 Cor.
13.
r 1 Cor.
13.
s 1 Cor.
13.
t 1 Cor.
13.
u 1 Cor.
13.
v 1 Cor.
13.
w 1 Cor.
13.
x 1 Cor.
13.
y 1 Cor.
13.
z 1 Cor.
13.
a 1 Cor.
13.
b 1 Cor.
13.
c 1 Cor.
13.
d 1 Cor.
13.
e 1 Cor.
13.
f 1 Cor.
13.
g 1 Cor.
13.
h 1 Cor.
13.
i 1 Cor.
13.
j 1 Cor.
13.
k 1 Cor.
13.
l 1 Cor.
13.
m 1 Cor.
13.
n 1 Cor.
13.
o 1 Cor.
13.
p 1 Cor.
13.
q 1 Cor.
13.
r 1 Cor.
13.
s 1 Cor.
13.
t 1 Cor.
13.
u 1 Cor.
13.
v 1 Cor.
13.
w 1 Cor.
13.
x 1 Cor.
13.
y 1 Cor.
13.
z 1 Cor.
13.
a 1 Cor.
13.
b 1 Cor.
13.
c 1 Cor.
13.
d 1 Cor.
13.
e 1 Cor.
13.
f 1 Cor.
13.
g 1 Cor.
13.
h 1 Cor.
13.
i 1 Cor.
13.
j 1 Cor.
13.
k 1 Cor.
13.
l 1 Cor.
13.
m 1 Cor.
13.
n 1 Cor.
13.
o 1 Cor.
13.
p 1 Cor.
13.
q 1 Cor.
13.
r 1 Cor.
13.
s 1 Cor.
13.
t 1 Cor.
13.
u 1 Cor.
13.
v 1 Cor.
13.
w 1 Cor.
13.
x 1 Cor.
13.
y 1 Cor.
13.
z 1 Cor.
13.
a 1 Cor.
13.
b 1 Cor.
13.
c 1 Cor.
13.
d 1 Cor.
13.
e 1 Cor.
13.
f 1 Cor.
13.
g 1 Cor.
13.
h 1 Cor.
13.
i 1 Cor.
13.
j 1 Cor.
13.
k 1 Cor.
13.
l 1 Cor.
13.
m 1 Cor.
13.
n 1 Cor.
13.
o 1 Cor.
13.
p 1 Cor.
13.
q 1 Cor.
13.
r 1 Cor.
13.
s 1 Cor.
13.
t 1 Cor.
13.
u 1 Cor.
13.
v 1 Cor.
13.
w 1 Cor.
13.
x 1 Cor.
13.
y 1 Cor.
13.
z 1 Cor.
13.
a 1 Cor.
13.
b 1 Cor.
13.
c 1 Cor.
13.
d 1 Cor.
13.
e 1 Cor.
13.
f 1 Cor.
13.
g 1 Cor.
13.
h 1 Cor.
13.
i 1 Cor.
13.
j 1 Cor.
13.
k 1 Cor.
13.
l 1 Cor.
13.
m 1 Cor.
13.
n 1 Cor.
13.
o 1 Cor.
13.
p 1 Cor.
13.
q 1 Cor.
13.
r 1 Cor.
13.
s 1 Cor.
13.
t 1 Cor.
13.
u 1 Cor.
13.
v 1 Cor.
13.
w 1 Cor.
13.
x 1 Cor.
13.
y 1 Cor.
13.
z 1 Cor.
13.
a 1 Cor.
13.
b 1 Cor.
13.
c 1 Cor.
13.
d 1 Cor.
13.
e 1 Cor.
13.
f 1 Cor.
13.
g 1 Cor.
13.
h 1 Cor.
13.
i 1 Cor.
13.
j 1 Cor.
13.
k 1 Cor.
13.
l 1 Cor.
13.
m 1 Cor.
13.
n 1 Cor.
13.
o 1 Cor.
13.
p 1 Cor.
13.
q 1 Cor.
13.
r 1 Cor.
13.
s 1 Cor.
13.
t 1 Cor.
13.
u 1 Cor.
13.
v 1 Cor.
13.
w 1 Cor.
13.
x 1 Cor.
13.
y 1 Cor.
13.
z 1 Cor.
13.
a 1 Cor.
13.
b 1 Cor.
13.
c 1 Cor.
13.
d 1 Cor.
13.
e 1 Cor.
13.
f 1 Cor.
13.
g 1 Cor.
13.
h 1 Cor.
13.
i 1 Cor.
13.
j 1 Cor.
13.
k 1 Cor.
13.
l 1 Cor.
13.
m 1 Cor.
13.
n 1 Cor.
13.
o 1 Cor.
13.
p 1 Cor.
13.
q 1 Cor.
13.
r 1 Cor.
13.
s 1 Cor.
13.
t 1 Cor.
13.
u 1 Cor.
13.
v 1 Cor.
13.
w 1 Cor.
13.
x 1 Cor.
13.
y 1 Cor.
13.
z 1 Cor.
13.
a 1 Cor.
13.
b 1 Cor.
13.
c 1 Cor.
13.
d 1 Cor

Anno wherefore he saith, ^h God resisteth Dom. the proud, but giveth grace unto the cir. 60. humble.

^b Psa. 138. 5. Prov. 3. 34. ² Pet. 5. 5. ³ Eph. 4. 27. ¹ Pet. 5. 9. ^h 2 Chron. 25. 2. ¹ Isai. 1. 16. ^m Chap. 1. 8. ^m Matth. 5. 4.

7 Submit your selves therefore to God; ⁱ resist the devil, and he will flee from you: ⁸ ^k Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: ¹ cleanse *your* hands, ye sinners, and purifie *your* hearts, ye ^m double-minded.

⁹ ⁿ Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and *your* joy to heaviness.

¹⁰ ^o Humble your selves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

¹¹ Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of *his* brother, ^p and judgeth *his* brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

¹² There is one law-giver, who is able to save and to destroy: ^q who art thou that judgest another?

¹³ ^r Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy, and sell, and get gain:

¹⁴ Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow: For what is your life? ^s ^t It is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

¹⁵ For that ye *ought* to say, ^u If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

¹⁶ But now ye rejoyce in your boastings: ^v all such rejoycing is evil.

¹⁷ Therefore ^x to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

C H A P. V.

¹ Of wicked rich men. ⁷ Of patience. ¹² To forbear swearing. ¹³ To pray in adversity, and sing in prosperity.

¹ ^G O ^a to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.

² Your riches are corrupted, and ^b your garments are moth-eaten.

³ Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: ^c ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.

⁴ Behold, ^d the hire of the labourers, which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and ^e the cries of them which have reaped, are entred into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth.

⁵ ^f Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts as in a day of slaughter.

⁶ ^g Ye have condemned and kill- Anno ed the just; and he doth not resist Dom. you.

⁷ ^h Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive ⁱ the early and latter rain.

⁸ Be ye also patient; ^j stablish your hearts: ^k for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

⁹ ^k Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge ^l standeth before the door.

¹⁰ Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

¹¹ Behold, ^m we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of ⁿ the patience of Job, and have seen ^o the end of the Lord: that ^p the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

¹² But above all things, my brethren, ^q swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and *your* nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

¹³ Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? ^r let him sing psalms.

¹⁴ Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, ^s anointing him with oyl in the name of the Lord:

¹⁵ And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; ^t and if ye have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

¹⁶ Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: ^u The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

¹⁷ Elias was a man ^x subject to like passions as we are, and ^y he prayed ^z earnestly that it might not rain: ^a and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

¹⁸ And ^b he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

¹⁹ Brethren, ^c if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him;

²⁰ Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way, ^d shall save a soul from death, and ^e shall hide a multitude of sins.

The First Epistle general of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 He bleſſeth God for his manifold ſpiritual graces, 10 ſhewing that the ſalvation in Chriſt is no new, but a thing prophesied of old : 13 and exhorteth them to a godly converſation, forasmuch as they are now born anew by the word of God.

Anno Dom.

PETER an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, to the ſtrangers ^a ſcattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Aſia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect ^b according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, ^c through ſanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and ^d ſprinkling of the blood of Jeſus Chriſt : ^e Grace unto you and peace be multiplied.

3 ^f Bleſſed be the God, and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, which according to his ^g abundant mercy, ^h hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, ⁱ by the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled, ^j and that ſadeth not away, ^k reſerved in heaven || for you,

5 ^l Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto ſalvation, ready to be revealed in the laſt time.

6 ^m Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though now ⁿ for a ſeaſon (if need be) ^o ye are in heavineſs through manifold temptations.

7 That ^p the trial of your faith being much more precious than of gold that periſheth, though ^q it be tried with fire, ^r might be found unto praiſe, and honour, and glory at the appearing of Jeſus Chriſt :

8 ^s Whom having not ſeen, ye love ; ^t in whom though now ye ſee him not, yet believing, ye rejoyce with joy unſpeakable, and full of glory :

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the ſalvation of *your* ſouls.

10 ^u Of which ſalvation the prophets have enquired, and ſearched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that ſhould come* unto you :

11 Searching what, or what manner of time ^v the Spirit of Chriſt which was in them did ſignifie, when it teſtified beforehand ^w the ſufferings of Chriſt, and the glory that ſhould follow.

12 ^x Unto whom it was revealed, that ^y not unto themſelves, but unto us they did miniſter the things which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the goſpel unto you, with ^z the holy Ghoſt ſent down

from heaven ; ^a which things the angels deſire to look into.

13 Wherefore ^d gird up the loyns of your mind, ^e be ſober, and hope ^f to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jeſus Chriſt ;

14 As obedient children, ^g not faſhioning your ſelves according to the former luſts, ^h in your ignorance :

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, ⁱ ſo be ye holy in all manner of converſation ;

16 Becauſe it is written, ^j Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, ^k who without reſpect of perſons judgeth according to every mans work, ^l paſs the time of your ^m ſojourning here in fear :

18 Forasmuch as ye know ⁿ that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, *as* ſilver and gold, from your vain converſation ^o received by tradition from your fathers ;

19 But ^p with the precious blood of Chriſt, ^q as of a Lamb without blemiſh and without ſpot :

20 ^r Who verily was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifeſt ^s in theſe laſt times for you ;

21 Who by him do believe in God ^t that raiſed him up from the dead, and ^u gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye ^v have purified your ſouls in obeying the truth through the Spirit, unto unfeigned ^w love of the brethren ; *ſee that ye* love one another with a pure heart fervently :

23 ^x Being born again, not of corruptible ſeed, but of incorruptible, ^y by the word of God which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 || For ^z all fleſh *is* as graſs, and all the glory of man, *as* the flower of graſs. The graſs withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away :

25 ^a But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the goſpel is preached unto you.

a Iſai. 40. 6. James 1. 10. b Iſai. 40. 8. Luke 15. 17.

CHAP. II.

1 He deborteth them from the breach of charity ; 4 ſhewing that Chriſt is the foundation whereon they are built :

11 He beſeecheth them to abſtain from fleſhly luſts, 13 to be obedient to magiſtrates ; 18 and teacheth ſervants to obey their maſters ; 20 patiently ſuffering for well-doing.

Where.

Anno Dom.

cir. 60.

c Exod.

25. 20.

Dan. 8.

1. 8. 12.

5. 6.

Epheſ.

1. 10.

d Luke

12. 35.

Epheſ.

6. 14.

e Luke

21. 34.

Rom. 13.

13.

f Theſſ.

5. 5.

g Gr.

perfectly

f Rom.

12. 2.

h Adm.

7. 30.

i Lev. 11.

44.

k 19. 2.

l 20. 7. 1

m Deut.

10. 17.

n Adm. 10.

34.

o Rom. 2.

11.

p 1 Cor. 7.

1.

q Phil. 2.

30. 15.

r 1 Cor.

5. 6.

s Hebr. 11.

13.

t 1 Cor.

6. 20. 8.

u 7. 23.

v Eccl.

30. 15.

w Hebr.

9. 12. 14.

x Rev. 5. 9.

y Exod.

12. 5.

z John 1.

29. 36.

a 1 Cor. 5. 7.

b Rom.

3. 29.

c 10.

d 25.

e Col. 1. 25.

f Tim.

1. 10.

g Tit. 1. 2.

h Rev. 17. 8.

i Gal. 4. 4.

j Eph. 1. 10.

k Hebr. 1. 2.

l 24.

m Phil.

2. 24.

n 2. 6. 1

o Ann.

15. 9.

p Rom.

12. 10.

q Tim.

1. 5.

r Hebr. 13.

s 1.

t Chap. 2.

u 17.

v John 1.

w 13. 8. 3. 5.

x James

1. 18.

y John

3. 9.

z Or.

For Theſſ.

15. 17.

Anno
Dom.

60.

a Eph. 4.

22. 23.

Col. 3. 5.

Met. 11. 1.

Jamou 1. 21.

Chap. 4. 2.

b Phil. 34. 8.

c Phil. 118. 22.

d Eph. 21. 22.

e Rom. 8. 30.

f Heb. 1. 11.

g Gal. 6. 2.

h Rom. 16. 21.

i Ver. 9.

j Rom. 12. 1.

k Rom. 12. 1.

l Rom. 12. 1.

m Rom. 12. 1.

n Rom. 12. 1.

o Rom. 12. 1.

p Rom. 12. 1.

q Rom. 12. 1.

r Rom. 12. 1.

s Rom. 12. 1.

t Rom. 12. 1.

u Rom. 12. 1.

v Rom. 12. 1.

w Rom. 12. 1.

x Rom. 12. 1.

y Rom. 12. 1.

z Rom. 12. 1.

aa Rom. 12. 1.

ab Rom. 12. 1.

ac Rom. 12. 1.

ad Rom. 12. 1.

ae Rom. 12. 1.

af Rom. 12. 1.

ag Rom. 12. 1.

ah Rom. 12. 1.

ai Rom. 12. 1.

aj Rom. 12. 1.

ak Rom. 12. 1.

al Rom. 12. 1.

am Rom. 12. 1.

an Rom. 12. 1.

ao Rom. 12. 1.

ap Rom. 12. 1.

aq Rom. 12. 1.

ar Rom. 12. 1.

as Rom. 12. 1.

at Rom. 12. 1.

au Rom. 12. 1.

av Rom. 12. 1.

aw Rom. 12. 1.

ax Rom. 12. 1.

ay Rom. 12. 1.

az Rom. 12. 1.

ba Rom. 12. 1.

bb Rom. 12. 1.

bc Rom. 12. 1.

bd Rom. 12. 1.

be Rom. 12. 1.

bf Rom. 12. 1.

bg Rom. 12. 1.

bh Rom. 12. 1.

bi Rom. 12. 1.

bj Rom. 12. 1.

bk Rom. 12. 1.

bl Rom. 12. 1.

bm Rom. 12. 1.

bn Rom. 12. 1.

bo Rom. 12. 1.

bp Rom. 12. 1.

bq Rom. 12. 1.

br Rom. 12. 1.

bs Rom. 12. 1.

bt Rom. 12. 1.

bu Rom. 12. 1.

bv Rom. 12. 1.

bw Rom. 12. 1.

bx Rom. 12. 1.

Wherefore ^a laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocricies, and envies, and all evil-speaking, ^b As new-born babes desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby :

³ If so be ye have ^b tasted that the Lord is gracious.

⁴ To whom coming, *as unto* a living stone, ^c disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, *and* precious,

⁵ ^d Ye also as lively stones, ^e are built up ^a a spiritual house, ^f an holy priesthood to offer up ^g spiritual sacrifices, ^h acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

⁶ Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, ⁱ Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner-stone, elect, precious : and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

⁷ Unto you therefore which believe *he is* ^j precious : but unto them which be disobedient, ^k the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the coner,

⁸ ^l And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, ^m *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient ⁿ whereunto also they were appointed.

⁹ But ye *are* a chosen generation, ^o a royal priesthood, an holy nation, ^p a peculiar people ; that ye should shew forth the ^q praises of him who hath called you out of ^r darkness into his marvellous light :

¹⁰ ^s Which in time past *were* not a people, but *are* now the people of God : which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

¹¹ Dearly beloved, I beseech you ^t as strangers and pilgrims, ^u abstain from fleshly lusts, ^v which war against the soul ;

¹² ^w Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles : that ^x where-as they speak against you as evil-doers, ^y they may by *your* good works which they shall behold, glorify God ^z in the day of visitation.

¹³ ^a Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lords sake : whether it be to the king, as supreme ;

¹⁴ Or unto governours, as unto them that are sent by him ^b for the punishment of evil-doers, and ^c for the praise of them that do well.

¹⁵ For so is the will of God, that ^d with well-doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men :

¹⁶ ^e As free, and not ^f using *your* liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as ^g the servants of God.

¹⁷ ^h Honour all men. ⁱ Love the

brotherhood. ^j Fear God. Honour the king.

¹⁸ ^k Servants, be subject to *your* masters with all fear, not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

¹⁹ For this *is* ^l thank-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

²⁰ For ^m what glory *is it*, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently ? but if when ye do well, and suffer *for it*, ye take it patiently ; this *is* ⁿ acceptable with God.

²¹ For ^o even hereunto were ye called : because ^p Christ also suffered ^q for us, ^r leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps :

²² ^s Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth :

²³ ^t Who when he was reviled, reviled not again ; when he suffered, he threatened not ; but ^u committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously :

²⁴ ^v Who his own self bare our sins in his own body ^w on the tree, ^x that we being dead to sin, should live unto righteousness : ^y by whose stripes ye were healed.

²⁵ For ^z ye were as sheep going astray ; but are now returned ^a unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

6. x Ezek. 34. 23. & 37. 24. John 10. 11. 16. Heb. 13. 20

C H A P. III.

¹ *He teacheth the duty of wives and husbands to each other ; 8 exhorting all men to unity and love, 14 and to suffer persecution, 19 and declareth also the benefits of Christ toward the old world.*

Likewise, ^a ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands, that if any obey not the word, ^b they also may without the word ^c be won by the conversation of the wives,

² ^d While they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with fear.

³ ^e Whose adorning let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel :

⁴ But *let it be* ^f the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the light of God of great price.

⁵ For after this manner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands ;

⁶ Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, ^g calling him lord : whose ^h daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 ⁱ Like-

Anno
Dom.

60.

h 1 Cor.

7. 7.

Eph. 5. 21.

Col. 3. 18.

1 Tim.

12. 3.

1 The.

4. 4.

h See Job

44. 8.

Matth.

23. 42.

15. 19.

5 Sunday

after Tr

inity Epist

Ver. 8.

ending in

at, and

ready.

Ver. 15.

1 Rom.

12. 16.

8. 15. 5.

Phi. 3. 6.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

Anno Dom. 60. 1 Cor. 7. 3. Eph. 5. 25. Col. 3. 19. 1 Tim. 2. 2. 1 Thel. 4. 4. 1 See Job 44. 8. Math. 5. 23. 42. 31. 18. 19. 5 Sunday after Trinity Epist. Ver. 8. ending in at, and be ready. Ver. 15. 1 Rom. 12. 16. 8. 15. 5. Phil. 3. 16. 1 Or, living to the brethren. m Prov. 17. 13. 8. 20. 22. Math. 5. 39. Rom. 12. 17. 1 Thel. 5. 15. n hiarth. 25. 34. o Fla. 14. 12. 6. c. p Phil. 37. 21. 1. 16. 3 John 1. 9. upon 9 Tob. 12. 7. 1 Math. 5. 10. 11. 12. Chap. 2. 19. & 4. 14. 1. 1. 8. 12. 13. Jer. 1. 8. 1 Phil. 19. 40. Ant. 4. 8. Col. 4. 6. 1 Or, re- verence. n Chap. 2. 12.

7 ^b Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife ⁱ as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; ^k that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, ^l be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, ^m love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous:

9 ⁿ Not rendring evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise, blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, ^o that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For ^p he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile.

11 Let him ^q eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord ^r are over the righteous; and his ears ^s are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord ^t is against them that do evil.

13 ^u And who ^v is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 ^w But and if ye suffer for righteousness sake, happy ^x are ye: and ^y be not afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled;

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts: and ^z be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekness and ^{aa} fear:

16 ^{ab} Having a good conscience; that whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil-doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For ^{ac} it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well-doing, than for evil-doing.

18 For Christ also hath ^{ad} once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, (that he might bring us to God) ^{ae} being put to death ^{af} in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which also he went and ^{ag} preached unto the spirits in prison;

20 Which sometime were disobedient, ^{ah} when once the long-suffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while ^{ai} the ark was a preparing, ^{aj} wherein few, that is, eight souls, were saved by water.

21 ^{ak} The like figure whereunto, even baptism, doth also now save us (not the putting away of ^{al} the filth of the flesh, ^{am} but the answer of a good conscience towards God) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

22 Who is gone into heaven, and ^{an} is on the right hand of God, ^{ao} angels,

and authorities, and powers being made subject unto him.

C H A P. IV.

1 He exhorteth them to cease from sin by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the general end that now approacheth: 12 and comforteth them against persecution.

Forasmuch then ^a as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for ^b he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin;

2 ^c That he no longer ^d should live the rest of ^e his time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, ^f but to the will of God.

3 ^g For the time past of our life may suffice us ^h to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it strange that you run not with them to the same excess of riot, ⁱ speaking evil of you:

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready ^j to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cause ^k was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the Spirit.

7 But ^l the end of all things is at hand: ^m be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

8 ⁿ And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for ^o charity ^p shall cover the multitude of sins.

9 ^q Use hospitality one to another ^r without grudging.

10 ^s As every man hath received the gift, ^t even so minister the same one to another, ^u as good stewards of ^v the manifold grace of God.

11 ^w If any man speak, ^x let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, ^y let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that ^z God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ; ^{aa} to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning ^{ab} the fiery trial, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:

13 ^{ac} But rejoyce, in as much as ^{ad} ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings: ^{ae} that when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 ^{af} If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy ^{ag} are ye; for the Spirit of glory, and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken

a Chap. 3. 16.

b Rom. 6. 7.

c Rom. 14. 7.

d Chap. 2. 1.

e Gal. 2.

f John. 1.

g James 1. 18.

h Ezek. 44. 6. 36.

i 1 Cor. 13. 10.

j Acts 17. 30.

k Ephes. 4. 17.

l Tit. 3. 30.

m Acts 13. 45.

n 1 Cor. 10. 42.

o 1 Cor. 15. 52.

p Chap. 3. 10.

q Math. 24. 42. 14.

r Rom. 13. 12.

s Phil. 4. 5.

t 2 Pet. 3. 9.

u 1 Cor. 11. 10.

v Col. 4. 2.

w Chap. 5. 2.

x Col. 3. 14.

y 1 Cor. 12. 31.

z 1 Cor. 13. 13.

aa 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ab 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ac 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ad 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ae 1 Cor. 13. 13.

af 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ag 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ah 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ai 1 Cor. 13. 13.

aj 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ak 1 Cor. 13. 13.

al 1 Cor. 13. 13.

am 1 Cor. 13. 13.

an 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ao 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ap 1 Cor. 13. 13.

aq 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ar 1 Cor. 13. 13.

as 1 Cor. 13. 13.

at 1 Cor. 13. 13.

au 1 Cor. 13. 13.

av 1 Cor. 13. 13.

aw 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ax 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ay 1 Cor. 13. 13.

az 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ba 1 Cor. 13. 13.

bb 1 Cor. 13. 13.

bc 1 Cor. 13. 13.

bd 1 Cor. 13. 13.

be 1 Cor. 13. 13.

bf 1 Cor. 13. 13.

bg 1 Cor. 13. 13.

bh 1 Cor. 13. 13.

bi 1 Cor. 13. 13.

bj 1 Cor. 13. 13.

bk 1 Cor. 13. 13.

bl 1 Cor. 13. 13.

bm 1 Cor. 13. 13.

bn 1 Cor. 13. 13.

bo 1 Cor. 13. 13.

bp 1 Cor. 13. 13.

bq 1 Cor. 13. 13.

br 1 Cor. 13. 13.

bs 1 Cor. 13. 13.

bt 1 Cor. 13. 13.

bu 1 Cor. 13. 13.

bv 1 Cor. 13. 13.

bw 1 Cor. 13. 13.

bx 1 Cor. 13. 13.

by 1 Cor. 13. 13.

bz 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ca 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cb 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cc 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cd 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ce 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cf 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cg 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ch 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ci 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cj 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ck 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cl 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cm 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cn 1 Cor. 13. 13.

co 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cp 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cq 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cr 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cs 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ct 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cu 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cv 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cw 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cx 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cy 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cz 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ca 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cb 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cc 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cd 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ce 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cf 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cg 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ch 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ci 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cj 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ck 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cl 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cm 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cn 1 Cor. 13. 13.

co 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cp 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cq 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cr 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cs 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ct 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cu 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cv 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cw 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cx 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cy 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cz 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ca 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cb 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cc 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cd 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ce 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cf 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cg 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ch 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ci 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cj 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ck 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cl 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cm 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cn 1 Cor. 13. 13.

co 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cp 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cq 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cr 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cs 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ct 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cu 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cv 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cw 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cx 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cy 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cz 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ca 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cb 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cc 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cd 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ce 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cf 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cg 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ch 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ci 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cj 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ck 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cl 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cm 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cn 1 Cor. 13. 13.

co 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cp 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cq 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cr 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cs 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ct 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cu 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cv 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cw 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cx 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cy 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cz 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ca 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cb 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cc 1 Cor. 13. 13.

cd 1 Cor. 13. 13.

ce 1 Cor. 13. 13

Anno 1 is blind and cannot see far off, and
Dom. hath forgotten that he was purged
66 from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren,
give diligence ^m to make your calling
and election sure: for if ye do these
things, ⁿ ye shall never fail:

11 For fo an entrance shall be mi-
niftred unto you abundantly, into the
everlafting kingdom of our Lord and
Saviour Iefus Chrift.

12 Wherefore ^o I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, ^p though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, ⁹ as long as I am in this tabernacle, ^r to stir you up, by putting *you* in remembrance :

See
Heb. 4.
1, 2. &
J. 14.
Tim.
1. 6.

14. Knowing that shortly I must
put off *this* my tabernacle, even as
our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed
me.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour, that
you may be able after my decease, to
have these things always in remem-
brance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but ^{we} were eye-witnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, **Y** This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well-pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in ² the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word
of prophecy; whereunto ye do well
that ye take heed, as unto ^a a light
that shineth in a dark place, until the
day dawn, and ^b the day-star arise in
your hearts :

20 Knowing this first, that a no
prophecy of the scripture is of any
private interpretation.

21 For ^d the prophecy came no
|| in old time by the will of man
^e but holy men of God spake *as the*
were moved by the holy Ghost.

CHAPTER II.

1 He foretelleth them of false teacher:
 shewing the impiety and punishment
 both of them and their followers
 7 from which the godly shall be de-
 livered, as Lot out of Sodom
 10 And more fully describeth the
 manners of those profane and bla-
 phemous seducers.

BUt ^a there were false prophets also among the people, even as ^b there shall be false teachers among you, who secretly shall bring in damnable

19. 1 Tim. 4. 1. 2 Tim. 3. 2, 5. 3 John 4. 3. Jude 28.

refies, even ^c denying the Lord ^d that Anno
bought them, ^e and bring upon them-
selves swift destruction. 66.

2 And many shall follow their || per-
 nicious ways, by reason of whom the
 way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And ^f through covetousness shall
they with feigned words ^g make mer-
chandise of you: ^h whose judgment
now of a long time lingreth not, and
their damnation flumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels, ^k that sinned, but ^l cast *them* down to hell, and delivered *them* into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

5 And spared not the old world,
but saved ^m Noah the eighth *person*,
ⁿ a preacher of righteousness, bring-
ing in the flood upon the world of the
ungodly;

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned *them* with an overthrow, making *them* an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;

7 And ⁹ delivered juſt Lot, vexed
with the filthy converſation of the
wicked :

8 (* For that righteous man dwelling among them, ^s in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawful deeds)

9^t The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished: 1st Cor. 10th 13.

10 But chiefly ^{u Jude} them that walk af-
ter the flesh in the lust of unclean-
ness, and despise ^{7, 8, 10} government: ^{16.}
* Presumptuous ^{|| Or,} are they, self-willed, ^{domineering}
they are not afraid to speak evil of ^{* Jude} dignities:

11 Whereas 7 angels which are 7 Jude
greater in power and might, bring not
railing accusation || against them be- || Some
fore the Lord. read,
against

12 But these, ^{as natural brute} beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not, and shall utterly perish in their own corruption ;

13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day-time: ^{a Jude} spots ~~they are~~ and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings, while ^{b 1 Co} they feast with you: 20 27

14 Having eyes full of adultery, ^{† Gr. adulter} and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Bo-

1 P for

Anno for, who loved the wages of unrighteousness.

66. 16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with mans voice, forbade the madness of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them whole in error:

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again intangled therein, and overcome; the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and, The sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

C H A P. III.

1 The certainty of Christs coming to judgment. 10 The manner how the world shall be destroyed. 11 An exhortation to holiness.

THIS second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth

standing out of the water, and in the water.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment, and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, (as some men count slackness) but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness,

12 Looking for and hastening unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot and blameless:

15 And account that the long-suffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you;

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things: in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

The First Epistle general of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we have eternal life, by a communion with God : 5 to which we must adjoyn holiness.

THAT ^a which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, ^b which we have looked upon, and ^c our hands have handled of the word of life ;

2 (For the life ^d was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, ^e and shew unto you that eternal life ^f which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us)

3 That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us : and truly our fellowship ^{is} with the Father, ^g and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, ^h that your joy may be full.

5 ⁱ This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that ^k God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 ^l If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth :

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and ^m the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 ⁿ If we say that we have no sin, we deceive our selves, ^o and the truth is not in us.

9 ^p If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

1 Comfort against sins of infirmity. 3 To know God, is to keep his commandments. 18 To beware of seducers : 20 from whose deceits the godly are safe preserved by faith and holiness of life.

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, ^a we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous :

2 And ^b he is the propitiation for our sins : and not for our sins only, but ^c also for the sins of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 ^d He that saith, I know him, and After keepeth not his commandments, ^e is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But ^f who so keepeth his word, ^g in him verily is the love of God perfected : ^h hereby know we that we are in him.

6 ⁱ He that saith he abideth in him, ^k ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, ^l I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment ^m which ye had from the beginning : the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, ⁿ a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you : ^o because the darkness is past, and ^p the true light now shineth.

9 ^q He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

10 ^r He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and ^s there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkness, and ^t walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because ^u your sins are forgiven you for his names sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ^v ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. ^y If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, ^z and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And ^a the world passeth away and the lust thereof : but he that doeth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 ^b Little children, ^c it is the last time : and as ye have heard that ^d antichrist shall come, ^e even now are there

Anno blood, *even* Jesus Christ, not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God, which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God, hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God, hath made him a liar, because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life: and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son, hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God, hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we ask Dom. any thing according to his will, he heareth us.

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not, but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

21 Little children, keep your selves from idols. Amen.

The Second Epistle of J O H N.

2 He exhorteth a certain honourable matron with her children, to persevere in Christian love and belief, lest they lose the reward of their profession; and to have nothing to do with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine.

THE elder unto the elect lady, and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth;

2 For the truths sake which dwell in us, and shall be with us for ever:

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly, that I found of thy children, walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the

commandment, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an anti-christ.

8 Look to your selves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink; but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

¶ The Third Epistle of J O H N.

2 He commendeth Gaius for his piety, 5 and hospitality, 7 to true preachers.

TH E elder unto the well-beloved Gaius, ^a whom I love || in the truth.

2 Beloved, I || wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I joyced greatly when the brethren came, and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as ^b thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy than to hear that ^c my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;

6 Which have born witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey [†] after a godly sort, thou shalt do well;

7 Because that for his names sake they went forth taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive

such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church: but Diotrophes, who loveth to have the pre-eminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, ^d follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. ^e He that doeth good, is of God: but he that doeth evil, hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it self: yea, and we ^f also bear record, [‡] and ye know that our record is true.

13 [§] I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak [†] face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

¶ The general Epistle of J U D E.

1 He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 4 False teachers are crept in to seduce them; for whose damnable doctrine and manners, horrible punishment is prepared.

J U D E the servant of Jesus Christ, and ^a brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and ^b preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you ^c of the common salvation: it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ^d ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 ^e For there are certain men crept in unawares, ^f who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, [§] turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and ^h denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, ⁱ how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward ^k destroyed them that believed not.

6 And ^l the angels which kept not

their ^m first estate, but left their own habitation, ⁿ he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness, ^o unto the judgment of the great day.

7 Even as ^p Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after [†] strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 ^p Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and ^q speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet ^r Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, ^s durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, ^t The Lord rebuke thee.

10 ^u But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally as brute beasts; in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Wo unto them; for they have gone in the way ^v of Cain, and ^w ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished ^x in the gaining of Core.

12 ^a These are spots in your ^b feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: ^c clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit

Anno Dom. d plucked up by the roots;

13 ^c Raging waves of the sea, ^f foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, ^g to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

14 And Enoch also, ^h the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, ⁱ the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their ^k hard speeches, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and ^l their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having mens persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 ^m But beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ:

18 How that they told you ⁿ there should be mockers in the last time, Dom. who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they ^o who separate themselves, ^p sensual, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, ^q building up your selves on your most holy faith, ^r praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keep your selves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others ^s save with fear, pulling them out of the fire; hating even ^t the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 ^u Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 ^x To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

¶ The REVELATION of S. JOHN the Divine.

CHAP. I.

4 John writeth his Revelation to the seven churches of Asia, signified by the seven golden candlesticks.

THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which ^a must shortly come to pass; and ^b he sent and signified ^c it by his angel unto his servant John:

2 ^c Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things ^d that he saw.

3 ^e Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for ^f the time is at hand.

4 JOHN to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace from him ^g which is, and ^h which was, and which is to come; ⁱ from the seven spirits which are before his throne;

5 And from Jesus Christ, ^k who is the faithful witness, and the ^l first-begotten of the dead, and ^m the prince of the kings of the earth: Unto him that loved us, ⁿ and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath ^o made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; ^p to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 ^q Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye shall see him, and ^r they also which pierced him: and all kin-

dreds of the earth shall wail because of him: even so, Amen.

8 ^s I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, ^t which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother, and ^u companion in tribulation, and ^x in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, ^y for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 ^z I was in the Spirit on ^a the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voice, ^b as of a trumpeter,

11 Saying, ^c I am Alpha and Omega, ^d the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write it in a book, and send ^e it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, ^f I saw seven golden candlesticks;

13 ^g And in the midst of the seven candlesticks ^h one like unto the Son of man, ⁱ clothed with a garment down to the foot, and ^j girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and ^k his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and ^l his eyes were as a flame of fire;

15 ^m And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and ⁿ his voice as the sound of many waters.

Anno Dom. 96. of her fornication, and she repented not. 22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, As many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak, I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But that which ye have already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, I will give him I will give power over the nations: 27 (And he shall rule them with a rod of iron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers) even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning star.

29 He that hath an ear let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

2 The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved, 10 Philadelphia approved.

15 Laodicea rebuked. 20 Christ standeth at the door, and knocketh.

And unto the angel of the church in Sardis, write, These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchful and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia, write, These things

saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and I shutteth, and no man openeth:

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan (which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie) behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is the new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked.

18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: If any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come

a Chap. 1. 4. 16. b Chap. 2. 2.

c 1 Tim. 6. 20. Ver. 11. d Ver. 10. e Math. 24. 42, 43. Luke 12. 39. 40. 1 Thes. 5. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 10. Chap. 16. 15. f Acts 1. 15. g Jude 25. h Chap. 4. 4. 5. 6. 11. 12. 7. 9. 13. i Exod. 12. 35. Phil. 59. 28. k Phil. 4. 3. Chap. 20. 12. 21. 27. l Matt. 10. 32. Luke 12. 8. m Chap. 2. 7.

n Acts 3. 14. o Ver. 14. p Chap. 1. 5. q Math. 15. 19. r Job 5. 17. s Prov. 30. 11. t Heb. 12. 5. u Cant. 5. 2. v John 14. 23.

y 2 Pet. 2. 9. z Luke 2. 1. a 1 Cor. 12. 17. b Phil. 4. 5. Chap. 2. 15. d Chap. 2. 10. e 1 Kings 7. 21. f Chap. 3. 17. 18. g Gal. 4. 26. h Heb. 12. 22. i Chap. 21. 10. j Chap. 22. 4. k Chap. 2. 7. l Or, in Laodicea. m 1 Cor. 13. 12. n Col. 1. 15. o Ver. 1. 8.

p 1 Cor. 13. 12. q 2 Cor. 13. 12. r Job 5. 17. s Prov. 30. 11. t Heb. 12. 5. u Cant. 5. 2. v John 14. 23.

1 Cor. 13. 12.

p 1 Cor. 13. 12. q 2 Cor. 13. 12. r Job 5. 17. s Prov. 30. 11. t Heb. 12. 5. u Cant. 5. 2. v John 14. 23.

Anno Dom. come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh, ^t will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 ^u He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. IV.

1 John seeth the throne of God in heaven. 4 The four and twenty elders. 6 The four beasts full of eyes before and behind. 10 The elders lay down their crowns, and worship him that sat on the throne.

After this I looked, and behold, a door ^{was} opened in heaven: and ^a the first voice which I heard, ^{was} as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, ^b Come up hither, ^c and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately ^d I was in the spirit: and behold, ^e a throne was set in heaven, and ^{one} sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat, was to look upon like a jasper, and a sardine stone: ^f and ^{there was} a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 ^g And round about the throne ^{were} four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, ^h clothed in white raiment; ⁱ and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded ^k lightnings, and thundrings, and voices: ^l And ^{there were} seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are ^m the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne ^{there was} a sea of glass like unto crystal: And in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, ^{were} four beasts full of eyes before ^o and behind.

7 ^p And the first beast ^{was} like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast ^{was} like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them ^q six wings about him, and ^{they were} full of eyes ^r within; and ^t they rest not day and night, saying, ^s Holy, holy, holy, ^e Lord God almighty, ^u which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sat on the throne, ^x who liveth for ever and ever,

10 ^y The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, ^z and worship him that

liveth for ever and ever, ^a and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 ^b Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 The book sealed with seven seals: 9 which only the Lamb that was slain is worthy to open. 12 Therefore the elders praise him, 9 and confess that he redeemed them with his blood.

And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne, ^a a book written within, and on the backside, ^b sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man ^c in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much because no man was found worthy to open, and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, ^d the Lion of the tribe of Juda, ^e the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, ^f and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders stood ^g a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns, and ^h seven eyes, which are ⁱ the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand ^k of him that sat upon the throne.

8 ^l And when he had taken the book, the four beasts, and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them ^m harps, and golden vials full of ⁿ odours, ^a which are the prayers of saints.

9 And ^o they sung a new song, saying, ^p Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: ^q for thou wast slain, and ^r hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, ^s out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10 ^t And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels ^u round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders: and the number of them was

Anno Dom.

60.

a Dan.

7. 10.

Hebr. 12.

23.

y Chap.

4. 11.

1 Phil.

2. 10.

Ver. 3.

a 1 Chron.

29. 11.

1 Tim.

6. 16. &

Chap.

1. 6.

b Chap.

6. 16. &

7. 10.

c Chap.

19. 2.

d Chap.

4. 9.

* ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

12 Saying with a loud voice, y **Wor**thy is the Lamb that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And z every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, * Blessing and honour, and glory, and power be unto him b that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 c And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him d that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The opening of the seals in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophecy to the end of the world.*

ANd a I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, b one of the four beasts, saying, Come, and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, c a white horse; d and he that sat on him had a bow, e and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, f I heard the second beast say, Come, and see.

4 g And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, h I heard the third beast say, Come, and see. And I beheld, and lo, i a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, || A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and k see thou hurt not the oyl and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, l I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come, and see.

8 m And I looked, and behold, a pale horse; and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given || unto them, over the fourth part of the earth n to kill with sword, and with hunger, o and with death, p and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the

fifth seal, I saw under q the altar r the souls of them that were slain s for the word of God, and for t the testimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, u How long, O Lord, holy and true, x dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And y white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was said unto them, z that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-servants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, a and lo, there was a great earthquake, b the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

13 c And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her || untimely figs when she is shaken of a mighty wind:

14 d And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and e every mountain and island were moved out of their places:

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond-man, and every free-man f hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 g And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 h For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

3 *An angel sealeth the servants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certain number, 9 of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which stand before the throne, clad in white robes, and palms in their hands: 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lamb.*

ANd after these things, I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, a holding the four winds of the earth, b that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Say-

Anno Dom.

96.

c Chap. 6.

6. & 9. 4.

d Ezek.

9. 4.

Chap. 14.

1.

e Chap.

22. 24.

f Chap. 9.

16.

g Chap.

15. 18.

h Joel

2. 10. 31.

i 3. 15.

Matth.

24. 29.

Adm.

2. 20.

c Chap.

9. 1.

|| Or,

grass-figs.

d Isai.

34. 4.

e Jer. 3.

23. & 4.

24.

Chap.

16. 10.

f Isai.

2. 19.

g Hof.

10. 8.

Luka

23. 30.

Chap.

9. 5.

h Isai.

17. 6. &c.

Zeph.

1. 14.

Chap.

16. 14.

i Hof.

11. 25.

h Psal.

1. 8.

i Isai.

43. 11.

Jer. 3.

Hof. 1.

i Chap.

6.

m Chap.

5. 14.

n Ver.

o Chap.

6. 9. &c.

p Isai.

38.

Hebr.

14.

1 John

1. 7.

Chap.

See Ze

3. 2. 4.

q Isai.

5. 6.

Chap.

3.

r Isai.

30.

The number of the sealed.

Chap.

Anno 3 Saying, ^c Hurt not the earth, nei-
Dom. ther the sea, nor the trees, till we have
96. ^d sealed the servants of our God ^e in
c Chap. 6. their foreheads.

4 ^f And I heard the number of
9. 4. them which were sealed: *and there*
Chap. 14. *were* sealed an hundred *and* forty
1. *and* four thousand, of all the tribes
e Chap. 22. 24. of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda *were* sealed
ap. twelve thousand. Of the tribe of
18. Reuben *were* sealed twelve thousand.
ap. Of the tribe of Gad *were* sealed
9. 14. twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser *were* sealed
13. twelve thousand. Of the tribe of
Nephthali *were* sealed twelve thou-
ap. sand. Of the tribe of Manasse *were*
18. sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon *were* seal-
3. ed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of
15. Levi *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of
9. the tribe of Issachar *were* sealed twelve
P. thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon *were*
1. sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of
Joseph *were* sealed twelve thousand.
3. Of the tribe of Benjamin *were* sealed
4. twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, ^g a
g Rom. great multitude which no man could
11. 25. number ^h of all nations, and kindreds,
h Chap. and people, and tongues, stood before
5. 9. the throne, and before the Lamb,
i Chap. 3. clothed with white robes, and palms
5. 18. in their hands;
6. 11. Ver. 14.

10 And cried with a loud voice,
h Psal. saying, ^k Salvation to our God which
4. 8. sitteth upon the throne, and unto the
13. 43. Lamb.

11 ^l And all the angels stood round
1. 1. about the throne, and *about* the el-
ders, and the four beasts, and fell
w Chap. before the throne on their faces, and
5. 14. worshipped God,

12 ^m Saying, Amen: Blessing, and
glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving,
and honour, and power, and might
be unto our God for ever and ever.
Amen.

13 And one of the elders answer-
ed, saying unto me, What are these
n Ver. 9. which are arrayed in ⁿ white robes?
and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou
knowest. And he said to me, ^o These
are they which came out of great tri-
bulation, and have ^p washed their
robes, and made them white in the
blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the
throne of God, and serve him day
and night in his temple: and he that
sitteth on the throne shall ^q dwell a-
mong them.

16 ^r They shall hunger no more, nei-

viii. *Seven angels with seven trumpets.*

ther thirst any more, ^s neither shall
Anno the sun light on them, nor any heat.
Dom.

17 For the Lamb which is in the
96. midst of the throne, ^t shall feed them,
and shall lead them unto living foun-
tains of waters: ^u and God shall wipe
away all tears from their eyes.

C H A P. VIII.

1 *At the opening of the seventh seal,*
2 *seven angels had seven trumpets*
given them. 6 *Four of them sound*
their trumpets, and great plagues
follow. 3 *Another angel putteth in-*
cense to the prayers of the saints
on the golden altar.

And ^v when he had opened the
seventh seal, there was great
silence in heaven about the space of
half an hour.

2 ^b And I saw the seven angels
which stood before God; ^c and to
them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and
stood at the altar, having a golden
censer; and there was given unto
him much incense that he should
|| offer it with ^d the prayers of all
saints, upon the golden altar, which
was before the throne.

4 And ^e the smoke of the incense
which came with the prayers of the
saints, ascended up before God, out
of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took the censer,
and filled it with fire of the altar, and
cast it || into the earth: and ^f there
were voices, and thundrings, and
lightnings, ^g and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had
the seven trumpets, prepared them-
selves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, ^h and
there followed hail and fire mingled
with blood; and they were cast ⁱ up-
on the earth: and the third part ^k of
trees was burnt up, and all green grass
was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded,
1 and as it were a great mountain
burning with fire was cast into the
sea; ^m and the third part of the
sea ⁿ became blood:

9 ^o And the third part of the crea-
tures which were in the sea, and had
life, died; and the third part of the
ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded,
p and there fell a great star from hea-
ven, burning as it were a lamp, ^q and
it fell upon the third part of the ri-
vers, and upon the fountains of waters:

11 ^r And the name of the star is
called Wormwood: ^s and the third part
of the waters became wormwood;
^t and many men died of the waters,
because they were made bitter.

12 ^u And

Anno 12^u And the fourth angel sounded,
Dom. and the third part of the sun was smit-
96. ten, and the third part of the moon,
u 1st. 13: and the third part of the stars, so as
10. the third part of them was darkned,
and the day shone not for a third part
of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, * and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, * Wo, wo, wo to the inhabitants of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpets of the three angels which are yet to sound.

CHÁP. IX

1 At the sounding of the fifth angel a star falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomless pit: 2 He openeth the pit, and there come forth locusts like scorpions. 12 The first two past. 13 The sixth trumpet soundeth. 14 Four angels are let loose that were bound.

And the fifth angel sounded, ^a and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of ^b the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit,
and there arose a smoke out of the
pit, as the smoke of a great furnace;
and the sun and the air were darkened,
by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke
locusts upon the earth; and unto
them was given power, * as the scor-
pions of the earth have power.

4. And it was commanded them^s that they should not hurt ^z the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not ^h the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, ⁱ but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment *was* as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those days ^k shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And ¹ the shapes of the locusts ~~were~~ like unto horses prepared unto battel; ² and on their heads ~~were~~ as it were crowns like gold, ³ and their faces ~~were~~ as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and ^o their teeth were as *the teeth* of lions.

9 And they had breast-plates, as it were breast-plates of iron; and the sound of their wings *was* p as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battel.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their

tails: 9 and their power *was* to hurt Anno
men five months. Dom.

11 And they had a king over them, *66.*
which is the angel of the bottomless *Ver. 5*
 pit, whose name in the Hebrew *2 Eph. 2*
 tongue *is* Abaddon, but in the Greek *Ver. 1*
 tongue hath *his* name || Apollyon. || *Tha*

12 * One wo is past, *and* behold
there come two woes more hereafter. 13.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar, which is before God.

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound ^u in the great ^{u Chap.} river Euphrates. ^{25. 11.}

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared || for an hour, and || ^{Or, at} a day, and a month, and a year, for to flay the third part of men.

16 And * the number of the army
y of the horsemen were two hundred
thousand thousand: and I heard the
number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breast-plates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: ^z and the heads of the horses *were* as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire, and smook, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoak, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth,
and in their tails: ^a for their tails ~~were~~ ^{as} tails,
like unto serpents, and had heads, and
with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which
were not killed by these plagues,
^b yet repented not of the works of
their hands, that they should not
worship ^c devils, ^d and idols of gold,
and silver, and brass, and stone, and
of wood: which neither can see, nor
hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, ^e nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAPTER. X.

1 A mighty strong angel appeareth
with a book open in his hand: 6 He
swareth by him that liveth for e-
ver, that there shall be no more
time. 9 John is commanded to take
and eat the book.

And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, cloathed with a cloud, and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and ^a his face *was* as it were the sun, and ^b his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little ^{15.}
book open: ^{c Mat} and he set his right foot ^{29. 18}
upon

Anno upon the sea, and his left foot on the
Dom. earth,

96. 3 And cried with a loud voice, as
when a lion roareth: and when he
had cried, ^d seven thunders uttered
their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders
had uttered their voices, I was about
to write: and I heard a voice from
heaven, saying unto me, ^e Seal up
those things which the seven thunders
uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand
upon the sea, and upon the earth,
^f lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And swore by him that liveth for
ever and ever, ^g who created heaven
and the things that therein are, and the
earth and the things that therein are,
and the sea, and the things which are
therein, ^h that there should be time
no longer:

7 But ⁱ in the days of the voice of
the seventh angel, when he shall be-
gin to sound, the mystery of God
should be finished, as he hath declared
to his servants the prophets.

8 And ^k the voice which I heard
from heaven spake unto me again,
and said, Go, and take the little book
which is open in the hand of the an-
gel which standeth upon the sea, and
upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and
said unto him, Give me the little book.
And he said unto me, ^l Take it, and
eat it up; and it shall make thy belly
bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth
sweet as hony.

10 And I took the little book out
of the angels hand, and ate it up;
^m and it was in my mouth sweet as
hony: and as soon as I had eaten it,
ⁿ my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must
prophesie again before many peoples,
and nations, and tongues, and kings.

C H A P. XI.

3 The two witnesses prophesie: 6 They
have power to shut heaven, that it
rain not: 7 The beast shall fight a-
gainst them, and kill them: 8 They
lie unburied, 11 and after three
days and an half rise again. 14 The
second wo is past. 15 The seventh
trumpet soundeth.

And there was given me ^a a reed
like unto a rod: and the angel
stood, saying, ^b Rise and measure the
temple of God, and the altar, and
them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without
the temple ^c leave out, and measure
it not; ^d for it is given unto the Gen-
tiles: and the holy city shall they ^e tread
under foot ^f forty and two months.

3 And ^g I will give power unto my Anno
two ^h witnesses, ⁱ and they shall pro- Dom.
phesie ^j a thousand two hundred and
threescore days clothed in sackcloth. 96.

4 These are the ^k two olive-trees,
and the two candlesticks standing be-
fore the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them,
^l fire proceedeth out of their mouth,
and devoureth their enemies: ^m and
if any man will hurt them, he must
in this manner be killed.

6 These ⁿ have power to shut hea-
ven, that it rain not in the days of their
prophesie: and ^o have power over wa-
ters to turn them to blood, and to smite
the earth with all plagues, as often as
they will.

7 And when they ^p shall have finish-
ed their testimony, ^q the beast that
ascendeth ^r out of the bottomless pit,
^s shall make war against them, and
shall overcome them and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall lie in
the street of ^t the great city, which
spiritually is called Sodom and E-
gypt, ^u where also our Lord was cru-
cified.

9 ^v And they of the people, and
kindreds, and tongues, and nations,
shall see their dead bodies three days
and an half, ^w and shall not suffer their
dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 ^x And they that dwell upon the
earth shall rejoyce over them, and
make merry, ^y and shall send gifts
one to another; ^z because these two
prophets tormented them that dwelt
on the earth.

11 ^a And after three days and an
half, ^b the Spirit of life from God en-
tered into them: and they stood upon
their feet, and great fear fell upon
them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice
from heaven, saying unto them, Come
up hither. ^c And they ascended up to
heaven ^d in a cloud, ^e and their ene-
mies beheld them.

13 And the same hour ^f there
a great earthquake, ^g and the tenth
part of the city fell, and in the earth-
quake were slain ^h of men seven thou-
sand: and the remnant were affright-
ed, ⁱ and gave glory to the God of
heaven.

14 ^k The second wo is past, and
behold, the third wo cometh quickly.

15 And ^l the seventh angel found-
ed, ^m and there were great voices in
heaven, saying, ⁿ The kingdoms of
this world are become ^o the kingdoms
of our Lord, and of his Christ, ^p and
he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And ^q the four and twenty el-
ders which sat before God on their
seats,

Anno seats, fell upon their faces, and wor-
Dom. shipped God,

96. 17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O
9 Chap. Lord God almighty, ⁹ which art, and
1. 4. wast, and art to come, because thou
hast taken to thee thy great power,
and hast reigned.

18 ^a And the nations were angry,
and thy wrath is come, ^c and the time
of the dead that they should be judg-
ed, and that thou shouldst give re-
ward unto thy servants the prophets,
and to the saints, and them that fear
thy name, ^a small and great, ^k and
shouldst destroy them which || destroy
the earth.

19 And ⁷ the temple of God was
opened in heaven, and there was seen
in his temple the ark of his testament:
and ^a there were lightnings, and voi-
ces, and thundrings, and an earth-
quake, and ^a great hail.

C H A P. XII.

1 *A woman clothed with the sun tra-
vailleth.* 4 *The great red dragon
standeth before her, ready to devour
her child.* 6 *When she was delivered
she fleeth into the wilderness.* 7 *Mich-
ael and his angels fight with the
dragon and prevail.* 13 *The dragon
persecuteth the woman.*

1 Or, sign.

And there appeared a great || won-
der in heaven, a woman clothed
with the sun, and the moon under
her feet, and upon her head a crown
of twelve stars:

2 And she being with child, cried,
^a travelling in birth, and pained to be
delivered.

3 And there appeared another || won-
der in heaven, and behold, ^b a great
red dragon, ^c having seven heads, and
ten horns, ^d and seven crowns upon
his heads.

4 And ^e his tail drew the third part
of the stars of heaven, ^g and did cast
them to the earth: and the dragon
stood ^h before the woman which was
ready to be delivered ⁱ for to devour
her child as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man-child,
^k who was to rule all nations with a
rod of iron: and her child was caught
up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And ^l the woman fled into the
wilderness, where she hath a place
prepared of God, that they should feed
her there ^m a thousand two hundred
and threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven;
ⁿ Michael and his angels fought ^o a-
gainst the dragon, and the dragon
fought and his angels:

8 And prevailed not, neither was
their place found any more in heaven.

9 And ^p the great dragon was cast

out, ^q that old serpent, called the de-
vil and Satan, ^r which deceiveth the
whole world: ^s he was cast out into
the earth, and his angels were cast out
with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying
in heaven, ^t Now is come salvation and
strength, and the kingdom of our God;
and the power of his Christ: for the
accuser of our brethren is cast down,
^u which accused them before our God
day and night.

11 And ^v they overcame him by the
blood of the Lamb, and by the word of
their testimony; ^y and they loved not
their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore ^z rejoyce, ye hea-
vens, and ye that dwell in them,
^a Wo to the inhabitants of the earth,
and of the sea: for the devil is come
down unto you, having great wrath,
^b because he knoweth that he hath
but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that
he was cast unto the earth, he perse-
cuted ^c the woman which brought
forth the man-child.

14 ^d And to the woman were given
two wings of a great eagle, ^e that she
might fly ^f into the wilderness, into
her place: where she is nourished
^g for a time, and times, and half a
time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent ^h cast out of his
mouth water as a flood, after the wo-
man; that he might cause her to be
carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman,
and the earth opened her mouth, and
swallowed up the flood which the dra-
gon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth
with the woman, ⁱ and went to make
war with the remnant of her seed,
which keep the commandments of
God, and have ^k the testimony of
Jesus Christ.

C H A P. XIII.

1 *A beast riseth out of the sea with se-
ven heads and ten horns, to whom
the dragon giveth his power.* 11 *An-
other beast cometh up out of the
earth;* 14 *causeth an image to be
made of the former beast;* 15 *and
that men should worship it;* 16 *and
receive his mark.*

And I stood upon the sand of the
sea, and saw ^a a beast rise up
out of the sea, ^b having seven heads
and ten horns, and upon his horns
ten crowns, and upon his heads the
|| name of blasphemy.

2 ^c And the beast which I saw was
like unto a leopard, ^d and his feet
were as the feet of a bear, ^e and his
mouth as the mouth of a lion: ^f and

the

9 Chap.

19. 6.

2 Chap.

13. 10.

18. 6.

11 Or,

2 Chap.

25. 5. 8.

11 Chap.

26. 18.

9 Chap.

26. 21.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

11 Or, sign.

f the dragon gave him his power, ^z and his seat, ^h and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads, ⁱ as it were [†] wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and ^k all the world wondred after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, ¹ Who *is* like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him ^m a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies; and power was given unto him, ^{||} to continue ⁿ forty and two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, ^o and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him ^p to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: ^q and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, ^r whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain ^s from the foundation of the world.

9 ^t If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 ^u He that leadeth into captivity, shall go into captivity: ^x He that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. ^y Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast ^z coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, ^a whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And ^b he doeth great wonders, ^c so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth, in the sight of men,

14 And ^d deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, ^e by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast which had the wound by a sword, ^f and did live.

15 And he had power to give [†] life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, ^g and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and

bond, ^h [†] to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell save he that had the mark, or ⁱ the name of the beast, ^k or the number of his name.

18 ¹ Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count ^m the number of the beast: ⁿ for it is the number of a man; and his number is six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *The Lamb standing on mount Sion with his company;* 6 *an angel preacheth the gospel.* 8 *The fall of Babylon.* 15 *The harvest of the world, and putting in of the sickle.* 20 *The vintage and wine-press of the wrath of God.*

And I looked, and lo, ^a a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him ^b an hundred forty and four thousand, ^c having his Fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, ^d as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of ^e harpers harping with their harps:

3 And ^f they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song, ^g but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women; ^h for they are virgins: these are they ⁱ which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth: these [†] ^k were redeemed from among men, ¹ being the first-fruits unto God, and to the Lamb.

5 And ^m in their mouth was found no guile: for ⁿ they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel ^o fly in the midst of heaven, ^p having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, ^q and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, ^r Fear God, and give glory to him, for the hour of his judgment is come: ^s and worship him that made heaven and earth, and the sea and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, ^t Babylon is fallen, is fallen, ^u that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, ^x If any man worship the beast and his image,

Anno Dom. 96. image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same ^y shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is ^z poured out without mixture, into ^a the cup of his indignation; and ^b he shall be tormented with ^c fire and brimstone, in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb;

11 And ^d the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 ^e Here is the patience of the saints: ^f here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, ^g Blessed are the dead ^h which die in the Lord, ⁱ from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, ^j that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud ^k one sat ^l like unto the Son of man ^m having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel ⁿ came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, ^o Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest ^p of the earth is ^q ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud, thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, ^r which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, ^s and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast ^t it into ^u the great wine-press of the wrath of God.

20 And ^v the wine-press was troden ^w without the city, and blood came out of the wine-press, ^x even unto the horse-bridles, by the space of a thousand ^y and six hundred furlongs.

CHAPTER XV.

1 The seven angels with the seven last plagues. 3 The song of them that overcome the beast. 7 The seven vials full of the wrath of God.

And ^a I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, ^b seven angels having the seven last plagues, ^c for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were ^d a sea of glass, ^e mingled with fire; and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, ^f and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, ^g having the harps of God.

3 And they sing ^h the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, ⁱ Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God almighty; ^k just and true are thy ways, thou King of ^l saints.

4 ^m Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for ⁿ thou only art holy: for ^o all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, ^p the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 ^q And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and ^r having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 ^s And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels, seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, ^t who live for ever and ever.

8 And ^u the temple was filled with smoke ^v from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAPTER XVI.

2 The angels pour out their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ cometh as a thief. Blessed are they that watch.

And I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying ^a to the seven angels, Go your ways and pour out the vials ^b of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial ^c upon the earth; and ^d there fell a noisom and grievous sore upon the men ^e which had the mark of the beast, and upon them ^f which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial ^g upon the sea; and ^h it became as the blood of a dead man: ⁱ and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial ^k upon the rivers and foun-

tains

Anno Dom. 96.

1 Exod. 7.

20.

m Chap.

1. 4. 8.

11. 17.

n Math.

23. 34.

Chap. 1.

15.

o Chap.

11. 18. 20.

p Chap.

15. 3.

q Chap.

11. 10. 8.

14. 10. 8.

19. 8.

r Chap.

8. 11.

s Chap.

17. 18.

t Or.

11. 10. 8.

u Chap.

17. 2.

v Chap.

11. 10.

w Chap.

11. 10.

x Ver. 9.

y Ver. 9.

z Ver. 9.

a Exod.

8. 11.

b Exod.

17. 16.

c Chap.

15.

d Exod.

17. 16.

e Exod.

17. 16.

f Exod.

17. 16.

g Exod.

17. 16.

h Exod.

17. 16.

i Exod.

17. 16.

j Exod.

17. 16.

k Exod.

17. 16.

l Exod.

17. 16.

m Exod.

17. 16.

n Exod.

17. 16.

o Exod.

17. 16.

p Exod.

17. 16.

q Exod.

17. 16.

r Exod.

17. 16.

s Exod.

17. 16.

t Exod.

17. 16.

u Exod.

17. 16.

v Exod.

17. 16.

Anno Dom. 96. tains of waters; ¹ and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, ^m which art, and wait, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus:

6 For ^a they have shed the blood ^o of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, ^p Lord God almighty, ^q true and righteous are thy judgments.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial ^r upon the sun; ^s and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were ^{||} scorched with great heat, and ^t blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: ^u and they repented not to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial ^x upon the seat of the beast; ^y and his kingdom was full of darkness, ^z and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And ^a blasphemed the God of heaven, because of their pains and their sores, ^b and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial ^c upon the great river Euphrates; ^d and the water thereof was dried up, ^e that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean ^f spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of ^g the dragon, and out of the mouth of ^h the beast, and out of the mouth of ⁱ the false prophet.

14 ⁱ For they are the spirits of devils, ^k working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, ^l and of the whole world, to gather them to ^m the battel of that great day of God almighty.

15 ⁿ Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed ^{is} he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, ^o lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 ^p And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, ^q It is done.

18 And ^r there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; ^s and there was a great earthquake, ^t such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake and so great.

19 And ^u the great city was divided

into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon ^x came into remembrance before God, ^y to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

20 And ^z every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 ^a And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, ^b every stone about the weight of a talent: and ^c men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3, 4 *A woman arrayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth upon the beast, which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the seven heads, 12 and the ten horns. 14 The victory of the Lamb. 16 The punishment of the whore.*

And there came ^a one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither, ^b I will shew unto thee the judgment of ^c the great whore, ^d that sitteth upon many waters:

2 ^e With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and ^f the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit ^g into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit ^h upon a scarlet-coloured beast, full of ⁱ names of blasphemy, ^k having seven heads, and ^l ten horns.

4 And the woman ^m was arrayed in purple, and scarlet colour, ⁿ and ^o decked with gold and precious stone and pearls, ^p having a golden cup in her hand, ^q full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.

5 And upon her forehead ^r was a name written, ^s MYSTERY, BABYLON ^t THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ^u HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw ^v the woman drunken ^w with the blood of the saints, ^x and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not; and ^y shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and ^z go into per-

stand afar off, for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,
16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, ^d that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls :

17 ^e For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And ^f every ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

18 And cried ^g when they saw the smoak of her burning, saying, ^h What city is like unto this great city ?

19 And ⁱ they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costliness : ^k for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 ^l Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets, for ^m God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, ⁿ Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 ^o And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee ; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft ^p he be, shall be found any more in thee ; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee ;

23 ^q And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee ; ^r and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee : for ^s thy merchants were the great men of the earth ; ^t for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived :

24 And ^u in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

God is praised in heaven for judging the great whore, and avenging the blood of his saints. 7 The marriage of the Lamb. 10 The angel will not be worshipped.

And after these things ^a I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia ; ^b Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power unto the Lord our God :

2 For ^c true and righteous ^d are his judgments ; for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and ^e hath

avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia. 4 And ^e her smoak rose up for ever and ever.

4 And ^f the four and twenty elders, and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, ^g Amen ; Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, ^h both small and great.

6 ⁱ And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thundrings, saying, Alleluia : for ^k the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour to him : for ^l the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made her self ready.

8 And ^m to her was granted, that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and ⁿ white : ^o for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, ^p Blessed ^q are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, ^r These are the true sayings of God.

10 And ^s I fell at his feet to worship him : and he said unto me, ^t See ^u thou do it not : I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren ^v that have the testimony of Jesus : worship God : for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 ^w And I saw heaven opened, and behold, ^x a white horse ; and he that sat upon him ^y was called ^z faithful and true, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

12 ^a His eyes ^b were as a flame of fire, ^c and on his head were many crowns ; ^d and he had a name written that no man knew but ^e he himself :

13 ^f And he ^g was clothed with a ^h vesture dipt in blood : and his name is called, ⁱ The Word of God.

14 ^j And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, ^k clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And ^l out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations : and ^m he shall rule them with a rod of iron : and ⁿ he treadeth the wine-press of the fierceness and wrath of almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture ^o and on his thigh a name written, ^p KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the

Anno Dom. 96. the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying ^k to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, ^l Come and gather your selves together unto the supper of the great God;

18 ^m That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 ⁿ And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 ^o And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and ^p them that worshipped his image. ^q These both were cast alive into a lake of fire ^r burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant ^s were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: ^t and all the fowls ^u were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 *Satan bound for a thousand years.*

5 *The first resurrection: 6 They blessed that have part therein. 7 Satan let loose again. 8 Gog and Magog.*

10 *The devil cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 The last and general resurrection.*

And I saw an angel come down from heaven, ^a having the key of the bottomless pit, and ^z a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on ^b the dragon that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, ^c and bound him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, ^d that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that, he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw ^e thrones, and they sat upon them, and ^f judgment was given unto them: and I saw ^g the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and ^h which had not worshipped the beast, ⁱ neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and ^k reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not

again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be ^m priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, ⁿ Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out ^o to deceive the nations, which are in the four quarters of the earth, ^p Gog and Magog, ^q to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 ^r And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 ^s And the devil that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, ^t where the beast and the false prophet are, and ^u shall be tormented day and night, for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face ^v the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, ^y small and great, stand before God; ^z and the books were opened: and another ^a book was opened, which is *the book of life*: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, ^b according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; ^c and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And ^d death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: ^e This is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life, ^f was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *A new heaven and a new earth.*

10 *The heavenly Jerusalem, with a full description thereof. 13 She needeth no sun, the glory of God is her light. 24 The kings of the earth bring their riches unto her.*

And ^a I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: ^b for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

2 And

h Ver. 21.
i Ezek.
39. 17.
m Ezech.
39. 18.

h Chap.
16. 13. 8.
17. 13. 14.

o Chap.
16. 13. 14.

p Chap.
13. 15.
q Chap.
16. 13.
r Chap.
7. 41.
s Chap.
14. 10. 8.
t 31. 3.
u Ver. 15.

z Ver. 17.

a Chap.
17. 16.

a Chap.
16. 14. 15.
Ver. 8.

b Chap.
13. 9.
c 2 Pet.
2. 4.
d Tob. 8.
3.

d Chap.
16. 14. 15.
Ver. 8.

e Dan. 7.
9. 22. 27.
f Math.
19. 28.
g Luke 22.
30.
h 1 Cor.
6. 2. 3.
i Chap.
6. 9.
j Chap.
13. 12.
k Chap.
13. 14. 15.
l Rom. 8.
17.
m 2 Tim. 2.
12.
n Chap. 5.
10.

1 Chap.
2. 11. 8.
21. 8.
m 14. 60.
n 3.
o 1 Pet. 2.
p 1.
q 1.
r 1.
s 1.
t 1.
u 1.

1 Pet. 2.
2. 11. 8.
21. 8.
m 14. 60.
n 3.
o 1 Pet. 2.
p 1.
q 1.
r 1.
s 1.
t 1.
u 1.

1 Pet. 2.
2. 11. 8.
21. 8.
m 14. 60.
n 3.
o 1 Pet. 2.
p 1.
q 1.
r 1.
s 1.
t 1.
u 1.

1 Pet. 2.
2. 11. 8.
21. 8.
m 14. 60.
n 3.
o 1 Pet. 2.
p 1.
q 1.
r 1.
s 1.
t 1.
u 1.

1 Pet. 2.
2. 11. 8.
21. 8.
m 14. 60.
n 3.
o 1 Pet. 2.
p 1.
q 1.
r 1.
s 1.
t 1.
u 1.

1 Pet. 2.
2. 11. 8.
21. 8.
m 14. 60.
n 3.
o 1 Pet. 2.
p 1.
q 1.
r 1.
s 1.
t 1.
u 1.

1 Pet. 2.
2. 11. 8.
21. 8.
m 14. 60.
n 3.
o 1 Pet. 2.
p 1.
q 1.
r 1.
s 1.
t 1.
u 1.

1 Pet. 2.
2. 11. 8.
21. 8.
m 14. 60.
n 3.
o 1 Pet. 2.
p 1.
q 1.
r 1.
s 1.
t 1.
u 1.

1 Pet. 2.
2. 11. 8.
21. 8.
m 14. 60.
n 3.
o 1 Pet. 2.
p 1.
q 1.
r 1.
s 1.
t 1.
u 1.

1 Pet. 2.
2. 11. 8.
21. 8.
m 14. 60.
n 3.
o 1 Pet. 2.
p 1.
q 1.
r 1.
s 1.
t 1.
u 1.

1 Pet. 2.
2. 11. 8.
21. 8.
m 14. 60.
n 3.
o 1 Pet. 2.
p 1.
q 1.
r 1.
s 1.
t 1.
u 1.

1 Pet. 2.
2. 11. 8.
21. 8.
m 14. 60.
n 3.
o 1 Pet. 2.
p 1.
q 1.
r 1.
s 1.
t 1.
u 1.

1 Pet. 2.
2. 11. 8.
21. 8.
m 14. 60.
n 3.
o 1 Pet. 2.
p 1.
q 1.
r 1.
s 1.
t 1.
u 1.

1 Pet. 2.
2. 11. 8.
21. 8.
m 14. 60.
n 3.
o 1 Pet. 2.
p 1.
q 1.
r 1.
s 1.
t 1.
u 1.

1 Pet. 2.
2. 11. 8.
21. 8.
m 14. 60.
n 3.
o 1 Pet. 2.
p 1.
q 1.
r 1.
s 1.
t 1.
u 1.

1 Pet. 2.
2. 11. 8.
21. 8.
m 14. 60.
n 3.
o 1 Pet. 2.
p 1.
q 1.
r 1.
s 1.
t 1.
u 1.

1 Pet. 2.
2. 11. 8.
21. 8.
m 14. 60.
n 3.
o 1 Pet. 2.
p 1.
q 1.
r 1.
s 1.
t 1.
u 1.

1 Pet. 2.
2. 11. 8.
21. 8.
m 14. 60.
n 3.
o 1 Pet. 2.
p 1.
q 1.
r 1.
s 1.
t 1.
u 1.

1 Pet. 2.
2. 11. 8.
21. 8.
m 14. 60.
n 3.
o 1 Pet. 2.
p 1.
q 1.
r 1.
s 1.
t 1.
u 1.

1 Pet. 2.
2. 11. 8.
21. 8.
m 14. 60.
n 3.
o 1 Pet. 2.
p 1.
q 1.
r 1.
s 1.
t 1.
u 1.

1 Pet. 2.
2. 11. 8.
21. 8.
m 14. 60.
n 3.
o 1 Pet. 2.
p 1.
q 1.
r 1.
s 1.
t 1.
u 1.

1 Pet. 2.
2. 11. 8.
21. 8.
m 14. 60.
n 3.
o 1 Pet. 2.
p 1.
q 1.
r 1.
s 1.
t 1.
u 1.

1 Pet. 2.
2. 11. 8.
21. 8.
m 14. 60.
n 3.
o 1 Pet. 2.
p 1.
q 1.
r 1.
s 1.
t 1.
u 1.

1 Pet. 2.
2. 11. 8.
21. 8.
m 14. 60.
n 3.
o 1 Pet. 2.
p 1.
q 1.
r 1.
s 1.
t 1.
u 1.

1 Pet. 2.
2. 11. 8.
21. 8.
m 14. 60.
n 3.
o 1 Pet. 2.
p 1.
q 1.
r 1.
s 1.
t 1.
u 1.

1 Pet. 2.
2. 11. 8.
21. 8.
m 14. 60.
n 3.
o 1 Pet. 2.
p 1.
q 1.
r 1.
s 1.
t 1.
u 1.

1 Pet. 2.
2. 11. 8.
21. 8.
m 14. 60.
n 3.
o 1 Pet. 2.
p 1.
q 1.
r 1.
s 1.
t 1.
u 1.

1 Pet. 2.
2. 11. 8.
21. 8.
m 14. 60.
n 3.
o 1 Pet. 2.
p 1.
q 1.
r 1.
s 1.
t 1.
u 1.

1 Pet. 2.
2. 11. 8.
21. 8.
m 14. 60.
n 3.
o 1 Pet. 2.
p 1.
q 1.
r 1.
s 1.
t 1.
u 1.

1 Pet. 2.
2. 11. 8.
21. 8.
m 14. 60.
n 3.
o 1 Pet. 2.
p 1.
q 1.
r 1.
s 1.
t 1.
u 1.

1 Pet. 2.
2. 11. 8.
21. 8.
m 14. 60.
n 3.
o 1 Pet. 2.
p 1.
q 1.
r 1.
s 1.
t 1.
u 1.

1 Pet. 2.
2. 11. 8.
21. 8.
m 14. 60.
n 3.
o 1 Pet. 2.
p 1.
q 1.
r 1.
s 1.
t 1.
u 1.

1 Pet. 2.
2. 11. 8.
21. 8.
m 14. 60.
n 3.
o 1 Pet. 2.
p 1.
q 1.
r 1.
s 1.
t 1.
u 1.

1 Pet. 2.
2. 11. 8.
21. 8.
m 14. 60.
n 3.
o 1 Pet. 2.
p 1.
q 1.
r 1.
s 1.
t 1.
u 1.

Anno 2 And I John saw ^c the holy city,
Dom. new Jerufalem, coming down from
96. God out of heaven, prepared ^d as a
^e *Isa. 52* bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, ^e the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

4^f And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, ^h neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne, said, ^k Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write : for ^l these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, "It is done. "I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end: "I will give unto him that is athirst, of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit
|| all things, and P I will be his God,
• and he shall be my son.

8 ¶ But the fearful and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of
the seven angels which had the seven
vials full of the seven last plagues,
and talked with me, saying, Come
hither, I will shew thee the bride,
the Lambs wife.

10 And he carried me away * in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me * that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God.

11. y Having the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper-stone, clear as crytal;

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13^a On the east, three gates; on the north, three gates; on the south, three gates; and on the west, three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and ^b in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me,
had a golden reed to measure the

city, and the gates thereof, and the Anno
wall thereof. Dom

16 And the city lieth four-square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall
of it was of jasper; and the city *was*
pure gold, like unto clear glass.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city *were* garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation *was* jasper; the second sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;

20 The fifth, sardonius; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates *were* twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: ^dand the street of the city *was* pure gold, as it were transparent glafs.

22 * And I saw no temple therein: * John 4.
for the Lord God almighty, and the ²³
Lamb, are the temple of it.

23^f And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon to shine in it: ^g for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb *is* the light thereof.

24 ^h And the nations of them ^h Isai. 60
which are saved, shall walk in the light ^{2,} 55. 12.
of it: and the kings of the earth do ^{Tob. 13.}
bring their glory and honour into it. ^{17.}
Isai. 60.

25 ⁱ And the gates of it shall not
be shut at all by day : for ^k there shall
be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory
and honour of the nations into it.

27 And ¹there shall in no wise enter
into it any thing that defileth, neither
whatsoever worketh abomination, or
maketh a lie: but they which are writ-
ten in the Lambs ^mbook of life.

С Н А Р. XXII.

1 The river of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the city of God is himself. 9 The angel will not be worshipped. 18 Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

And he shewed me ^a a pure river ^a Ezek.
of water of life, clear as crystal, ^{47. 1.}
proceeding out of the throne of God, ^{2.}
and of the Lamb. ^{Ezek. 14.}

2^b In the midst of the street of it, 47. 12.
and of either side of the river, *was* Ghap. 21.
11.
there

Anno ^{there} the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were ^d for the healing of the nations.

3 And ^e there shall be no more curse: ^f but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him.

4 And ^g they shall see his face; and ^h his name shall be in their foreheads.

5 ⁱ And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for ^k the Lord God giveth them light: ^l and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, ^m These sayings are faithful and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets ⁿ sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 ^o Behold, I come quickly: ^p blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, ^q I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, ^r See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren, the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 ^s And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: ^t for the time is at hand.

11 ^u He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 ^v And behold, I come quickly, and ^w my reward is with me, ^x to give Dom. every man according as his work shall be.

13 ^y I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 ^z Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right ^a to the tree of life, ^b and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For ^c without are dogs, and forcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 ^d I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches, ^e I am the root and the offspring of David, and ^f the bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. ^g And let him that is athirst, come: And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, ^h If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, ⁱ God shall take away his part ^j out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. ^k Amen. ^l Even so, come Lord Jesus.

21 ^m The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

9 66
F I N I S.



